

UFO ABDUCTIONS:
THE MEASURE OF A MYSTERY.
Volume 1: Comparative Study of Abduction Reports.

by

Thomas E. Bullard
Bloomington, Indiana

For
The Fund for UFO Research

1987

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
An Introduction to the Strangest Story in UFO Lore	i-x
I. An Overview History of UFO Abductions	1-15
Notes and Tables . . . . .	.16-20
II. The Nature of Abductions . . . . .	.21-30
Notes . . . . .	.31-34
III. Who, When and Where: The Demography, Chronology and Geography of Abductions . . . . .	.34-38
Tables . . . . .	.39-46
IV. The Types of UFO Abduction Story . . . . .	.47-53
Tables . . . . .	.54-57
V. When Human Meets Alien: The Sequence of Capture and Return Episodes . . . . .	.58-71
Tables . . . . .	.72-80
VI. Examinations: Getting to the Heart of the Matter? . . . . .	.81-94
Notes and Tables	95-103
VII. Words, Walks and Wonderworlds: The Less Common Internal Episodes and Related Motifs	104-130
Tables	131-142
VIII. Aftermath: The Long Hangover of Abductions	143-167
Notes and Tables	167-173
IX. Strange Doings: The Effects of Abductions on Consciousness and the External World.	174-187
Notes and Tables.	188-195
X. The Craft	196-218
Tables, Graphs	219-237
XI. The Beings.	238-277
Notes, Tables, Graphs . . . . .	.278-299
XII. Abduction Marginalia: The Hierarchy of Abductions and Related UFO Events	300-306
Notes and Tables	307-309
XIII. Final Synthesis, Terminal Questions and Last Stabs.	310-329
Tables, Graphs	330-348
XIV. Conclusion: Keys, Clues and Controversies or, What Are These Things	349-382
Bibliography	383-395
Table of Cases	396-402

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STRANGEST STORY IN UFO LORE.

The "interrupted journey" of Barney and Betty Hill has become legend. A married couple sight a UFO while traveling a lonely mountain road at night. When they arrive home the sun is rising, they check a clock and find to their surprise that the drive lasted two hours longer than it should. For some indefinable reason this hole in time leaves the Hills uneasy. Their anxiety persists until they resort to a psychiatrist for help, and only under hypnosis do they learn the secret hidden in those two lost hours: The UFO had stopped the car and a crew of hairless humanoid beings with enormous eyes and ashen skin had escorted the two witnesses inside the ship, where each received a physical examination of sometimes gruesome character. The beings worked with cool efficiency and soon released their captives. As the Hills drove off again the memory of the entire experience gradually faded from their conscious minds until only a sense that something happened to them lingered on, a question mark without the question.

I remember the story well. It was the most sensational UFO event of 1966, never mind that the actual incident was five years old or that 1966 was hardly wanting for spectacular UFO reports of its own. The Hill case was the story everybody talked about. People who never before had paid attention to UFOs now listened, the scoffers stopped laughing, and enthusiasts jaded by things mysterious felt the old thrill of wonder as the final solution to the UFO enigma seemed almost in hand at last. The autumn nights chilled a little earlier after you heard the story, and you glanced over your shoulder whenever you went outside after dark. Recalling how it began for the Hills, your eyes patrolled the once absolute stars to see if one slipped out of place and stole closer on the sly. Long after you forgot other worthy reports this testimony persisted, engraved in memory with the sharpness of a parable.

What so unsettled many people was the utter conventionality of the Hills' situation. They just wanted to complete the last leg of their vacation trip. They did not advertise themselves to any passing spaceship or beg to hobnob. From the air their car looked like anyone else's, in fact could have been anyone's. Like most legends, their story begins with the ordinary and detours by degrees into the extraordinary and ultimately the terrifying. Like most actors in legends the Hills are victims, not heroes. They suffer through no fault of their own. In them sounds the age-old plaint of "Why me, Lord?" and the cold, impartial answer echoes back that some extraterrestrial dice rolled their number, just as Job's afflictions traced to a mere whim, a wager between God and the devil. If aliens swoop down on these travelers, then everyone is at risk. This, then, is the unsettling moral. The Hills brought home a ghost story for modern times. We thought science had made the nights safe to go out in when it exorcised our ghosts and bugbears, but we were wrong. Science only traded tit for tat, exchanged an outworn supernaturalism for something more up-to-date but every bit as threatening, a

danger as plausible for our time as hobgoblins had been in theirs. If ufologists recited their lore around a campfire, here was the tale to climax the evening.

Only a little less amazing than the Hill report itself has been the discovery that this abduction is neither the first nor last of its kind. Two fishermen in Pascagoula, Mississippi, made national headlines with the story of their kidnap in 1973, and two years later an Arizona wood-cutter attracted similar attention when he disappeared for five days and then returned with his own story of detention aboard a UFO. A Massachusetts housewife revealed a lifelong series of alien contacts, an Indianapolis family tallied abductions through three generations, and a best-selling author uncovered the secret of his nightmares in a half-forgotten abduction experience. Slowly at first, then with increasing speed over the past ten years, more and more abduction stories from the past have come to light as witnesses learn what may have happened to them and who will listen to their accounts. Then too, fresh witnesses join the ranks yearly. At a time when most kinds of UFO reports have diminished, abductions remain an ongoing phenomenon and their reports a burgeoning element of the literature. Several hundred abduction cases are now on record. Several dedicated researchers have specialized in abductions and honed the skills to probe these cases, making the most bizarre of UFO incidents also some of the best investigated we have. The late Dr. J. Allen Hynek's phrase, "an embarrassment of riches," applies here if anywhere in ufology.

The Fund for UFO Research commissioned the present work out of a need to take stock of those riches, to examine the cases on hand and see how much they tell us. Anyone who has read at least two reports senses that they share similarities and even striking resemblances. But how broad are the likenesses, how deep do they run? These questions lie close to the ultimate question of what abductions really are. No isolated case, no matter how well researched, can answer with a satisfying authority. We have to hear from enough cases to replace our impressions with facts and quantities before we can speak of abductions in general terms, at least with any sense of confidence.

My first job was to search the published literature and gather the scattered reports of abductions into a catalogue. Some 300 cases came to light in this way, mostly from book-length treatments and articles published in the leading UFO journals such as the APRO Bulletin, FSR, International UFO Reporter and MUFON UFO Journal. With this catalogue for a sample, my second job was to compare the reports for similarities and differences in the content and sequence of events. If the beings look alike from case to case, if they do similar things in approximately the same order, if different witnesses report the same mental and physical effects over and over again, then abductions take on the appearance of a coherent phenomenon. The more unanimous the descriptions, the stronger our reason to believe that diverse witnesses experienced the same kind of event.

The temptation is almost overwhelming to interpret any consistencies as proof of objectivity, but this reading would be a mistake. In everyday life if several reliable people describe an event in similar ways, we accept that event as true. Corroborated testimony is sufficient

to land you in jail. Abductions are far less straightforward than they seem, no matter how reliable or sincere the witness who reports them. Corroboration lands them nowhere, and even the most consistent testimony leaves them as much up in the air as ever. The reason is simply this: What we have as evidence are the reports of witnesses. We prize eyewitness accounts above all others because we trust them to bring us as close as we can get to the truth without, in this case, a turn on the alien examination slab for ourselves. The problem is, our faith may be misplaced. The reports may describe objective events, true enough; but research into dreams, altered states of consciousness, near-death experiences and comparative religion suggests that subjective reality is less individualistic than we usually think. Different people may describe an unreal experience in remarkably similar ways. To those same people the subjective experience may seem every bit as real and evoke the same emotions as an objective experience. Consistencies may prove that witnesses shared the same kind of experience. What consistencies cannot settle is where that experience occurred, in front of the eyes or a few inches behind them.

Ambiguous realities are troublesome enough, but the chance that testimonies take on some of the properties of oral literature only worsens the problem. We have no direct access to the truth. We know only its representation in reports, the filtered, deliberated reconstructions of experience by witnesses at some distance removed from the time and circumstances of the experience itself. Expectations, faulty memory, external influences, the urge to rationalize and the creative impulse to improve a story all threaten to reshape the account until it tells a tale of things that never were. This is not perjury. These changes have nothing to do with honesty or integrity, but with human frailty or perhaps human nature. With all the sincerity and good intentions in the world a narrator may fulfill the needs of a good story at the expense of a less captivating truth. Here again consistencies may enter the account, but this time as evidence of artful storytelling instead of careful reporting.

In a final analysis the subject matter of this study is not really abductions or, properly speaking, even eyewitness reports. It is something less than either one. All we have to work with are texts of those reports--dead texts, with all the juice of human emotion dried out of them, cut off from the investigator's one-on-one relationship with the witness, and separated from any physical traces the event may have inscribed on human body or landscape. An investigator can cross-examine a live witness, delve into his feelings and weigh his responses, check for physical traces and evaluate the case from several perspectives. No such dialogue is possible with texts. They are mute beyond their literal affirmation. Any conclusions reached here must be conclusions about texts. All evaluations, all comparisons, all consistencies apply to texts alone and not necessarily to any truth underlying them. Final answers lie outside these bounds among those very dimensions a text excludes.

With these limitations in mind, what can we hope to learn from comparative analysis of abduction texts? No solution to the mystery will be forthcoming, but the effort does more than merely spin the intellectual wheels. The broadest question comparison can answer is the following:

Are abduction stories similar, or is each one unique?

If differences predominate then chances are good that these narratives stem from purely personal fantasy rather than from a similar experience shared by many people. A finding in favor of the purely personal option would settle the hash of abductions once and for all. Textual consistencies cannot prove an objective or even a recurrent subjective experience, but neither possibility stands a chance without them. The question of similarities is thus a crucial one. On it depends the right to speak of abductions as a coherent phenomenon. At the risk of sacrificing suspense, here is as good a place as any to betray the secret, though the answer comes as no surprise: Abduction stories in fact show a great many similarities, far too many for any assumption of independent hoax or random fantasy to explain. Skeptics beware--there is a very real problem here, and a remarkably coherent mystery.

Why the stories are alike is of course the question of abiding interest, and the question this study cannot answer. For every similarity three distinct interpretations apply:

1) **The stories are alike because different witnesses share the same objective experience.** Most witnesses interpret their abduction as a real encounter with extraterrestrials and a true physical event. However strange the witness's account may seem, it deserves to be taken with utmost seriousness. After all, the witness was there. However readily the skeptical mind recoils from such an outlandish claim, the extraterrestrial hypothesis, or at least some version of the abduction as a real and extraordinary physical event, must remain a contender as an undeniable possibility.

Even texts may yield some clues supportive of this interpretation. Are the similarities all obvious, the sort of thing any reader of tabloid newspapers or watcher of Hollywood space operas might pick up on the side, or something a good tale-teller with an eye for detail and an ear for keeping his lying straight might reasonably fabricate? Or are the details so minute that they seem unlikely to stick in the mind, yet so odd no two people would imagine them independently? Are similarities always carbon-copies of one another, or do the descriptions still seem alike even when each witness frames the event in his own vocabulary of terms and images? In short, does the witness repeat or describe? How stable are the stories over time and space? Do they change with fashion or persist in a stubborn repetition of order and item? These matters bear hard on the reality of the experience, and the outcomes could enter evidence well-tailored to an objective reading, but ill-suited to any other.

2) **The stories are alike because they originate in a subjective experience duplicated among independent witnesses.** This possibility assumes that some unity of the human mind exists, some patterns and contents of thought are shared in common by all people. Abductions then seem as real, shake the emotions as profoundly, and leave the witness as convinced as if he had experienced a real event, when in fact no physical encounter with extraordinary beings really happened. The witness had a genuine experience of an unusual character, but the event was an adventure of the mind and not of the body. His aliens saucered up from

the interior, from deep and unfamiliar regions of the human unconscious rarely contacted but always a part of us all. Contemporary expectations of alien visitation may shape surface appearances, but the broader outline of the experience conforms to eternal and universal patterns, a common patrimony of human thought.

Evidence to support this interpretation would come from accounts of experiences like abductions but without allusions to aliens. If the basic mechanism is age-old and universal, it should have geared up in various cultural contexts throughout history and left stories superficially different from UFO abductions but like them in a core of themes and contents. Folklore, mythology and religion hold the most promise as sources of parallels, since these subjects are repositories of human belief about encounters with the extraordinary and otherworldly. The phenomena of altered states of consciousness, near-death experiences, and the birth trauma hypothesis also offer comparative materials to challenge a literal interpretation of abduction reports. A detailed comparison with parallel accounts exceeds the scope of this study, but passing references where appropriate will point to such clues for a subjective origin of the abduction phenomenon.

3) The stories are alike because their narrators draw on other abduction stories for ideas. When a narrator hears another account of this kind he then may borrow, consciously or unconsciously, the contents, language and form of the previous story and shape his own to match. This sort of influence is inevitable to some degree. Prior expectations predispose the witness for the experience itself as well as for ways to report it. Once the witness falls from innocence, no part of the abduction remains entirely his own. The vital question is how far does this influence go--does it merely bend the report toward some predecessor, or warp every aspect of the experience until the report bears little resemblance to what really happened? At the farthest extreme we could even imagine no experience at all, only a narrative created for the sake of a good story, or a fantasy inspired by the abduction theme and described with genuine sincerity, but real only in the mind of the narrator. If this interpretation holds true, abduction reports belong to a narrative tradition and so-called witnesses are only the narrators responsible for its transmission. The content owes little or nothing to individual experience, and everything to a set of ideas circulated among believers. Abduction reports then reflect this collective tradition and the laws for telling a good story, not real events.

Tradition runs as a dark horse candidate, at best a partner rather than a full and satisfying explanation for abductions. Where does the rich and bizarre imagery of these reports originate? Why do narrators get so caught up in a mere story that they no longer separate truth from fiction? Questions like these persuade any fair-minded person that tradition alone cannot settle the whole problem. At the same time this possibility beguiles us with its simplicity. Ultimate origins remain a mystery, but tradition has an answer for what is strange about most reports. Instead of assuming a spaceship or dive into the unconscious deeps underlies every abduction, we can allow one or even a few remarkable accounts and expect them to serve as models for all the others. The reports then derive from strange ideas and not strange experiences. If descriptions adhere too closely to the Hill case, or respond too readily

to reports played up in the news media, or mimic too freely the scenes from Hollywood's latest offering, suspicion will have to fall on tradition as a major factor in abduction stories. As the most conventional explanation of the three, tradition must weigh as a favored possibility in every evaluation of the abduction data.

Such an indeterminate outcome is partly intentional and partly unavoidable. This effort only begins the comparative study of abductions. Here is the chance to know what anyone would know who had the time and patience to survey the available literature and sort out its contents. Here is the place to unify and organize an extensive sample of data, establish theory on a bedrock of evidence, and lend to future research the confidence that comes from knowing the past. Here is not the time or place to foreclose the assessments and reassessments this subject demands. One small job at a time will have to be enough for now, and the gruntwork has to come first.

A deeper reason for the scarcity of conclusions must credit the strangeness of the subject itself. We seldom acknowledge just how furtive a beast we track. When I set out on this project I had high hopes of finding some criterion to divide the true cases from the false once and for all. I thought I had discovered the touchstone I needed in cases where the UFO landed near a highway or in a populated area, carried out business as usual and got away unobserved by anyone but the reporting witness. Surely this could not happen. Surely the witness slipped up here and betrayed the story as a hoax or dream. The more I learned, the more I realized that even this apparent absurdity recurred until it looked more like standard operating procedure than a bad story plot. By then I was right back where I started: This self-contained isolation of the UFO might drop the telltale hint I wanted, but I could no longer be sure, because the same motif might camouflage a truth about the abduction phenomenon itself. Instead of a test I discovered one more mystery, instead of a way out of perplexity I sank deeper into it. This incident pretty well sums up the character of abduction study. For once familiarity breeds respect, not to mention puzzlement.

For most readers this study will say too much and not enough. Item-this and detail-that will inventory the ways abduction reports are alike and how they differ to the point of exhaustion, not of the material but surely of the reader. The hard answers will remain elusive despite all the data. That statement is both a promise and a warning. When a report offers clues enough to make heads or tails out of the strangest experience of someone's life, the interpretation that follows will proportion its favors among the objective, subjective and traditional explanations as the evidence warrants, irrespective of personal opinion or preference. Excepting a few lapses, interpretations will settle for a supportable position over an imaginative one. Even at best these conclusions will amount to mere educated speculation, a tenuous and tentative scaffolding of guesswork urged against the face of the unknown.

This work is therefore no more than a first approximation, a dry run at determining the significant parts and probable meanings of the abduction phenomenon. Matters of importance have no doubt slipped through the cracks, matters of little consequence risen to undue prominence. Future studies will refine and polish out these errors. Whatever

abductions ultimately prove to be, whether a temporary social phenomenon, an ongoing psychological manifestation, or intimate contact with alien life, their inherent richness and emotional resonance guarantee continued interest. This is one jigsaw puzzle we will stick with to the end despite all the missing pieces. The final picture is simply too intriguing to leave undiscerned.

* * *

Some practical introductory remarks will help orient the reader to the upcoming presentation. An obvious first question is what qualifies as a UFO abduction in the present context. Here "abduction" means that a witness is captured and held in unwilling temporary detention by extraordinary and apparently alien beings, usually aboard a flying craft of unconventional design and usually for purposes that include something like a medical examination. Most reports catalogued for this study fit within even this narrow a definition. The exceptions may lack the examination, the UFO or even the beings if other similarities are too blatant to ignore.

Other reports belong to a shadowland where the divisions blur between physical and mental experience, free will and subtle coercion. Mindful of these ambiguities, a case may qualify as an abduction even though the witness enters the UFO on a voluntary or quasi-voluntary basis, or describes the experience as psychic instead of physical. Farthest removed from the core but still embraced by the concept of abduction are reports of nothing more than its key symptoms, like a time lapse episode, experienced while a UFO is nearby. A miscellany of events like teleportations, contactee stories, abduction hoaxes and UFO-related disappearances, seizures or assaults round out the catalogue even though they bear only a nominal kinship with true abductions. These events cannot hold their own as examples of the abduction phenomenon, but earn a place for comparative purposes as the next best thing.

This study divides into two parts, a catalogue of cases and the comparative essay based upon them. The catalogue contains 270 numbered entries, some broken down into multiple parts to enumerate the repeated experiences of several witnesses, for a total of 312 cases. The latest cases included here appear in the literature no later than 1985.

To establish an initial order, 20 categories classify the entries according to a key element of content and, to some extent, by degree of complexity. The catalogue starts with maybe-abductions, 58 cases having only a symptom or some vague and fleeting memory to hint of a deeper experience. A definite abduction occurs in the next 18 cases, but the events still remain hazy. Another 56 cases add an examination to the certain abduction and allow subdivision according to means of capture, whether highway hijack, bedroom intrusion or open-country appropriation. The next 47 cases expand enough to demonstrate internal episodes, not only examination but perhaps conference, tour, journey, otherworldly journey and theophany. These episodes elaborate the basic abduction and often stack one on top of the other to approximate a rising hierarchy of complexity. The scheme climaxes with 23 entries of repeat abductions or complexes of paranormal events. Here one incident leads to several, or an abduction spills over into extraordinary events not directly related

but somehow connected to it. Twenty cases of psychic abductions and voluntary entries complete the true abductions as tangential categories, while 48 abduction-like reports bring up the rear.

A strictly chronological arrangement of cases proved untenable, because we have no way to verify the alleged date of occurrence. Relying on the date of investigation is a formula for a traffic jam, since the research explosion in recent years has uncovered many cases almost simultaneously. The classification of reports as described above actually brings a badly-needed semblance of order to the materials without prejudicing the comparisons to come. Within each subdivision the entries follow the historical sequence of their reported occurrence, with undated cases tacked onto the end of each category.

Each catalogue entry begins with the name and age of the witness, followed by the date and location of the incident. Essentials of the investigation of the case come next, if such data is available. A bibliography of sources concludes each entry.

The body of an entry is a summary of the case. This summary draws out the main descriptive elements of the story, while a letter and number code in the left margin denotes significant motifs in the text. A key to the motif code can be found at the front of the catalogue. If the story is complex enough to have episodes, appropriate headings divide the text accordingly. In some reports the order of events is unclear or the published account leaves the data raw, as disorganized as it emerged from the witness. The only order imposed on such cases is a logical sequence of events, not an arrangement predetermined by theory. This caution will prove important later, when the order of abductions becomes evidence of exceptional value.

A further code of two numbers located in the introduction to each entry rates the quality of investigation and the quality of the case itself. J. Allen Hynek proposed that the two criteria for a good UFO case were high strangeness and high reliability. Abductions pass the first test with highest honors, but all the strangeness in the world, or out of it, counts for naught unless the case is valid. This study is all about validity, so any decisions at the catalogue stage would be premature. Still, this material is a very mixed bag. In it are cases reported by multiple witnesses of utmost reliability and subjected to superb investigations by teams of seasoned experts. Side by side with these cases are others pulled from newspapers and printed without benefit of investigation at all, with witnesses who are unknown quantities. Getting too choosy too early in the game would stack the deck in favor of the "best" cases, and they might turn out altogether consistent but for all the wrong reasons, like investigators who favor an extraterrestrial hypothesis and unconsciously bias their research to fulfill their wish. To protect against loading the sample the bad as well as the good deserve a place here. After all, we are dealing with stories rather than real experiences. If reliable and unreliable stories are the same, then any hypothesis that experience underlies the reports is in trouble. But if good stories cleave to a pattern of consistency not shared by the less reliable, then that fact alone becomes valuable evidence.

Some provisional scheme to weigh the relative merits of each case

offers the best of both worlds, preserving a diverse sample while forewarning the reader about the different qualities of its parts. A pair of numbers assigned to each case approximates its worth. Both on a scale of 1 to 5, the first number scores the reliability of the investigation and the second the inherent reliability of the case.

Investigation.

- 5 = highly reliable, carried out by well-qualified individual or team.
- 4 = probably well qualified, but less familiar.
- 3 = unfamiliar investigators or personal deposition from witness.
- 2 = report comes through reliable source but without indication of investigation.
- 1 = newspaper report, third-hand source, hearsay, rumor.

Case.

- 5 = more than one reliable witness testifies.
- 4 = one reliable witness testifies.
- 3 = witness of unknown reliability, but gives no obvious cause for doubt.
- 2 = doubtful witness or insufficient evidence to form a sound opinion.
- 1 = very doubtful witness, little data, implausible even by abduction standards.
- 0 = known hoax or error.

No slight is intended to any investigators or witnesses rated less than 5, but I must judge on a basis of limited knowledge in some instances. The scale remains a subjective evaluation, and I rely on the rules with less than mechanical regularity. Still, a stated scheme distances the personal choice by one small step and approximates the reliability of a case according to an objective standard, even if not with objective dependability. Serious controversy or major discrepancies in a well-investigated report add an extra variable to evaluate and give grounds to dock the rating by one or two points. Even a hunch that something is not right sometimes sways my decision in a downward direction.

The comparative essay comprises the second and larger part of this study. These catalogue entries become a world to explore, and the essay plys them for similarities, differences and patterns, then attempts to integrate the parts into a coherent whole lending some insights into the nature of the abduction phenomenon. A closed and finite world, this sample begins and ends the analysis. External considerations about the witness or physical evidence play little or no part. A limited sample is a manageable sample--that is the advantage of these self-imposed restrictions. In principle, whatever meanings belong to this microcosm should belong to the abduction phenomenon in its entirety, whatever proportions apply here should apply to all. Comparative analysis as used here is a dignified name for hard-headed and opportunistic empiricism. By examining case after case one after another, the stable elements stand out and stick in memory sooner or later. Odd elements that repeat and elements that repeat often catch the attention and are thereby most likely to qualify as the significant components of the abduction story.

Somewhat haphazard though it is, this method lets the stories speak for themselves. No guiding theory is wanted or needed at this stage. These findings become in turn the evidence by which to evaluate explanatory proposals, the tests any successful interpretation must pass.

The fourteen chapters deal with external matters, internal considerations, and a final synthesis. A survey of abduction history and introduction to explanations for the phenomenon take up the first two chapters, followed by what the reports tell us about the witnesses and the geography of reports. Turning inward, the fourth chapter looks at the possible episodes in an abduction story and the sequence they follow. The next four chapters examine the episodes in closer detail, first the sequence and content of capture and return, then the examination episode and next the less common inner episodes--conference, tour, otherworldly journey and theophany. Chapter VIII treats the aftermath episode. Special topics occupy the next three chapters--the mental and physical effects associated with abductions in the ninth chapter, the craft in the tenth and the beings in the eleventh. The twelfth chapter explores the peripheries of the abduction phenomenon by considering related stories of UFO encounters and how they relate to the central phenomenon. Chapters XIII and XIV synthesize the results of the preceding discussion. The former addresses specific problems like how well high and low quality reports compare, whether the stories have changed over time or vary according to geography, and what effects the investigator and hypnosis have on the outcome of research. The latter concludes the study with readings of what abductions may be and how well the various arguments for objective, psychological and traditional interpretations fare when pitted one against the other.

Chapters concerned with particular episodes and aspects of the story follow a similar pattern: First comes a delineation of sequence, where appropriate, followed by an evaluation of how consistent this pattern is. Then comes an enumeration of common and deviant content elements, while some reflections on the meaning of this form and content rounds out the chapter. Tables and graphs follow the chapter text to summarize the findings and emphasize them with a visual impact. When investigating consistencies, a chi-square statistical test can take the guesswork out of comparison by evaluating relationships according to established standards of significance. Applying this technique gives a benchmark to measure how far the order actually observed in reports exceeds the order expected to result from chance alone, how alike beings of different heights really are, or how well cases revealed through hypnosis compare with cases spontaneously revealed. I confess I am thoroughly a humanist. My mathematical talents are such that I struggle with the arithmetic of an E-Z tax form. For the chi-square test a friend carried me through the procedures (in a basket), and thanks to his help I have been able to check several findings in this recognized way. In so many cases the tests only confirm what is intuitively obvious, so I can promise that nothing will happen in the course of this study to mystify my fellow quantitative illiterates or leave them in the dark.

In conclusion I would like to thank the Fund for UFO Research for its support of this project, also J. L. Brodu, Richard H. Hall, Michael P. Kowalski, Dr. Bruce Maccabee, and Thierry Pinvidic for sources, suggestions and comments.

I. AN OVERVIEW HISTORY OF UFO ABDUCTIONS.

Perhaps the least controversial generalization about abductions is to say that they are a recent phenomenon. Most UFO events have a pre-history reaching back through ghost rockets, ghost fliers, phantom airships, prodigies and apparitions as old as written human records, a long lineage of proof that little is new under the ufological sun. Among those few novel exceptions are abductions. Since they went public with the 1966 revelation of the Barney and Betty Hill case abductions have built up a substantial literature of their own as the most spectacular aspect of the UFO phenomenon, but that history has unfolded almost literally before our eyes.

The theme of supernatural kidnap in folklore comes as close as any prior phenomenon to UFO abductions. Celtic fairy legends are especially rich in accounts of mortals who step into a fairy circle or enter a fairy mound, on certain nights raised on pillars and brilliantly lighted to resemble in remarkable degree a landed UFO, and there meet the diminutive fairies. They may invite the visitor to celebrate with them and he stays to dance a short while, then returns home only to find that no one remembers him. Decades have passed in the few minutes or hours he spent with the fairies. He tells his story, then crumbles into dust as time overtakes him. If a friend succeeds in rescuing the captive he usually returns a changed man, often listless, insane or prone to waste away and die. A literary treatment of this theme in existence as early as 1100 A.D., "The Voyage of Bran, Son of Febal, to the Land of the Living," tells the story of an Irish hero and his followers who accepted a fairy woman's invitation and sailed in crystalline boats to an island of eternal youth and happiness. After a while they became homesick and sailed for Ireland, only to learn on reaching home that hundreds of years had passed. One of the party leaped ashore and turned at once to ashes, so the rest sailed away never to be heard from again. Not all cases are so hazardous. The visitor may not suffer the "supernatural lapse of time," but may find that the fairy world is a subterranean place, often beautiful but sunless, with a uniform lighting as on a cloudy day. In other cases fairies take involuntary captives, often children or women just recovering from childbirth, carrying them off in great flying troops to fairyland where they can be rescued only if they refuse to eat or drink while there. The Wild Hunt serves a similar function in Germanic folklore. This troop may consist of pagan gods or a procession of sinners, and swoops down on hapless mortals who fail to get out of the way in time. If the captive returns he may be demented or deprived of some bodily member like a finger. Sometimes the Celtic fairies, Scandinavian elves or German dwarfs need the services of a mortal, particularly a midwife to help them give birth to their children. The mortal then enters a beautiful fairyland, but later finds out by means of an ointment rubbed on her eyes that the beauty is an illusion and the fairyland in reality a poor, ugly place, while payment that looks at first like gold proves to be leaves and twigs [1].

How these narratives resemble abduction stories remains obscure beyond the common theme of kidnap by otherworldly beings, but in fact both types of stories share a surprising wealth of details. The time lapse effect, deleterious aftereffects, concern with reproduction, subterranean otherworld, sunless lighting there, bleak landscape, powers of illusion, even the physical appearance of the beings themselves, bind folklore traditions with UFO abduction stories in ways to be discussed in proper contexts later on. Another but slightly remoter parallel to abductions can be found in religious beliefs about the fate of the dead. In many cultures the dead inhabit a subterranean otherworld refurbished by theology but otherwise much like the otherworld of fairies and abduction stories. The beliefs of ancient Egyptians, Zoroastrians and Christians includes a judgment of the dead followed by punishment of the wicked with distant similarities to the examinations many abduction witnesses undergo [2]. Supernatural kidnap is not relegated entirely to the distant past. The catalogue includes a story of a prospector taken by a ghost ship sailing the air above a California desert in the 19th century (case 254), and another case describes the fairy encounter of a young Indonesian man named Machpud in 1969 (case 219).

As antecedents of abduction stories these instances from folklore, religion and mythology rate as oblique and speculative. Not even the phantom airship waves of the turn of the century offer anything more direct, despite their good track record of furnishing parallels for many other modern UFO reports. A literal kidnapping report came from Rice Lake, Minnesota, according to the Minneapolis Tribune of April 13, 1897 (p.1). The airship landed and the local doctor boarded to treat the captain for grippe. When the ship departed the captain held a rifle on the doctor to compel him to come along, but the doctor wrestled the weapon away from the captain and jumped overboard into a pond. An even less plausible yarn appeared in the Stockton (California) Evening Mail on November 27, 1896 (p.1). The narrator and a companion were driving home in the late afternoon when the horse stopped and refused to budge as three beings seven feet tall and very slender approached. The beings, presumed to be Martians, made a warbling sound and had delicate hands, though the beings had large and dexterous feet to help them grip the ground, a necessity considering they weighed only an ounce apiece. A silky natural material covered their bodies, but they had no hair on face or head. The ears and mouth were small, teeth were absent and the eyes were large and bright. Each being carried a bag with a nozzle and occasionally took a breath of air from this bag through the mouth. The witnesses found an indescribable beauty in the beings, and noticed that they carried a brilliantly luminous object the size of a hen's egg in one hand. After the beings looked over the witnesses, horse and buggy, the leader tried to lift the narrator and carry him away, but even together the beings proved too feeble to move the man. The beings departed for their nearby airship with bounds 15 feet long and rose 20 feet into the air to enter the craft, which then flew off. This story touches several points later to appear in reports of abduction encounters, like animal responses, floating movements, luminous spheres, positive reaction of the witness, breathing apparatus and rapid conversation noises. The description of the beings is especially rich in similarities--the lightweight and feeble build, large eyes and small ears, small mouth without teeth, hairlessness and coverall uniform all read like a page out of a modern report. Delicate hands apply as well, though the

prehensile feet are unique and the seven-foot height rare. Another kidnapping story reported in the London Daily Express of February 5, 1913 (p.1) occurred in Russian Poland when an Austrian airplane landed. The mayor, "armed only with the insignia of his office," accosted the intruders and received for his efforts a terrifying ride of considerable distance while tied to the wing of the craft and exposed to the cold winter air.

Disappearances from the past add a few abduction-related events to the record. The most famous involves a claim made in the mid-1960s by three veterans of the Dardanelles Campaign in World War I. They told of being on watch on August 21, 1915 when an odd cloud descended from the sky ahead of the Fifth Norfolk Regiment. Several hundred men marched in but none marched out, then the cloud arose and resumed its position with several other clouds in the sky. The clouds then flew off as if in formation. The disappearance of this regiment was a mystery in its own time, judging from a photograph circulated in newspapers during February 1916 where the caption noted that the fate of the entire regiment was unknown, not one of them returning after a battle with the Turks [3]. Investigations of this report by Melvin Harris disclosed significant errors, however, so despite the interest of this case and the credentials of the informants its status is doubtful (see case 256). Even at that this case provides the only credible evidence for UFO involvement in disappearances before the modern era. Ships or their crews have disappeared and contributed tantalizing mysteries to the lore of the sea. These and other disappearances, especially when associated with the Bermuda Triangle, have been attributed to UFOs by some writers, mostly gratuitously, and likewise the status of the Bermuda Triangle seems more closely related to a literary than a natural phenomenon [4]. Two famous disappearances which have enjoyed some popularity in UFO literature have proven to be hoaxes tracing to literary fiction--the disappearance of David Lang in 1880 derives from "The Difficulty of Crossing a Field" and the disappearance of Oliver Lerch or Larch, variously dated as 1889 or 1890, comes from "David Ashmore's Trail," two stories by Ambrose Bierce in his book, Can Such Things Be? (1893) [5]. A connection between UFOs and disappearing airplanes has grown in modern times ever since Capt. Thomas Mantell's plane crashed while he pursued a UFO near Fort Knox, Kentucky, on January 7, 1948. The most famous disappearance case of this sort came from Australia in 1978 when pilot Fred Valentich encountered a huge UFO over the Bass Strait and reported to ground control that the object was right above him a moment before radio contact went dead. Valentich never reached his destination and no sign of wreckage was ever found (268).

These few entries well-nigh exhaust UFO-related abductions from the pre-1947 period and update the record to the start of the modern era, though even then abductions lay far in the future. In the beginning the proper UFO report described a sighting of a distant object. Close encounters grew slowly in number during the 1950s and became the focus of attention only in the 1960s, occupant reports received publicity beginning with the Flatwoods Monster of September 1952 and the 1954 waves in Europe and South America. Only after these types of events matured in the literature would researchers take an abduction report seriously. In the 1950s the closest thing to abductions was their poor relation, the contactee yarn. The founding members of this movement in the early years

of the decade included George Adamski, George W. Van Tassel, Truman Bethurum and Daniel Fry, while others joined later. The heyday of contactees was the 1950s when the famous among them could attract large audiences and enjoy the status of guru to the faithful a good ten years ahead of the market glut in spiritual leadership on a for-profit basis. A schism immediately formed to separate contactees and UFO cultists from the serious or scientific ufologists, who saw these claims for meetings with friendly aliens as hokum, pseudo-religion or money-making schemes having nothing to do with legitimate UFOs. Even if the contact stories could be trusted, they bear little resemblance to abductions because the beings are invariably human and beautiful, their demeanor saintlike and friendly, their mission oriented toward delivering platitudinous spiritual messages [6]. Nevertheless a few of the old guard of contactees, notably Orfeo Angelucci, Howard Menger and Reinhold Schmidt, tell stories that compare to some degree with abductions, while some newer reports mingle contactee and abduction themes so deftly that the genres become inseparable (see cases 223-227).

Between contactee stories and abductions lie two types of cases with a history of their own. One could be called psychic abductions or psychic contacts, depending on how you look at them. The idea of interplanetary contact by psychic means has antecedents at least as far back as the late 19th century when Theodore Fluornoy studied Helene Smith, a medium whose psychic adventures included visits to Mars [7]. Not long after Kenneth Arnold's sighting in 1947 an English investigator of psychic phenomena, N. S. W. Chibbett, hypnotized a medium and experimented with projecting her mind as a way to investigate flying saucers. She experienced an otherworldly journey similar to the type reported by abductees and soon after entered inside a flying saucer by this means (203). Similar trance experiments in Australia brought similar results in 1955 (204). A second type of borderland case is the voluntary entry, where the witness accepts an invitation to enter a UFO or enters on a quasi-voluntary basis. An especially venerable example is dated 1868, although the discovery of the incident was recent (214). The remaining cases in both categories went on record at a later date, after abductions had become familiar.

Another type of case, the teleportations, also qualify for the name of abduction even though they differ enough from any more familiar example that their actual place in the scheme of things remains in doubt (see cases 231-252). The essential feature of a teleportation is that the witnesses suddenly find themselves relocated a distance from where they were, sometimes hundreds of miles away, and have no idea how the journey was accomplished. UFOs and mysterious fogbanks are implicated in most cases, but the witnesses are unable to clarify the course of events. These cases enjoyed a vogue in South America in 1968, at a time when standard abductions were still unfamiliar (see Table I-2).

UFO abductions in the strict sense of the term usually include a visible UFO and require involuntary capture or coercion to get witnesses on board. Once they are inside the crew examines them and turns them out after about two hours, and during that time the witnesses usually suffer some impairment of memory, consciousness or ability to act. Failure to remember the encounter often persists long after the abduction is over. The earliest case of this general description occurred as early as 1929

(see Table I-1) and a few others date prior to 1947, but abductions begin to roll only in 1949. A low incidence persists until 1967, but the high rate of that year did not survive the decline in UFO activity or interest current around 1970. The number leaps to new highs during the flap year of 1973 and this time the level holds, with 1979 topping the chart with two dozen cases. A dropoff in the 1980s may follow the general decline in UFO activity during this decade, but delays in reporting, investigation and publication may be responsible. Time will tell whether the poor turnout applies to actual abductions or abduction reports.

At this point a word of caution is necessary: Many witnesses claim abductions back into the 1940s and 1950s, but a glance at the upper half of Table I-1 shows that no one reported an abduction before 1957. Abductions as a matter of record are 20 years old at best, and most only half that age with 1980 being the peak year with 42 reports. A delay in reporting may seem insignificant, the fortunes of war and unavoidable; but the fact remains that a witness who hears of someone else's abduction may change his own story consciously or unconsciously to conform to the antecedent, maybe borrow ideas or at least terms of expression. With all the honesty and goodwill in the world that witness may alter his account from what he might have given years earlier. A history not fixed in print is a history still in formation, still to happen in some degree. This study depends on consistencies in the reports as a means to interpret their nature. If one report could not influence another or be influenced by others, this report would have the value of a constant. The content would come as close to the narrator's real experience or imaginative creation as any text we could find, and we could eliminate one possibility, the chance that the narrator somehow borrowed ideas, from the running. Any consistencies between this isolated report and any others would be especially valuable because they would attest to real objective or subjective experience. As long as reports can influence one another, the possibility that one narrator borrowed from another means the consistencies could be artificial, the products of a narrative tradition rather than some kind of experience. The date of a report is a fact, the date of the experience is a claim. What we want to deal with are facts, so a case is only as old as its report as far as the hard-nosed purposes of evaluation are concerned.

From the standpoint of independent reports the news is good, because there are three "first" abductions rather than one. A fourth case might join these firsts, but the report of Dr. Joao de Freitas Guimaraes (152) resembles a contactee story in many particulars and the accounts come second or third hand. The other three are better documented and more pertinent. The earliest appeared in the Prince George (B.C.) Citizen on December 11, 1957 and recounted the story of an unfriendly encounter between an anonymous male witness and a humanoid being some five or six years earlier while the witness was stationed in Austria. The being, a short entity of monstrous appearance and dressed in a space suit, paralyzed the witness and dragged him aboard a craft. They flew to Mars and landed at a kind of airport, then returned. The witness felt the being would kill him but managed to escape (158). The second case occurred in October 1957 in Brazil (124). Antonio Villas Boas was plowing a field at night when a UFO descended and several beings in space suits hauled him aboard, undressed him, took a blood sample and

left him alone in a room inside the ship. A naked woman of unusual but human appearance entered the room and seduced him, then he was given a tour of the ship before the beings departed. The witness went to the city and told his story to a reporter and Dr. Olavo T. Fontes in February 1958. The report reached the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO) through Fontes and remained known to a small circle of ufologists for years without being published, the sensational elements being too extreme for the era.

The third case is the official "first" abduction of Barney and Betty Hill on the night of September 19-20, 1961, and it started off with appropriate fanfare and publicity in 1966 (136). This case defines the events of a "typical" abduction and all others measure against it: A UFO began to stalk the witnesses while they drove home on a lonely road. At one point the craft drew quite near and Barney was able to see beings on board, but he fled and the ship seemed to hover just above the car. A series of beeps sounded and the witnesses later found that their conscious memory lapsed from this point. What they did not remember was that Barney turned off the highway for no good reason and soon drove up to a roadblock manned by a crew of slightly shorter than average humanoids with large eyes and heads, small mouths and noses, and pallid, hairless skin. In the presence of these beings the witnesses lost their will to resist; Barney kept his eyes down or closed throughout most of the abduction and felt as if he floated, whereas Betty only with difficulty regained some measure of her volition. The beings escorted the witnesses to a landed saucer-shaped craft and took them to separate rooms for a medical examination. In Betty's case the beings scraped samples of such things as skin and nails, and at one point inserted a long needle into her navel. A being touched her forehead and relieved the pain from this procedure. The leader conversed for a while with her by means of telepathy, offering her a book for a souvenir and showing her a star map, though he would not tell her where he came from. The beings became quite excited when they found that Barney had false teeth, and seemed to have no conception of time or age. After the beings finished with him the witnesses were released, though the leader retrieved the book because the others objected to her having it. The witnesses watched the takeoff from their car, though Barney was already losing his memory of what was going on. They drove off again, the beeps sounded a second time, and slowly all memories of the experience faded for both of them until only vestigial recollections persisted.

Betty almost immediately reported the UFO sighting prior to the abduction both to the Air Force and to the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP). In October and November NICAP representatives interviewed the witnesses and the time gap came to their attention for the first time. During the following summer Barney's health problems came to a head so that he needed medical attention and finally sought psychiatric help. Dr. Benjamin Simon undertook the hypnotic regression of both witnesses between January and June, 1964, when the details of the abduction surfaced at last. The Hills revealed some parts of their experience to a local church group and some inaccurate articles appeared in a Boston newspaper during the fall of 1965. Concerned with keeping the record straight, they contacted Saturday Review columnist John G. Fuller, then investigating UFO sightings in New England, and gave him the full details for a book that became The Interrupted Jour-

ney. Release of the book in the fall of 1966 and serialization in Look during October spread the story nationwide.

Attention focussed again on the Hill case during the mid-1970s on account of the star map Betty Hill drew under hypnosis as a reproduction of the map she saw while on board the ship. Marjorie Fish, a teacher, constructed models of the solar neighborhood based on astronomical data and looked for a perspective to match the arrangement of stars in the map. In this way she succeeded in identifying the home base of the aliens as the Zeta Reticuli star system. Her announcement of these findings in 1974 touched off a sensation, since they appeared to confirm the abduction by independent and irrefutable means. A series of writers debated the topic in Astronomy magazine without settling the issue, but Alan Hendry's 1982 article in Fate builds a strong case that appearances were deceiving in orienting the map to Zeta Reticuli and in fact that star system does not resemble the image shown by the aliens. The second revival came in the form of a television movie dramatizing the Hills' abduction. James Earl Jones and Estelle Parsons starred and the show first aired on NBC on October 20, 1975, bringing a vast new audience in touch with this, the most famous and enduring abduction case.

Three beginnings for the abduction mystery mean three independent reports, three narratives untainted by influence. The chance that Villas Boas or the Hills could have heard of the Canadian case is almost nil and the Hills could not have heard of Villas Boas, since UFO researchers "sat" on the report all through the period of investigations and even the Brazilian public remained ignorant of the case until the early 1970s. FSR published a cautious summary in the January-February 1965 issue, too late to influence the Hills' testimony, and the full text of the report by Dr. Fontes appeared only in 1967 when Coral and Jim Lorenzen published Flying Saucer Occupants, and also in FSR between 1966 and 1968. The wilder side of UFO events achieved respectability in part because of the Hill case, and the signs of the times were the FSR special issue on humanoids (1966), the Lorenzens' occupant book (1967), an expanded version of The Humanoids (1969) and Jacques Vallee's Passport to Magonia (1969), publications where the old conservatism broke down and occupants became an issue of central concern.

A small surge of 19 reports followed during the next three years. Some described vague time lapse incidents (2,3), and some were old cases surfacing for the first or second time (116,133,203,204,217). Most of the current reports came from South America (36,61,78,137,154,157,176), where with the teleportation cases added, the intensity of UFO activity there at that time becomes clear. Several of these cases differed in a few aspects (36, 78) or many (61,154,176) from a standard abduction as defined by the Hill case. The strangest report described the adventures of Jose Antonio da Silva (176), a Brazilian soldier who was captured by troll-like beings, taken to a subterranean otherworld where the beings indicated they wanted weapons, and apparently rescued from his captors by the vision of a saintly man who caused dissention among the beings. On the other hand Mario Restier (157) reported an encounter kept secret for 18 years. It included the striking element of an immersion chamber for an otherworldly journey such as later and better-known cases employed. The South American events received little play in this country and could not have influenced future events, but two U.S. cases received

press attention. Carroll Wayne Watts (117), a Texas farmer, drove up to a strange object on the night of March 31, 1967 and declined an invitation from a voice which asked him to submit to an examination. Two weeks later the beings returned with the same request and this time he gave in. Early in 1968 several men frightened him out of discussing the case further, but newspapers and Saucer News picked up the earlier part of his claims [8]. Sgt. Herbert Schirmer (149), a Nebraska state trooper, had a close encounter on December 3, 1967 and newspapers duly reported the incident. Two months later investigators for the University of Colorado UFO research project, sponsored by the Air Force and headed by Dr. Edward U. Condon, found more to the story than the witness knew. Hypnosis by Dr. Leo Sprinkle and others uncovered a period missing from the witness's conscious memory when beings emerged from the ship, communicated with him and took him on board. A book published in 1967 by Malcolm Kent (pseud.), The Terror Above Us, told a tale of two brothers kidnapped in a case similar in many respects to the Hill encounter, but this tale is apparently just that, a hoax written to cash in on the publicity of the Hill abduction. The Condon Committee carried such prestige that the negative findings announced early in 1969 dampened interest in UFOs for several years to come. Only seven abductions came to light in the next three years and all the cases were foreign.

UFOs thumbed their nose at the experts who denied them by staging a major wave in the fall of 1973, and on October 11 just as the wave was getting underway the second abduction to spark a nationwide sensation occurred in Pascagoula, Mississippi (187a). Charlie Hickson and Calvin Parker were fishing after work when a buzzing, blue-lighted object came down nearby and three mummy-like beings floated toward the men. The beings seized the witnesses and floated them inside. Calvin lost consciousness and Charlie spent several minutes suspended in air while an eyelike device scanned his body. After the beings departed the witnesses contacted authorities and the press picked up the story. Drs. J. Allen Hynek and James Harder interviewed the witnesses two days later and NBC newsmen working on a documentary also talked with the witnesses. William Mendez investigated Hickson in depth between 1974 and 1976 and wrote the most thorough account of this famous incident.

In October of 1974 another major case occurred when Carl Higdon went hunting (165). He met an odd being named Ausso who sat him inside a transparent cubicle and transported him almost instantaneously to a dark planet. They entered a tower and Ausso examined the witness with something like an X-ray device. Found somehow unfit, Higdon returned to earth in a disoriented state and required hospitalization. Local researchers and Dr. Leo Sprinkle carried out extensive investigations of this unconventional case by means of interviews and hypnosis. South America continued to produce reports (83,108) and an unusual half abduction, half teleportation came from South Africa in 1974 (245).

Despite extensive publicity for the Pascagoula case, 1973 and 1974 remained lean years with only ten reports between them. By 1975 it was a different story as 25 cases emerged in that year alone. It was the watershed year. From this point onward abductions had "arrived" as a recognized phenomenon both from the standpoint of UFO investigators and the public at large. One reason was the broadcast of the movie about the Hill case on October 20, another was a nationally reported case in-

volving Travis Walton, a young logger who spotted a UFO on November 5 while driving home with six fellow crewmen (166). He advanced on foot toward the hovering object and the others saw him struck by a beam of light. Frightened, they fled and when they returned Walton and the UFO were gone. For five days search parties failed to find Walton in the rugged wilderness area of Arizona where he disappeared, then about midnight on the fifth day he phoned relatives who then found him in poor physical condition and unaware of the duration of his absence. His memories of the abduction included awakening in the presence of large-eyed, hairless humanoids and lying on an examination table, then later a human man guided him out of the UFO into a huge hangar-like room. All in all Walton's memories covered about two hours of time, and hypnosis by Dr. James Harder two weeks later added depth but no further breadth to these recollections. Various UFO groups joined the investigation and acrimonious controversy soon surrounded the case.

Less exposed to the media limelight were several other cases subjected to intensive investigation in 1975. On October 27 two young men out for a drive near Tripp Pond, Maine, saw a UFO landed in a field. The craft followed them and suddenly the car skidded sideways, then the witnesses lost consciousness. Hypnosis in December of one of the men, David Stephens, revealed that beings with hairless, mushroom-shaped heads took him into a hospital-like room, drew a blood sample and scanned him with a device before returning both witnesses to their car (140). In August Sgt. Charles Moody drove into the desert to watch a meteor shower when something more extraterrestrial than he bargained for descended toward him. Beings approached him and he fought, then lost consciousness. Awakening inside the ship, the leader conversed with him and gave him a tour of the ship. Later he had no memory of the encounter, but fragmentary recollection began in two weeks and full recall came back by October, and he reported the case to APRO (150). A new twist in the abduction story emerged this year with the repeat abduction. Sandra Larson, her teenage daughter and a male friend saw a glowing object descend while they drove in August. Later hypnosis by Jerome Clark and Dr. Sprinkle found that the UFO stopped the car and drew Sandy aboard for an examination. Then in December the beings took her from her bed and flew her to a dimly lighted and barren planet for a conference (188a,b).

The year also proved a good one for rediscovering the past. Kevin Randle and Dr. Harder investigated the case of Patty Roach for APRO. She awoke one night in October 1973 with a feeling an intruder was in the house, but learned only under hypnosis that thin humanoids had carried her off along with several of her children for an examination aboard a UFO. The beings "took her thoughts" and seemed interested in human emotions. An odd aspect of this case was that one child saw a group of neighbors lined up to enter the ship, while a middle-aged man, apparently a normal human, assisted the aliens in the examination (163). John De Herrera, physician Dr. William McCall and English professor Dr. Alvin Lawson investigated the case of Brian Scott and a friend, who had two encounters in 1971 (184a,b). De Herrera published a book about this case, The Ethereal Invasion, in 1979. Meanwhile Dr. Harder participated in an investigation of the experiences of Lydia Stalnaker, whose first abduction went back to 1955 when she was nine years old (182a,b). Ann Druffel and Dr. McCall explored the experiences of Harrison Bailey, a young steelworker at the time of his first encounter in 1951. At this

time he walked in a wooded area when a UFO landed and small froglike creatures surrounded him. He passed out while fleeing them and awoke inside the craft, where two humanoids examined him. In the wake of this experience he lost his good health and vitality, later became a minister and had further visitations by shadowy humanoids (134). Druffel began investigations in 1975 on a complex of cases which would draw in D. Scott Rogo and several other investigators during the next several years. These cases centered on the Tujunga Canyon area in southern California and involved five women, all known to one another, in an apparent "contagion" of abductions. The first occurred in 1953 as Sara Shaw and Jan Whitley saw a light outside their remote cabin. A memory lapse set in and hid an intrusion by beings who carried the witnesses into a ship for examination. A message given to Sara later came back to her and her life changed considerably as an apparent result of the abduction. In 1956 Jan and Emily Cronin were stopped in their car by curious beings and the following year the beings again captured Emily. Another friend, Lori Briggs, received an alien visitor one night and then in the summer of 1975 she and her roommate, Jo Maine, were captured by beings who entered the house and examined the witnesses aboard a UFO (193a-f). Druffel and Rogo published a book-length account of their findings in 1980 entitled The Tujunga Canyon Contacts. This year domestic reports dominated the record, but South America still contributed a few (186a,b, 246).

Fewer cases surfaced in the next three years, but many were outstanding. One of the best occurred as early as January 6, 1976 in Casey County, Kentucky, when a UFO took control of a car and removed the three women passengers for an examination with some overtones of Medieval tortures. MUFON and APRO representatives investigated and Dr. Leo Sprinkle hypnotized the witnesses two months after the event, gathering testimonies from all three witnesses (91). Coral and Jim Lorenzen covered this case and other significant abduction or occupant reports investigated by APRO in two important books, Encounters with UFO Occupants (1976) and Abducted! (1977). Another book, edited by Charles Bowen, Encounter Cases from Flying Saucer Review, collected abduction and close encounter reports from that journal. A series of abductions on two continents began for Gerry Armstrong when he was a boy in England, then followed him to Canada as an adult and claimed his wife as well. David Haisell detailed these events in a 1978 book, The Missing Seven Hours. South America maintained its reputation as a steady provider of reports (45, 51,66,92,96,121,174), including the case of a Corporal Valdes who left the men in his patrol to investigate a light and returned 15 minutes later with a five-day growth of beard and his watch calendar suddenly five days ahead (45). These years broke the New World monopoly on abductions, however, with cases from Italy (52), Spain (12), France (94), Australia (125), Poland (221), Northern Ireland (207), South Africa (215) and England (9,10,115,135,168,179,190a,190b,210). The most significant English case happened near Aveley on October 27, 1974. John Day, his wife and three children sighted a UFO and soon a greenish fog swallowed the car. Lost to their conscious minds until hypnosis in 1977 were memories of finding the car inside a huge craft and following beings to examination rooms. Afterwards the beings showed the witnesses around the craft and let them touch an apparently sacred object before returning them to the car and the road (179).

Also in 1977 began an investigation of one of the most spectacular of all cases, the abduction of Betty Andreasson (192g). Something happened to her in January 1967 and left faint memories sometimes augmented by flashbacks and also confirmed by equally fragmentary recollections from her father and eldest daughter. When she learned of the Center for UFO Studies she sent a letter to Dr. J. Allen Hynek, who in turn passed it to Raymond Fowler, a noted investigator located not far from Betty Andreasson's Massachusetts home. Several investigators teamed with Fowler, including David Webb and a professional hypnotist, and a probe of her ten-year old experience started in earnest. The family had just finished supper when a light appeared outside and a vacuum-like stillness descended on the house. Her father saw strange beings move with a leaping motion, then lost consciousness as did the other members of the household. Betty saw the short hairless beings pass through the closed door and communicated with them by telepathy. Quazgaa, the leader, invited her aboard his ship and she finally agreed, leaping with them as she entered. She passed through a "cleansing device" and then received an examination, during which the beings seemed to remove a tiny object from inside her head. The beings then guided her to an enclosed chair and filled the space with a liquid while the ship flew to some other-world. The first part of this world was barren, but a second part was lush and watery, with a city in the distance but no sun or definite horizon visible. She passed a mass of crystals and approached a brilliant, painfully hot light in front of which stood a huge bird, actually a phoenix, since when the light dimmed the bird was gone, replaced by embers which cooled to ashes and a worm then crawled from the heap as the legend states. A voice she took to be God's then spoke to her. She then returned to earth, but before she left the ship Quazgaa, his large eyes enlarged enormously, planted a message in her head. Two beings carried luminous globes as they escorted her back to the house, then used the globes to direct the semi-conscious family members to their beds. As Betty went to sleep she forgot most of the experience. When the beings first arrived she traded a Bible for a small blue book; this book remained in her possession and she showed it to daughter Becky, but it disappeared after ten days. Fowler told the story of this investigation in a book, The Andreasson Affair (1979).

Enough hints of prior abductions tantalized the investigators into further research with a second team in 1980. Sure enough, a half-dozen additional cases turned up from throughout Betty's life, beginning when she was seven years old (192a). When she was twelve she saw a humanoid being like Quazgaa emerge from the ground. He shot a small bead of light at her which caused a loss of consciousness, and voices told her they had watched her but that she was not yet ready for some indefinite purpose (192c). The following year the beings picked her up and flew her to an otherworld apparently beneath the sea. She passed through a large crystalline cavern and saw a fairylike forest composed of crystal, then entered a great door and met The One, again interpreted as God. The beings then examined her aboard a craft, in the process removing an eye and inserting a tiny implant deep into her brain (192d). If these revelations were not astounding enough, the investigators also found that her second husband, Bob Luca, had experienced two abductions in the course of his life as well (192b,h), and that his meeting her seemed more predestined than accidental. Fowler recounted these new discoveries in a second book, The Andreasson Affair, Phase 2 (1982).

Another kind of investigation begun in 1977 took a new slant on hypnosis, aiming inquiries at this tool of inquiry as a possible source of abduction stories. The team of John De Herrera, Dr. William McCall and Dr. Alvin Lawson, after investigating the Brian Scott case, tried hypnosis on subjects who claimed no abduction experience whatsoever and had little knowledge of UFOs. Asked to describe a UFO abduction, these subjects filled in descriptions so nearly like those of "real" abductees that the investigators found no significant differences. So many similarities convinced Lawson that hypnosis was highly suspect at best. At worst hypnosis was the culprit, the agent of subconscious images entering consciousness to pass themselves off as experience. He developed this idea over the next several years and identified the imagery with birth trauma memories, subconscious and universal recollections retained by humans of their prenatal state and birth process. These arguments for a subjective origin of abductions have come from insiders with experience and experimental data on their side, and the resulting controversy has been about as placid as a kicked hornets' nest (see next chapter).

Abduction reports mushroomed during the next three years with 27 cases revealed in 1979, 42 in 1980 and 41 in 1981. More and more the history of abduction studies becomes the story of active individual researchers whose industriousness in ferreting out and following up leads to possible cases has added a substantial number of cases to the total, and proved the value of intelligent dedication with investigations of high quality. Jerome Clark (80, 188), Ann Druffel (27,134,138,193), Raymond Fowler (42,67,192), and James Harder (163,166,182,187a,191) already have been mentioned. Many of these investigations were gathered by D. Scott Rogo into book form and published as UFO Abductions: True Cases of Alien Kidnappings in 1980. Two other writers, Judith M. and Alan L. Gansberg, followed up on the experiences of several notable abductees for their book, Direct Encounters (1980). Leo Sprinkle, professor of counseling and guidance at the University of Wyoming, investigated or shared in the investigation of many outstanding cases, and sponsored a "contactee conference" in Laramie in 1980 and again in 1981. These conferences brought together people with a contact or abduction-type story to tell and let them have their say, contributing many cases to the sample (e.g., 35,64,65,76,86,90,107,111,113,119,139,142,159,175,177,198,200,205,211,212,213,218). Perhaps the best-known abduction investigator is Budd Hopkins, a New York artist who stumbled on an acquaintance's close-encounter story (8) in 1975 and thereafter specialized in abduction research. Joined by psychiatrist Dr. Aphrodite Clamar, Hopkins investigated in thorough detail the abductions of Howard Rich (69), Steven Kilburn (84), the multiple abductions of Philip Osborne (180) and Virginia Horton (181), the 1929 case of Ellen Sutter (32), and a number of others (1,33,77,79) described in his book, Missing Time (1981). In 1981 he also explored a remarkable abduction near Kent, Connecticut, involving two carloads of witnesses (41) and his latest research project has dealt with the ultimate in multiple encounters, a series of abductions and UFO-related experiences involving three generations of one family as well as spouses, friends and neighbors (195). This "Kitley Woods" investigation is due for book-length treatment in the spring of 1987.

Reports continued to be international in scope, with entries from

Italy (220), South Africa (68), Australia (16,19,43,49), Finland (100, 197), Poland (155), and even the Soviet Union checked in with two cases (71,167). A well-publicized hoax from France in November 1979 described the disappearance of Frank Fontaine before the eyes of two friends, and his return a week later (230). South America remained as fertile as ever for UFO abductions (53,72,122,130,145,169,173), and a detailed report from Argentina in late 1979 told of a UFO capturing a car and examining the two passengers. The novel feature of this report was that the beings had repellent, ratlike faces (145). England also became productive of reports during this period (11,25,47,102,127,157,199) as well-organized investigators sought out this kind of report at the same time UFO activity in that country increased. The case of police officer Alan Godfrey occurred in November 1980 and was the subject of extensive investigation a year later. His case was typical insofar as he experienced odd effects in the presence of a UFO followed by a time lapse hiding an examination, but inside the craft he met a human man wearing something like biblical attire and a crew of robots (102). A far stranger case--rather, series of cases--involved various members of the Sunderland family over a period of five years. Investigation began in 1978 of a landed UFO and occupants reported independently by two of the children. Then during 1979 and 1980 some sort of force spirited these same children away from time to time for a visit to another world. These events passed from one child to another, but to a lesser extent several other members of the family fell prey to strange encounters as well (199a-d).

Reported cases decline in number during the remaining years this sample covers, but some blame for this trend must fall on delay in publication. The cases from 1982 onward mostly duplicate the experiences described in earlier reports and no radical innovations appear. Highlights of the North American reports include the Meagan Elliott case, a well-researched example of highway hijack and examination performed on a mother and child but with a bonus for the little girl--she was cured of various illnesses as the beings promised (146). A group of Toronto researchers explored the lifelong abduction career of Jack T., a young man whose father and various friends also shared abduction experiences (196 a-e). The foreign rollicall includes Brazil (129,131,132,148), Argentina (58,73,104), Australia (26,57,178), New Zealand (50), West Germany (98), France (58), Finland (55), and the Soviet Union (74). Of two cases from Spain (106, 143), the second is a richly detailed account of Julio F.'s unusual hunting trip. He accepted the invitation of two tall humanoids with large heads and long noses to enter a ship, and there he as well as his dog received examinations. The beings drew a sample of just about every possible body fluid and took an interest in his rifle. The several cases from England (24,29,105,123,206) include the well-publicized report of Alfred Burtoo, a 77-year old man who encountered a UFO while fishing and went inside when the beings gestured for him. He stood beneath a light but then learned he was too old and infirm for the beings, though they never explained their purposes (123).

A postscript to the legitimate history of UFO abductions might treat their fictional history in motion pictures, where many potential abductees have been exposed to a Hollywood vision of what alien capture might be like. The numerous space operas of the 1950s often included the theme of humans "taken over" in body or mind by aliens. The humanoids in "Earth Versus the Flying Saucers" (1956) drew humans on board

and tinkered with their brains in a large domed room, while the creatures in the 1958 entry, "I Married a Monster from Outer Space" (not as bad as it sounds) hung captives on something akin to clothes racks and attached electrodes to various parts of the bodies. These humans remained alive in a state of suspended animation while an alien assumed the form of each captive and went on living his life, including what the title entails, while working to conquer the earth in his spare time. The famous "Invasion of the Body Snatchers" (1956) depicts seed pods from space taking over human minds by replacing victims with replicas having alien motivations, "The Enemy from Space" (1957) descended from meteors and made a zombie of whoever picked up one of the stones, while the more benign visitors of "It Came from Outer Space" (1953) temporarily captured humans and assumed their forms in order to repair a broken spaceship. Further removed is "It Conquered the World" (1956), about invaders who incubated their young inside an earthling's body. The element of takeover is not very strong in abductions even though influence or subtle control seems often suggested. The most pertinent movie in the takeover tradition includes a number of comparisons: In "Invaders from Mars" (1953) a spaceship secreted underground brought to earth a being with a large head and frail body, who controlled robot-like beings like mummies in appearance. They tunneled underground and drew humans down below where ornate technology implanted an electrode in the back of the victim's neck, and thereafter he obeyed the will of the aliens. Another well-equipped spaceship landed in "The Day the Earth Stood Still" (1951) with the technology capable of restoring Klaatu to life after trigger-happy soldiers gunned him down.

The most abduction-like precursor on film is "Killers from Space" (1954). A jet pilot flying near a nuclear explosion is pulled down by a mysterious force and crashes, yet somehow he survives almost unhurt. He then begins to act strangely, performing duties inexplicable to him and arousing the suspicion of the authorities. After a car crash he lands in the hospital again and "truth serum" brings out the secret of his plane crash: He awoke inside an underground tunnel on a slablike table and surrounded by popeyed beings in dark coverall uniforms. These beings used instruments to replace his damaged heart with a new one and instantly heal the scars. With their technology he was soon on his feet again and the leader explained that the aliens come from a dying and devastated planet, intending the earth for their new home. At the end of their conversation the leader hypnotized the pilot and planted in his thoughts certain tasks to perform. The examination scene, devastated planet, large-eyed and uniformed aliens and use of hypnosis all resemble the abduction experiences of many witnesses. "Earth Versus the Flying Saucers" and "This Island Earth" (1955) both include the theme of the devastated planet, while "Invasion of the Saucer Men" (1957) shows short humanoids with large heads and eyes. Before the age of abductions began, Hollywood anticipated some of the key aspects of the abduction story.

Turning from Hollywood the influencer to Hollywood the influenced, "Close Encounters of the Third Kind" (1977) drew on UFO literature for many of the scenes and details which made this film a sort of trivia contest for the UFO buff. The movie interpreted the disappearance of ships, airplanes and individuals as the work of UFOs and portrayed the aliens as humanoids and dimorphic in size, with "workers" being shorter than the leader. Here too the notion of a message planted in a witness's

mind and sunburn from exposure to UFO light played an important part. Another Stephen Spielberg space movie presents "E.T." (1980) as hairless and large-eyed, though considerably cuter than most aliens. In late 1986 and early 1987 a theater advertisement for Chevrolet has shown a family driving along a lonely road at night when a spaceship shines a light on the car and lifts it aboard. Thin humanoids not unlike some actually reported surround the car and eventually return it to the ground, where the passengers resume their journey and only the wife has a momentary sense that something odd occurred. UFO abductions have made at least a small foothold for themselves in popular culture.

1. The best general discussion of fairies can be found in Katharine M. Briggs, The Vanishing People (New York: Pantheon Books, 1978), and for specific details her Encyclopedia of Fairies (New York: Pantheon Books, 1976) is ideal. See also Kuno Meyer, The Voyage of Bran, Son of Febal, to the Land of the Living, 2 vols. (London: David Nutt, 1895; reprint by AMS Press, New York, 1972) for the Bran story and extensive discussion of parallels. Edwin Sydney Hartland includes an extensive discussion of the supernatural lapse of time in his book, The Science of Fairy Tales (London: Walter Scott Pub. Co., 1914). Good sources of texts and discussion of fairies and similar supernatural beings in various geographical settings can be found in William A. Craigie, Scandinavian Folk-Lore (London: Alexander Gardner, 1896); Thomas Keightley, The Fairy Mythology (Detroit: Gale Research Co., 1975 [1870]); Dermot MacManus, The Middle Kingdom (Gerrards Cross, Bucks: Colin Smythe, 1973); Sean O hEochaidh, Fairy Legends from Donegal (Dublin: University College, 1977); Lewis Spence, The Fairy Tradition in Britain (London: Rider and Co., 1948). See also Jacob Grimm, Teutonic Mythology, 4 vols. (New York: Dover, 1966), and George Hans Heide, Dwarfs in German Folk Legends (Los Angeles: UCLA dissertation, 1976).

2. For the nature of the otherworld consult Howard Rollin Patch, The Other World (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1950); E. A. Wallis Budge, The Egyptian Heaven and Hell (La Salle, Ill.: Open Court, 1974) and Egyptian Religion: Egyptian Ideas of the Future Life (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1979). See also Mircea Eliade, From Primitives to Zen (San Francisco: Harper and Row, 1977), esp. pp. 321-325, 359-363, and Chapter IV.

3. Wilmington (Delaware) Morning News, Feb. 14, 1916, p. 2.

4. Kusche, Larry. The Bermuda Triangle Mystery--Solved (New York: Warner Books, 1975).

5. Nickell, Joe. "Ambrose Bierce and Those Mysterious Disappearances," Indiana Folklore 13 (1980): 112-122.

6. A good overview of contactees is available in David Michael Jacobs, The UFO Controversy in America (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1975), chapter 5. See also appropriate entries in Ronald D. Story (ed.), Encyclopedia of UFOs (Garden City, N.Y.: Dolphin Books, 1980).

7. Fluornoy, Theodore. From India to the Planet Mars (New York: University Books, 1964).

8. The catalogue entry inadequately treats this case. Better sources include John A. Keel, Strange Creatures from Time and Space (London: Sphere Books, 1976): 160-163; and Gray Barker, M. I. B.: The Secret Terror Among Us (Jane Lew, West Virginia: New Age Press, 1983): 117-127.

Table I-1. Date of Occurrence/Date of Report of Abduction.
Date of Report.

28
27
26
25
24
23
22
21
20
19
18
17
16
15
14
13
12
11
10
9
8
7
6
5
4
3
2
1

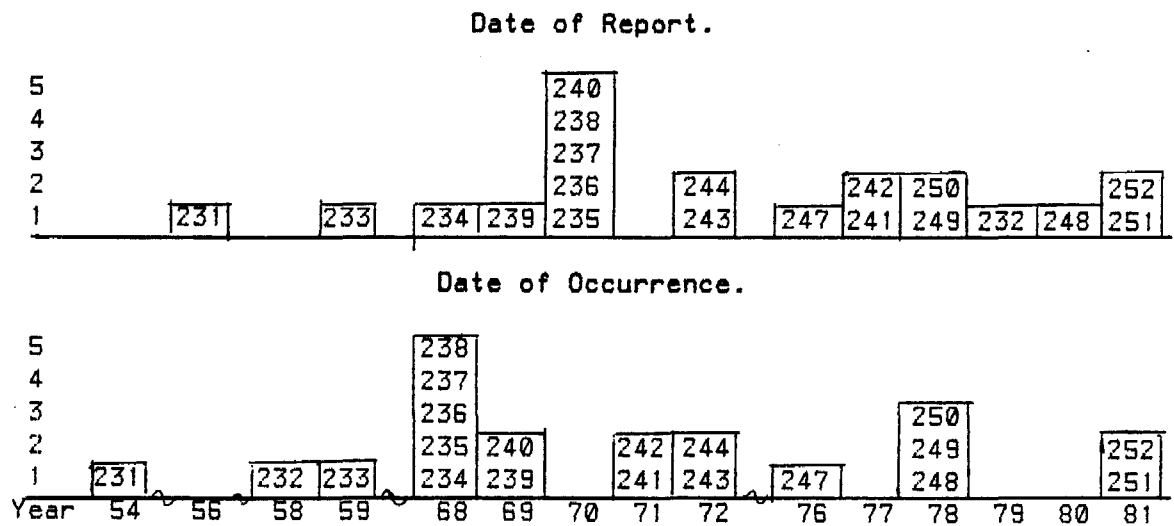
Claimed Date of Occurrence.

23
22
21
20
19
18
17
16
15
14
13
12
11
10
9
8
7
6
5
4
3
2
1

Year:	1868	1929	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55
	214	32	115		192a		106	203	59	133	180a	114	158	194a	135	182a
					192b					157	192c	215	2	216		
										1	192d	181a				204
											33	134				193d

Year	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85
24													
23								211					
22								201d					
21								201c					
20								221	201b				
19								220	201a				
18								195	199c				
17	197		246					191a	199b				
16	194d		195	210	200			169	199a				
15	194c		193f	199	142	144	172	167	191b				
14	187a	245	192i	190b	141	143	171	195					
13	186a	210	199a	190a	121	129	170	173					
12	183	187d	199b	199b	120	122	155	156					
11	163	187c	199a	169	111	98	145	146					
10	162	187b	166	128	95	97	131	113					
9	127	186b	150	110	95	67	130	102	202		222	195	
8	95	182b	140	94	64	66	112	101	195		195	148	
7	94	179	109	93	47	65	99	100	183		183	123	
6	93	178	99	92	46	52	69	72	147		132	105	
5	82	165	98	91	45	51	68	71	57		74	104	
4	62	164	87	90	17	50	54	70	56		73	103	
3	42	139	44	63	16	49	53	23	55		58	58	
2	41	86	11	13	15	49	20	22	25		27	29	
1	10	43	8	12	14	19	19	21	24		25	28	30
30/42/741													
29								192d	220	167	218		
28								192c	199d	160	213		
27								192b	199c	159	212		
26								201d	192a	199b	156	211	
25								201c	189b	199a	151	209	
24		246						201b	189a	198c	141	205	
23		193f						201a	173	198b	119	202	
22		193e						200	170	197	113	191b	
21		193d						191b	155	192i	112	191a	
20		193c						181a	145	192h	111	177	215
19		193b		215				180b	130	192f	110	175	195a
18		193a		194d				180a	114	192a	107	//	195d
17		189b		194c				172	109	/	102		195c
16		188a		194b				171	101		97		195b
15		186b		194a				169	100		90		195a
14		186a	210	192g				144	81		95		193
13		184b	207	190b				139	72		76		147
12		184a	198a	190a				127	71		75	146	222
11		182b	174	179				122	54		70	99	214
10		182a	139	142	221			87	49		65	96	195
9		166	125	135	199			86	43		60	74	132
8		164	115	121	168			77	23		48	73	131
7		163	94	95	162			69	22		41	58	123
6		245	150	92	99	120		68	21		38	57	105
5		187d	140	91	88	84		64	20		37	56	104
4		197c	134	63	82	79		53	19		35	55	93
3	187a	165	62	12	45	66		44	13		25	50	58
2	108	161	9	10	17	52		33	5		15	27	31
1	83	90	6	9	14	51		32	1		7	24	18

Table I-2. Date of Occurrence/Date of Report for Teleportations.



Dates indefinite or unknown: 31, (34), 75, 76, 174, 175, 212, 213

II. THE NATURE OF ABDUCTIONS.

What are UFO abductions and what do they mean? Ideas about these questions also have a history. The most familiar and still predominant view takes the accounts at face value and accepts an interpretation in terms of what we might do if we visited another world, so the abductors are alien beings come to earth in spaceships for the purpose of a scientific study of the planet and its inhabitants. This notion simply extends the extraterrestrial hypothesis to the abduction data and reads such features as physical examinations and sample taking as reasonable acts for alien explorers. As a familiar explanation and a reasonable one in terms of human aspirations, the extraterrestrial hypothesis has the advantage of being both comprehensible and comfortable.

Some researchers have grown dissatisfied with the straightforward extraterrestrial interpretation and called it naive, for two general reasons [1]: Many events in abduction reports defy the laws of nature or violate reasonable expectations, as happens when the witness floats, the beings disappear, or no passerby notices a huge spaceship parked near a busy highway. The abduction experience itself seems quirky in its selectiveness, its subjectivity, its ability to change some witnesses' lives, and its association with paranormal events. These oddities are undeniable facts of abduction reports and lead to the first point of contention--are abductions purely physical phenomena after all, or in some way non-physical, paranormal or mental in nature? As researchers logged more and more reports some investigators began to question the scientific survey explanation on the grounds that the aliens should know all they needed to know about us from far fewer specimens than they actually collected. From this observation arises the second problem--does the abduction phenomenon reflect simple curiosity, or is something of broader scope underway?

An orthodox explanation for the bizarre aspects of abductions invokes Arthur C. Clarke's saying that any technology sufficiently advanced would seem like magic. Raymond Fowler illuminates the difficulties of understanding advanced aliens by comparing abductions to wildlife study. How much sense would being chased by a helicopter, tranquilized by a dart and radio-collared by scientists make to a bear in the woods? Afterwards he goes on about his business with a sense of puzzlement, while the satellite which tracks him and the scientists who monitor his behavior from a thousand miles away remain entirely unseen, unsuspected and unimagined [2]. Coral and Jim Lorenzen, Leo Sprinkle and Budd Hopkins also have kept faith with an extraterrestrial origin for the abductors, on the grounds that aliens still offer the simplest explanation and none of the alternatives improves on it [3].

The founder of analytical psychology, C. G. Jung, originated a radically unorthodox explanation for UFOs in the 1950s, and his ideas

echo through many contemporary explanations for abductions. He accepted that some sightings have a basis in physical reality and even allowed that the objects might be spaceships, but he traced the strangeness of UFOs to the psychological response they provoked [4]. The tensions of a world threatened by nuclear destruction caused humanity to yearn for a cosmic savior, in effect an irrational solution to a problem of rationality's own making. Jung diagnosed the world situation as the consequence of a dangerous imbalance in the human psyche. This psyche consists of an unconscious and a conscious part, one providing vitality and creativity, the other order and control. Both parts integrated into a cooperative whole strike a healthy balance. This unity had broken down as rational thinking grew to a dominant position and took all the mystery out of life. Without religion, ritual, magic or the supernatural to channel unconscious energies in a safe and creative direction, they broke out in unexpected and often destructive ways, notably two world wars [5].

If the old channels of religious belief were gone, the age-old source of such beliefs was ready to respond with the kind of savior a technological age could embrace. The collective unconscious, or heritage of archaic instincts and patterns of thought shared by all humans, acted like a self-regulating mechanism to set right the unbalanced psyche. When collective distress intensified in the postwar years, the resulting emotions lowered the threshold between conscious and unconscious thought. Deep primordial patterns from the unconscious began to surface through the weakened barriers into conscious realization. One of these patterns, or archetypes, was an impulse for psychic wholeness. By comparative study Jung had found that the symbolic representation of this archetype in consciousness was a round object symbolizing wholeness, order and salvation [6]. As this symbol emerged it brought along the irrational, emotional qualities of the unconscious, and so confronted conscious, rational thought with its own opposite. The symbol might appear as a visionary projection or attach itself to external objects, be they spaceships or temperature inversions. In either case Jung foresaw that the psychological consequences would be the same: Observations would provide a nucleus for fantasies and fantasies would grow on hope and unconscious content into a mythology of salvation, perhaps a whole new religion disguised in the trappings of superscientific visitation. Underneath the surface the eternal patterns of archetypal meaning would prevail, however. Jung cited the role of UFOs in Orfeo Angelucci's contact claim (catalogue case no. 224) as evidence that the process was well underway [7]. The result would be a civilization-wide change in thinking as consciousness made contact not with aliens but with its own alienated self, and the fragmented psyche reunited into a balanced whole where the rational and irrational alike had their place [8].

Jung's attention to non-physical aspects was far ahead of its time and most investigators greeted his ideas with deafening silence. The exception was Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman in their 1975 book, The Unidentified. They extended Jung's theory to abductions and other wilder developments of the UFO saga Jung never lived to see, and reached two general conclusions: Firstly, the UFO phenomenon is mostly subjective and its contents largely symbolic, and secondly, unconscious processes generate the objective manifestations of the phenomenon by means of a kind of psychokinesis [9]. In these terms the Pascagoula abduction

(no. 187a) resulted from the witnesses dozing off or otherwise losing consciousness while fishing. Then, while in a dreamlike state they came into unexpected contact with unconscious contents. Archetypal images cast in modern technological shape surfaced with such vivid and disturbing force that a dreamlike fantasy seemed like a real experience. Perhaps the same reduction of conscious restraints which allowed the unconscious to break through also enhanced the telepathic powers of the witnesses, so Hickson transmitted his vision to Parker, thus accounting for the differential yet shared experience of the two men [10]. The case of Jose Antonio da Silva at Bebedouro (no. 176) offers an abduction extraordinarily rich in archetypal symbols: The abduction itself represents a "descent into the unconscious" and the dwarf abductors serve as both guides and malevolent aspects of the unconscious. When the leader proposes a destructive pact the real threat is destruction of the ego or "psychic suicide," but the witness resists. A religious vision, in fact a manifestation from the higher unconsciousness, confronts and confounds the evildoers as well as rescues the witness from his nightmarish captivity, to symbolize the triumph of consciousness over the negative side of the unconscious [11]. Clark and Coleman interpret otherworldly contact as an encounter with the unconscious, and read the diverse appearances of fairy lore, religious visions, UFO and Fortean phenomena as consistent in symbolic value. Clark later repudiated this strictly psychological view, in part because the Walton case (no. 166) involved several witnesses. Another serious limitation of psychology was its too indefinite answer for the very physical aspects of UFOs when they crush grass and burn the ground [12].

A sweeping alternative explains UFOs along with all paranormal phenomena in terms of a parapsychical control system. Pioneered in the late 1960s and early 1970s by John Keel and Jacques Vallee, developed by Jerome Clark, D. Scott Rogo and others, this general idea has continued to dominate avant garde thinking about abductions. Two observations prompted this new theoretical framework--one that UFOs show both physical and non-physical properties, the other that UFO experiences share a widening sphere of relationships with fairy lore, religious visions and various sorts of psychic and Fortean events. The new formulation encompasses all aspects and all relationships of UFO phenomena. It proposes that some unknown intelligence or force sends every sort of paranormal manifestation as a means to manipulate, control, guide or change human consciousness in some way [13].

According to this hypothesis UFO manifestations originate not with spacemen but with fellow-travellers who share the earth with us, beings who are of the earth but not on it in the same physical sense as humans. Keel calls these beings ultra-terrestrials, while Vallee and Gordon Creighton identify UFO occupants as similar to demons, fairies and such-like creatures regarded for ages in worldwide folklore as coinhabitants of the earth. Ann Druffel turns away from the earth again but stays within the spirit of these ideas when she suggests angels [14]. These angels and demons are not intended in a naive or literal sense as figures recruited straight from religious doctrine, as fundamentalist Christians have done [15], nor fairies measured to the likes of Puck and Oberon from A Midsummer Night's Dream. UFO occupants are not fairies and angels, or vice-versa; rather, they all stem from the same source. In various forms these beings have always been around, beside and coex-

istent with us in teeming numbers. The reason we seldom see them is because they inhabit parallel universes, adjacent or coexistent realms unsuspected by us except on the rare occasions when they break into our realm of consciousness. Keel explains the nature of these realms in terms of electromagnetic radiation: It is the basis of visible light, a much broader spectrum of invisible radiation, and ultimately of matter itself. Only a difference in the frequency of vibration distinguishes these forms, and many of them can coexist in the same space and time without interfering with one another. For this reason our world may share its space with another world, our reality interpenetrate with multiple alternate realities imperceptible to us because they are based on frequencies we cannot detect. Frequencies can change, however, so occasionally and temporarily a being, vehicle or scene from another realm might modulate into human perceptible range as something visible, even tangible [16].

Paranormal intrusions may be mere accidents, glitches in the natural mechanism separating the various realms. The more interesting possibility is that these intrusions are deliberate. One version has intelligent beings on other vibrational planes entering our plane for a visit, in which case the parapsychical hypothesis only domesticates the extraterrestrials [17]. Keel favors a more exotic idea. He proposes that the "superspectrum" of energies culminates in a God or God-like force; it stores information like a computer and is in effect omniscient, aware of past and future alike, and sends paranormal manifestations in accordance with a long-term plan [18]. Most researchers are content to remain agnostic about the nature of the intelligence. Vallee and Leo Sprinkle accept the possibility of extraterrestrials, other-dimensional beings, the human psyche or an unknown natural process as the driving power behind UFO and paranormal events [19]. Terrestrial governments might even be experimenting with advanced mind-control technology to implant illusory experiences in witnesses [20]. Clark and Rogo take an equally noncommittal position and refer to the intelligence or mechanism as a faceless but necessary postulate, called The Phenomenon [21]. We simply lack the data to speak with any certainty about the source or nature of this motivating power.

How the power produces its manifestations is a question with similarly diverse answers. One clue is the baffling variety of paranormal events. They seem to have no fixed form but rather adapt with remarkable pliancy to human expectations and needs, so people see airships in 1897 and flying saucers fifty years later, or similar messages and emotions accompany apparitions of the Virgin Mary as well as meetings with benevolent space brothers. Another clue, already noted by Clark and Coleman, is that complex paranormal experiences like UFO abductions are rich in personal and collective symbolism. A third hint comes from the surreal qualities of the experience, such as a sensation of floating. These feelings become even more interesting in the case of Barney Hill, who felt as if he floated when Betty could see that he was walking (no. 136), or the Puddy case (no. 209), when the witness experienced an "abduction" while seated in a car with investigators. No other human experience matches these peculiarities as well as dreams and hallucinations. Purely mental phenomena seem inadequate to explain abductions and other paranormal experiences, but the evidence points to an important mental component, perhaps a deep symbiosis of conscious and

unconscious contents from witnesses with a guiding or controlling external intelligence [22].

Several mechanisms might account for how manifestations adapt themselves to individuals and historical periods: If an external intelligence controls the manifestations, it may beam some sort of energy toward the witnesses and shape it to suit the cultural idiom of the time. UFO abductions may then have the nature of a hologram, perhaps with the projected image acquiring temporary physical properties [23]. An intelligence of greater subtlety might tap inner capacities of the human mind, harnessing its innate symbols and images for meaning, its psychokinetic abilities to provide the physical aspects of the encounter. Here the possibilities are countless. External influences on the brain have a potential to instill or provoke ideas, while similar powers might break down conscious barriers to release otherworldly content already present in the unconscious. A force able to control or guide the contents of the unconscious would gain tremendous powers over the conscious mind as well. The intelligence then might induce dreams and compose fantasies to suit its purposes using the very substance and energy of the mind itself [24]. Coming full circle back to Jung's theory, perhaps the unconscious mind itself projects manifestations in response to inner or outer stimulation. A witness with unusual psychic powers might tune into unconscious or other-dimensional influences, or channel such powers from their realm to ours [25]. The variations on these general themes are so many that every permutation seems to have reached print somewhere or other [26].

Whatever the nature of the intelligence and its mechanisms, many researchers agree that it sends UFO and other paranormal manifestations for a purpose--to exert some sort of controlling influence over humans. This influence may be enormously strong, if it plays on the witness's deepest beliefs and gives explicit instructions. Thus the recipient of a religious vision often braves hardship or martyrdom to carry out his assignment. In other cases the influence may be more on the order of cultural guidance, as the phantom airships reinforced belief that flying machines were possible [27]. These examples assume direct intervention. Some researchers suspect a more roundabout meaning behind the recurrent aspects of UFO events. Why do UFO occupants collect so many samples? Why do the craft break down so often, yet their crews always complete repairs before dawn? Chance may be the reason, but the events may be deliberate, perhaps a show staged for select witnesses. These appearances may serve a red-herring function by sidetracking curious humans from the real purposes of the intruders. Many researchers with otherwise divergent views have concluded that deception plays some part in many UFO appearances [28].

These deceptions may communicate something to us just as surely as they may hide something else, however. Sample collecting, breakdowns and abductions combine the mundane with the extraordinary, the expected with the unexpected, human traits we can identify with, like curiosity and fallibility, with utter alienness. The shows educate and reassure us at the same time. Keel and Vallee are convinced that the plan is much larger in scope. For them paranormal phenomena represent the outward appearances of a worldwide control system. Its purpose is to change human thinking by presenting it with new ideas from "beyond,"

puzzling and mysterious and thereby compelling. The process has been going on throughout human history, assuming the guise of supernatural or religious events at one time, supertechnological machines at another. The present-day "outer space" image is illusory, the result of either a deliberate deception or an imposition of conscious expectations on unconscious patterns. UFOs are thus only one aspect or side effect of a much larger phenomenon. To isolate them from the rest means to miss the larger picture, and that picture remains incomplete without fairies, religious visions, manimals, MIBs, spiritualistic events and Fortean phenomena. Vallee sees the system as deliberately mysterious, in fact a process of conditioning in which manifestations appear according to an unknown schedule of reinforcement. If we could understand the schedule, it would be ineffective. For this reason many events reported in UFO and other paranormal encounters seem unintelligible or absurd, a kind of "gobbledygook" or disinformation. These irrationalities become reasonable in light of the purposes of the system [29].

Rogo points out that as an agent of culture-wide change, UFOs have proved a dud. He then limits the target to individuals, whose lives in some cases have undergone a profound change after a UFO experience. When an individual is in a state of tension and need, the supermind may stage a psychodrama to allow the individual's consciousness to contact his unconscious. The supermind draws on the individual's experiences and needs, then combines this personal content with a prototypical experience, such as an abduction scenario, and presents the "show" to the witness as an objective experience. The materialized experience helps resolve a personal conflict rather than change the culture at large [30].

An even hotter dispute concerns whether paranormal influences are helpful, harmful or neutral. Sprinkle sees widespread contacts in a positive light as an attempt to enlarge our perceptions and prepare us for a role as cosmic citizens [31]. For Vallee our encounters with the paranormal force us to learn whether we like it or not. The outcome of our education is uncertain, but the process is an age-old one and it tinkers with our beliefs and behaviors in a reassuringly human way, by providing a rich and emotional mythology instead of sterile reason alone [32]. Druffel expresses faith that the underlying intelligence corresponds to some notion of the divine and has benign ultimate purposes, while in Rogo's version the resolution of individual conflicts lends a therapeutic value to paranormal encounters even if they offer nothing to society as a whole [33]. Other researchers side with the polar opposite point of view and treat these encounters as cause for alarm. Fowler admits that Betty Andreasson's captors (no. 192), polite as they were, might have deceived her with religious allusions in order to insure her cooperation [34]. Hopkins stresses the implants some abductees receive and suspects a sinister reason behind the large number of contacts--the aliens are using us for some purpose, perhaps as a source of genetic materials, and exercising some sort of control over victims by means of the implants [35]. Keel and Creighton underscore the negative potentials--the injuries, debilitating life changes and insanity which follow some encounters--as evidence that the beings or forces are unfriendly, even demonic. They behave in a capricious or deceptive way for fun or to hide their real purposes. Whatever lies behind such events manipulates humans for uncertain or malevolent goals, a view which brings to

mind Charles Fort's statement, "I think we're property," or Eric Frank Russell's science fiction novel, Sinister Barrier. At best the intelligence is morally neutral and means us no more good than ill [36].

The "earthlights" hypothesis abandons the notion of purposeful control and substitutes perfectly natural but little-understood electromagnetic effects as the source of UFO events. Electromagnetic forces of powerful but varying intensities come from the sun, moon and earth. Especially important are energies associated with tectonic events--the best known of these manifestations are earthquake lights, a phenomenon once denied by science but now acknowledged as legitimate. Michael A. Persinger and Paul Devereux assert that UFO activity clusters in the vicinity of fault lines, and conclude that many UFO events result from the energies generated by tectonic stress in rocks. More than just lights in the sky come from these energies, however. They cause car engine stoppages and other "classic" electromagnetic effects associated with UFOs, according to Persinger, and more significantly, these energies also affect the human brain and nervous system, leading to temporary paralysis, time lapse and dreamlike visions in which unconscious images emerge [37]. Devereux adopts these ideas but adds a new twist--the energies themselves are largely formless, but the human mind imposes its contents by means of psychokinesis and shapes the plasma into images from conscious and unconscious thought [38]. A real external phenomenon combines with internal fantasies to produce a part-physical, part-immaterial UFO encounter.

Not every interpretation of abductions accepts them as mysterious or in any sense paranormal. Dr. Benjamin Simon, the psychiatrist who hypnotized Barney and Betty Hill, concluded that Betty created an abduction fantasy and subsequently told Barney about it, thereby planting similar ideas in his mind. Another psychologist, Ernest H. Taves, compared the symbolic content of Betty Andreasson's 1967 abduction (no. 192g) with stressful circumstances in her life at that time and argued that personal needs had triggered a personal fantasy. Both professionals treat an abduction case in isolation and limit the significance to the psychology of individual participants [39].

A more general proposal takes into account the widespread occurrence of abductions and their similarities of content by attributing the experiences to a psychological mechanism common to all humans, the waking dream or false awakening. Psychological research has discovered that under certain circumstances a person may dream unusually vivid dreams. In its strongest form the experience is rare enough to be unfamiliar, vivid enough to seem like reality, and unsettling enough to stir the emotions. Some of the recurrent themes are paralysis, time lapse and floating sensations, also standard features of abduction reports. People suffering highway hypnosis or passing a certain threshold of consciousness on their way into or out of sleep are especially liable, and perhaps significantly, many abductions begin as the witness drives a lonely road or awakens to find strange intruders in the bedroom [40].

A psychosociological approach developed by French and English researchers assumes that human perceptions bend to human expectations much more readily than we usually suspect. Time and again sincere

witnesses have reported spectacular sightings of mechanical UFOs complete with windows, maneuvers, animal responses and beings, yet close investigation proves beyond a shadow of a doubt that the witnesses saw nothing more than a meteor, Venus, or even the rising moon [41]. Subtract the actual stimulus and the remainder, in other words almost the entire report, amounts to imaginative embellishments. The imaginative contributions themselves are learned, not innate. They conform to a pattern of cultural expectations, so the UFO people see is the UFO they have read about in newspapers and seen in action at the movies. No special interest is necessary. UFO images and beliefs are inescapable in modern Western culture. Given the heightened awareness of a wave or media attention to an abduction case, all the witness needs is an external stimulus of even the most unpromising sort for conceptions to take over perceptions and metamorphose an ordinary observation into a spectacular experience such as an abduction. When expectations come true the witness becomes excited and his emotions in turn contribute to the vividness of the fantasy. Once the witness reports his sighting, it influences the expectations of others who hear of it. If abductions are "man-made" in the sense of exaggerated reality, these events are also "ufologist-made," because the ufologist lends such a keen ear to them. The UFO researcher ignores commonplace reports, IFOs, and of course observations no one regarded as unusual enough to report, such as the rising moon when recognized for what it is. His attention turns to spectacular and strange reports, representing the extreme fringe of human ability to distort reality, but he investigates, discusses and categorizes these cases until they take on a reality and significance they might not otherwise enjoy. Their status is social rather than natural, however, and psychological rather than physical [42].

Alvin H. Lawson has spearheaded perhaps the boldest effort to reduce the abduction phenomenon to psychological terms. In 1977 he joined John De Herrera and William McCall in an experiment to test the reliability of witness testimony obtained under hypnosis. The investigators hypnotized subjects who had never experienced an abduction, then induced them to describe what the experience might be like. A comparison of the sequence and contents of induced abductions with real ones show a surprising number of similarities, as the same description of beings, UFO interiors and physical examinations arise independently of the reality of the experience. The results cast doubt on the trustworthiness of testimony acquired by hypnosis, but also on the reality of abduction experiences themselves. Abduction imagery narrows its variety to definite limits. The same content crops up in drug-induced visions and near-death experiences, while UFO beings resemble creatures of folklore and literature. A fixed pattern of imagery in all human minds would account for these consistencies, and explain why true and false abduction testimony remains identifiably similar despite elements of personal experience or idiosyncrasy interwoven in the report. The truth of the abduction experience is thus a subjective truth [43].

Not contented with vague references to the unconscious, Lawson soon identified the birth trauma phenomenon as the ultimate origin of abduction imagery. This hypothesis proposes that humans keep unconscious memory of their own birth and even of their prenatal existence. Certain states of mind brought on by fatigue or monotony, and especially by hypnosis itself, contact these hidden memories and allow the witness to

relive the birth experience, though perhaps without recognizing it as such. The strongest evidence for the true nature of abductions comes from the appearance of the occupants, whose large heads and eyes along with generally underdeveloped bodies resemble the human fetal state. What witnesses really describe is a memory of themselves as fetuses. In several accounts the witness is swabbed in or immersed in liquid (nos. 124, 192g), a parallel to immersion in amniotic fluid. When witnesses pass through a tunnel, experience head pain and enter a well-lighted room where beings examine them, these images originate with passage through the birth canal, pressure associated with that passage, and emergence into the hospital room where doctors and nurses wait, or alternately, the examination room might represent the womb. Since all people experience birth everyone is liable to reliving the experience, perhaps as a UFO abduction [44].

Critics have levelled objections against Lawson's premise that the fetus remembers anything of its prenatal existence, much less its own appearance, and against a readiness to equate any description in abduction reports as birth imagery, no matter how far-fetched the comparison might be. His hypnosis experiments have come under fire as well because the questions seemed to lead the witnesses and because significant differences persisted between real and induced abductions. Objections to the psychosocial, "strange awakening" and personal psychological interpretations grant that such phenomena exist, but score the explanations for addressing only the convenient parts of abduction reports and throwing out the rest, like the evidence for physical activity. Countercharges against the extraterrestrial and paranormal hypotheses condemn them as unscientific because they seldom touch base with observable data or testable propositions. A speculative system, no matter how well thought out or how plausible it sounds, settles nothing unless it is falsifiable and has survived efforts to falsify it. In the end explanations remain as up in the air as UFOs, and equally controversial [45].

With so many contending hypotheses, you may not be able to identify the players even with a score card, though an outline summary may help sort them out:

I) Abductions are truly unknown phenomena with both physical and parapsychical aspects.

A) The source of abductions may be

1) extraterrestrials, 2) other-dimensional beings, 3) cosmic intelligence, 4) the collective unconscious, 5) the personal unconscious, 6) a natural phenomenon, or 7) something unknown.

B) The role of the witness may be

1) passive observer, a) physically captured and examined, or b) deluded by an induced dream, beamed image or holographic projection.

2) active participant who reacts to an external stimulus on his brain, conscious or unconscious mind by providing a) unconscious symbolic content, b) conscious experiences and expectations, c) emotional responses, and d) extrasensory powers such as telepathy and psycho-

kinesis.

3) causative agent whose personal or collective needs stimulate a) a projection of unconscious contents and b) extrasensory powers.

C) The reasons for paranormal aspects in abductions may be

- 1) The visitors employ incomprehensible technology.
- 2) The visitors are deliberately deceptive.
- 3) The nature of the phenomenon is beyond our comprehension.
- 4) The experience involves dreamlike, hallucinatory or fantasy states combined with conscious and unconscious contents.

D) The physical aspects may result from

- 1) a physical presence,
- 2) a usually nonphysical presence able to assume temporary physical characteristics,
- 3) psychokinesis.

E) The purpose of abductions may be

- 1) scientific information, 2) raw materials or breeding, 3) control, 4) tricks or capricious malevolence, 5) conditioning, guidance, culture-wide change of thought patterns, 6) personal therapy, 7) accident, no purpose.

II) Abductions reduce to conventional mechanisms with no parapsychical aspects.

A) The source of abductions may be

- 1) the unconscious mind, 2) psychological mechanisms like waking dreams, 3) unconscious memories, particularly of birth, 4) conscious, learned expectations.

B) The role of the witness may be

- 1) active participant who distorts mundane observations and expands them into an elaborate fantasy.

- 2) causative agent whose a) personal needs or b) waking dream or other marginal state of consciousness sets off fantasies involving conscious and unconscious content.

C) The nature of the abduction is

- 1) a fantasy drawing on unconscious symbolism.
- 2) a fantasy drawing on birth trauma memories.
- 3) a fantasy drawing on conscious cultural contents.

1. Vallee, Jacques. Invisible College, 6; Messengers of Deception, 27-48; Rogo, D. Scott, in Ann Druffel and Rogo, Tujunga Canyon Contacts, 216-217; Devereux, Paul. Earthlights, 59.
2. Fowler, Raymond. Andreasson Affair, 189-190.
3. Lorenzen, Coral and Jim. Encounters with Occupants, 393; Abducted, 149; Story, Ronald D., ed., Encyclopedia of UFOs, 349; Hopkins, Budd. "Evidence Supporting UFO Abductions," MUFON UFO Symposium Proceedings (1985) 76.
4. Jung, C. G. Flying Saucers, xii-xiv, 1-2.
5. Ibid., 9, 50-51, 54, 83, 147-148.
6. Ibid., 18-24, 33, 42, 48-49, 148.
7. Ibid., 162-166.
8. Ibid., xii, 24.
9. Clark, Jerome, and Loren Coleman. The Unidentified, 236, 242.
10. Ibid., 186-187.
11. Ibid., 178-181, 191-192.
12. Clark, Jerome, in Zetetic Scholar 7 (1980) 67-68.
13. Keel, John. UFOs: Operation Trojan Horse (1970), The Eighth Tower (1975); Vallee, Jacques. Passport to Magonia (1969), Invisible College (1975), Messengers of Deception (1979); Creighton, Gordon. "A Brief Account of the True Nature of the 'UFO Entities'," FSR 29/1 (1983) 2-6. For more general discussions of theories of UFO origin, see Greenwell, J. Richard. "Theories, Hypotheses and Speculations on Origins of UFOs" (and following comments), Zetetic Scholar 7 (1980) 52-100; Randles, Jenny, and Peter Warrington. UFOs: A British Viewpoint, 185-218; Hynek, J. Allen. "What I Really Believe About UFOs," Proceedings of the First International UFO Congress, 153-167; Bowen, Charles. "Beliefs," in Encounter Cases from Flying Saucer Review, 215-217. For good general discussions of the parapsychical theory, see Druffel and Rogo, Tujunga Canyon Contacts, 216-234; Devereux, Paul, Earthlights, 57-86.
14. Keel, Operation Trojan Horse, 156; Vallee, Passport to Magonia, vii-ix, 151; Creighton, "Brief Account," 2-6; Druffel and Rogo, Tujunga Canyon Contacts, 197-215.
15. Wilson, Clifford. Close Encounters: A Better Explanation.
16. Keel, Operation Trojan Horse, 37, 43, 45-46; Eighth Tower, 59-62; Hynek in Story, Ronald D., Encyclopedia of UFOs, 180.
17. Layne, Meade. The Ether Ship Mystery and Its Solution.

18. Keel, Operation Trojan Horse, 49, 180-181, 288; Eighth Tower 79, 81.
19. Vallee, Invisible College, 196; Sprinkle, R. Leo. "UFO Contactees: Captive Collaborators or Cosmic Citizens?" in Sprinkle, ed., Proceedings of the Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation (1982) 263.
20. Vallee, Invisible College, 123.
21. Rogo, D. Scott, and Jerome Clark, Earth's Secret Inhabitants, 200-201.
22. Clark and Coleman, The Unidentified, 236; Rogo and Clark, Earth's Secret Inhabitants, 201-202; Vallee, Invisible College, 29; Passport to Magonia, 146; Keel, Operation Trojan Horse, 181, 288; Druffel and Rogo, Tujunga Canyon Contacts, 213, 229.
23. Rogo and Clark, Earth's Secret Inhabitants, 200; Keel, Operation Trojan Horse, 43; Clark, Jerome, "Interview with Jacques Vallee," in Fuller, Curtis G., ed., Proceedings of the First International UFO Congress, 144-145; Druffel, Ann, "Encounter on Dapple Gray Lane," in Rogo, ed., UFO Abductions, 173; Druffel and Rogo, Tujunga Canyon Contacts, 229.
24. Keel, Operation Trojan Horse, 182, 283; Rogo and Clark, Earth's Secret Inhabitants, 200-201; Vallee, Messengers of Deception, 45; Druffel and Rogo, Tujunga Canyon Contacts, 221, 224, 228.
25. Druffel and Rogo, Tujunga Canyon Contacts, 218-219, 228, 232; Keel, Operation Trojan Horse, 283; Eighth Tower, 28-29.
26. For a number of variations, see Hilary Evans, Visions, Apparitions, Alien Visitors, 247-298.
27. Keel, Operation Trojan Horse, 180-181, 288; Eighth Tower, 188; Druffel and Rogo, Tujunga Canyon Contacts, 221-222; Rogo and Clark, Earth's Secret Inhabitants, 201-202.
28. Lorenzen, Encounters with UFO Occupants, 393; Keel, Operation Trojan Horse, 40, 157; Vallee, Invisible College, 60, 195-196; Messengers of Deception, 196-197, 204-209.
29. Keel, Operation Trojan Horse, 155, 288; Eighth Tower, 101, 168-169, 188, 210; Vallee, Invisible College, 195-202; Messengers of Deception, 209-220; Rogo and Clark, Earth's Secret Inhabitants, 199-203.
30. Druffel and Rogo, Tujunga Canyon Contacts, 228-231.
31. Sprinkle, "UFO Contactees: Captive Collaborators or Cosmic Citizens?" 262, 268-269.
32. Vallee, Invisible College, 202-209.

33. Druffel and Rogo, Tujunga Canyon Contacts, 206-215.
34. Fowler, Andreasson Affair, 202.
35. Hopkins, Budd. Missing Time, 216-219. See also Creighton, "Brief Account," 6.
36. Keel, Operation Trojan Horse, 40, 200; Eighth Tower, 79, 168-169, 188, 210; Creighton, "Brief Account," 3.
37. Persinger, Michael A., and Gyslaine F. Lafreniere. Space-Time Transients and Unusual Events, 191-213; Devereux, Earthlights, 70-74.
38. Devereux, Earthlights, 212-217.
39. Fuller, John G. The Interrupted Journey, 327; Taves, Ernest H. "Betty Through the Looking Glass," in Kendrick Frazier, ed., Paranormal Borderlands of Science, 179-187.
40. Basterfield, Keith. "Strange Awakenings"; Randles, Jenny. "More Strange Awakenings," MUFON n.s. 13 (Winter 1978-79) 3-7, 8, 15; Basterfield, Close Encounters of the Australian Kind, 57-73.
41. For example see Menzel, Donald H. "UFOs--The Modern Myth," in Carl Sagan and Thornton M. Page, eds., UFOs--A Scientific Debate; also Scientific Study of Unidentified Flying Objects, 567-585, 290-291; Hendry, Allen. UFO Handbook, 77-78.
42. Mauge, Claude. "Questioning the 'Real' Phenomenon," Magonia 13 (1983) 3-5; Pinvidic, Thierry. "An Algerian Case Study," Magonia 14 (1983) 3-7; Scordeaux, Jacques. "The Rising and the Limits of a Doubt"; Pinvidic, Thierry. "Flying Saucer Imagery in China"; Rogerson, Peter. "It's All in the Mind," Magonia 15 (1984) 3-6, 7-9, 10-13.
43. Lawson, Alvin H. "Hypnosis of Imaginary UFO 'Abductees'," in Curtis G. Fuller, ed., Proceedings of the First International UFO Congress, 195-238; "'Alien' Roots," MUFON UFO Proceedings (1979) 151-176.
44. Lawson, "The Abduction Experience: A Testable Hypothesis," Magonia 10 (1982) 3-18; "UFO Abductions or Birth Memories?" Fate 38/3 (May 1985) 68-80.
45. "Abduction, Birth Trauma and Tunnel Vision," Fate 38/7 (July 1985) 81-86; Clark, Jerome. "UFOs in the Mind" (review of Basterfield's book), Fate 35/12 (December 1982) 93-96.

III. WHO, WHEN AND WHERE: THE DEMOGRAPHY, CHRONOLOGY AND GEOGRAPHY OF ABDUCTIONS.

Before treating the stories themselves, the witnesses and some basic data about the cases deserve attention. In all too many respects this chapter will remain a threadbare entry. Inadequate witness data is the norm in published reports, so much of the discussion to follow will reflect impressions instead of facts as the only way to fill in the blank left when we speak of "the abductee."

The Witness.

Out of 309 allegedly valid cases, nearly 400 witnesses are identified well enough in their respective reports for us to glean one or more useful items of personal data (see Table III-1):

Number of Witnesses. The abduction experience is a solo affair in 76% of the cases, leaving 73 instances of multiple witnesses. Of these, 49 (67%) involve two witnesses and 12 (16%) involve three. Higher counts make up the remainder, but such cases as the Kent, Connecticut, abduction (# 41) of seven people from three different cars demonstrates that there is no safety in numbers. The multiple-witness cases often include children who are too young or unable to testify, and the status of witnesses within an abduction may differ, with the beings taking some witnesses but leaving other possibilities behind (e.g., 188a, 192g, 196e). The additional witnesses in some cases may shy away from the investigation (e.g., 140, 145, 188a, 193a), so corroborated testimony such as Barney and Betty Hill gave is rare even when witnesses number more than one, and the maximum number of adult witnesses who have testified independently in a single well-researched and reliable case is three, the women abducted in Casey County, Kentucky (# 91).

Sex. Men predominate among abductees by a ratio of two to one--256 males (64%) to 138 females (36%). This tally includes each case as a separate event, so the same witness sometimes counts more than once, while various children are excluded. Occupations and activities may account for this imbalance.

Occupation. Abductions happen to people from all walks of life. Unskilled laborers, farmers and housewives experience them, also doctors, nurses and professors, summing up to a normal and everyday cross-section of the population. Spotty data (115 cases, 43%) forbids a meaningful evaluation of what occupation or level of education is most prone and even full data would lead to doubtful conclusions, since some witnesses might suppress their experiences from the start for fear of endangering their reputations or jobs. Dr. James Harder surveyed 104 abductees and reached the conclusion that these people as a group tended to have a higher than average level of education and skills [1]. One observation still deserves mention: The list of occupations contains a disproportionate number of soldiers, policemen, travelling salesmen,

farmers and truck drivers--people who spend time outside at night in remote areas. This trend enlarges with inclusion of witnesses taken during recreational activities like hunting or camping, or people simply exposed while doing something as everyday as crossing an open field at night. In this light abductions appear as opportunistic events, or at least dark and lonely conditions seem to favor the experience.

Recall. Hypnosis has become a recognized tool to unlock the memory of a witness, but also a controversial issue in the investigation of abductions. In 97 cases (31%) the investigators used hypnosis at some point. At no time in any of the reports on record has an abduction appeared out of nowhere to someone undergoing hypnosis for unrelated reasons. All abductees have some inkling of a disturbing event or else they would not submit to further investigation. The degree of awareness an individual may have varies greatly from case to case: Steven Kilburn felt a nagging uneasiness for years (84), Sara Shaw knew of a light outside followed by an inexplicable time loss (193a), Patty Roach (163) and Betty Andreasson (192g) retained vague but unusual memories from the peripheries of their experiences, the Hills maintained a state of mental and emotional upset and Betty relived the abduction in a series of nightmares (136). In cases where some sign of the experience lingers on (see chapter on aftereffects), hypnosis serves to recover the hidden abduction. In other cases the witness may recall some or even a great deal of the abduction proper and hypnosis serves only to firm up those memories and clarify occasional vague points, as in the Carl Higdon case (165). A number of abduction investigators with many cases under their belts are skilled in hypnosis, among them Leo Sprinkle, James Harder, and Jerome Clark. Other investigators, notably Budd Hopkins, have teamed with psychiatric professionals, and investigations of the Hill and Andreasson cases also drew on professional talent, so the quality of hypnotic research in abduction cases rises well above the amateur level. This point is significant in light of findings that a hypnotized subject asked to construct a fictitious UFO abduction can provide much of the same content as a supposedly real abductee. The danger of confabulation, of a subject taking intentional or unintentional clues from the hypnotist and giving him what he seems to want, is especially acute for inexperienced practitioners unfamiliar with how easily they might lead the subject and almost literally put words into his mouth. With most hypnotists in abduction cases well aware of this pitfall, we can save ourselves at least this one worry.

Only a minority of cases include hypnosis in their discovery and investigation. For 212 cases the reports include no mention of hypnotic probes, and undoubtedly in most instances no mention means no hypnosis. Many times the reports make clear that witness recall was spontaneous. The Pascagoula witnesses recalled everything from the start and hypnosis of Charlie Hickson only confirmed his conscious testimony (187a), while Travis Walton remembered about two hours of his five-day absence, a total hypnosis was unable to enlarge (166). Fragmentary memories of Sgt. Moody's experience came back to him a couple of weeks later and full recall returned within two months (150). Early cases like that of Antonio Villas Boas (124) seldom include hypnosis, though his report was thorough enough to need no augmentation. Many of the better cases, or rather the cases investigated by skilled researchers, have added hypnosis whether it was necessary or not. Perhaps the cases that appear

"voluntarily" represent the proverbial tip of the iceberg, whereas the larger bulk remains beneath the surface of consciousness.

Psychology. Are abductees mentally defective? Anyone who "sees a flying saucer" must be a few bricks shy of a load, according to popular wisdom and humor ever since the early days, and the same suspicion must cross even sympathetic minds whenever witnesses are brave or foolish enough to buck such an attitude and actually report their sightings. Something as fantastic as an abduction repeats the question, now writ large. With abductions things are a little different--we have some data to substitute for prejudices. This study can add little where the issue is the witness rather than the text of a report, but in a few extreme instances the personality of an abductee has changed, sometimes for the better and sometimes for the worse (see chapter on aftereffects). The significance of these changes from a psychological perspective is of course beyond the scope of this study, and whether the condition they reflect is cause or effect remains equally obscure. C. G. Jung called attention to UFO themes in artwork and narratives from mental patients as evidence for a psychological connection, while A. G. Keul has argued that the psychosocial aspects of close encounters are perhaps sufficient to explain them [2]. A study carried out by Ted Bloecher, Dr. Aphrodite Clamar and Budd Hopkins deals specifically with abductions in an effort to find out if anything stands out in the psychology of abductees. Nine witnesses submitted to extensive psychological testing by Dr. Elizabeth Slater, a psychologist who did not know about the UFO connections of these subjects until after the tests were completed. She found that the witnesses were intelligent, heterogeneous in their personalities, and in no sense mentally ill [3]. The sample is small and all the participants have achieved a high educational level. In this sense the group is neither adequate in size or suitably representative to indicate what abductees in general are like, but the clear absence of psychopathology invalidates any facile attempt to blame the experience on mental aberration. Abductions may still have a psychological explanation, but it belongs in some branch of the field other than abnormal psychology.

Chronological Matters.

Age. When in life are people most likely to be abducted? Here a definite and startling pattern emerges. Ages among abductees range throughout the course of a lifetime, from infancy to advanced old age, but the distribution of ages skews distinctively in one direction: The data for ages at which witnesses claim their experiences shows that abductions are a hazard of youth, with children but especially teenagers and young adults the most vulnerable. After a peak in the 20s, instances of abduction decline and the drop is precipitous beyond 40. Several reasons come to mind for why the distribution so favors the first half of life: Perhaps the abduction phenomenon is strictly recent, so abductees have not had time to accumulate in the population over the years. Perhaps older people are reluctant to report, or perhaps publicity has prepared recent witnesses with the conceptual basis to understand and describe an experience when it occurs. A more satisfying answer derives from the evidence we have to explain the motives of hypothetical captors. Their interest in reproduction recurs in a number of cases, and in fact the beings rejected the oldest abductee, 77-year old Alfred Burtoo (# 123), because he was too old and infirm for their purposes.

Another and perhaps related reason harkens back to the implants several abductees report. Some witnesses experience abductions from childhood to maturity, as if the beings monitored their subjects over a period of time by means of inserted devices and periodic on-site examinations (see chapters on examinations and beings; see also Graph III-1).

Duration. Altogether, 190 cases (61%) provide an estimate of duration. The length of time an abduction lasts is far from constant. A look at Graph III-2 shows that captivity may last from a few minutes to four months, though durations at the shorter end of this range are by far the most common. Eleven people described their stay as 15-20 minutes long, another 22 estimated around a half hour, and a total of 79 claimed less than an hour. The hour mark was popular with 17 witnesses, and another 13 stayed more than one hour but less than two. The two-hour mark is the single most favored time with 29 cases, and another 9 range between two hours and three. A dozen abductions continued three hours, but from this point onward the numbers decline--5 between three and four hours, 4 for four hours and 2 for five. Another 13 cases take from 6 to 24 hours, 10 last between one day and a week, 1 for 13 days and at the far end, 1 for four months. Many witnesses cite only indefinite periods like several minutes (19), several hours (9) or an afternoon (1). In all these cases the numbers are estimates, since few people take time to check their watches while aliens are poking at them. The figures given may cover a range, as one to two hours, or opt for a convenient exact figure, like two full hours. Some figures have to be taken with a grain of salt anyway, since the estimates of a few minutes may be made by witnesses not fully recovered from time lapse, while one witness, Meagan Elliott (146), spent what seemed like two weeks aboard the craft, long enough to eat and sleep a number of times, and yet only four or five hours of clock time had passed. Either time may distort during abductions or the duration can be subjective.

Geography.

With 132 cases (47%) to its credit, the U.S. leads the world in abduction reports. Counting from all the English-speaking world, including South Africa, the total rises to 182 cases, nearly two-thirds of the sample. Abductions are by no means confined to these areas, however, and Latin America has furnished 69 cases for 24% of the total. Argentina and Brazil have been especially prolific and provided some of the most spectacular cases. Continental Europe has contributed few reports, though the distribution is wide and a few reports have reached the West even from the Soviet Union. Black Africa is entirely unrepresented and Asia nearly so, with no reports at all from Japan, Korea, China or India. The Middle East is likewise only barely represented.

In all fairness there is no mystery in this distribution, and it bears no significance for abductions as a phenomenon of any sort, real or unreal. What we learn is simply a truth about sources. English-speaking researchers have taken a keen interest in abductions, communicate in English and publish the findings their fellow English-speakers read--result, a preponderance of cases come from English-speaking areas. The large number of South American cases on hand is thanks to vigorous researchers on that continent, to APRO's many contacts there and to Gordon Creighton's translations. Otherwise the southern hemisphere would

remain a terra incognita for abductions. The scarcity of reports from Europe and Asia is puzzling but hardly conclusive, and must await widespread prospecting and more uniform data before geographical irregularities take on any significance.

The specific distributions are as follows:

North America	Europe	South America	Australia 15
			New Zealand 1
U.S. 132	U.K. 23	Argentina 29	
Canada 8	France 5	Brazil 28	Africa 3
Mexico 1	Sweden 4	Chile 3	
El Salvador 1	Italy 3	Peru 2	Iran 1
	USSR 3	Bolivia 1	Turkey 1
	W. Germany 3	Colombia 1	
	Austria 2	Uruguay 1	Java 1
	Finland 2	Venezuela 1	
	Hungary 2		
	Poland 2		
	Spain 2		

1. Harder, James A. "Are There Patterns in UFO Abduction Cases?" Journal of UFO Studies 1/1 (1981): 93-97.

2. Jung, C. G. Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Sky (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1959): 102-127; Keul, A.G. "The Dark Side of the UFO," UFO Phenomena 4/1 (1980-81): 91-108.

3. Final Report on the Psychological Testing of UFO "Abductees." (Mt. Ranier, Maryland: Fund for UFO Research, 1985).

Table III-1. Basic Data About the Witness and the Case.

Case Name	Occupation	No.	Sex	Hyp.	Age	Durain.	Locatn.
001. Geis	(doctor)	1	M	+	7,16		N.Y.
002. Anon.	soldiers(grds)	(2)	M	-	c20	12 hrs.	W. Ger.
003. 4 men	(hunters)	4	M	-			N.D.
004. 3 women, 2 men		3, 2	F, M	-	20,37	4 hrs.	Wash.
005. man, woman		2	M,F	-	22,29	(hrs.)	Calif.
006. 2 men		2	M	-	17	2 hrs.	(U.S.)
007. Updike		1	F	-			Colo.
008. O'Barski	store owner	1	M	-	72	<1/2hr.	N.Y.
009. Walker	soldier?	1	M	-	30	1.5 hrs.	Eng.
010. Mr. P.		1	M	-	20	5 hrs.	Eng.
011. Foster		1	M	-		50 mins.	Eng.
012. Carrasco	farmer	1	M	-	26	2 hrs.	Spain
013. Polston		1	M	-		12-13 h.	Wyo.
014. Alore		1	M	-	17	15-20 m.	B.C.
015. A.W.		1	F	-	40s	2 hrs.	N.Y.
016. Noonan, Hands		1, 1	M, F	-			Austrl.
017. Monica, Janine		2	F	-	26,13	3 hrs.	N.Y.
018. Harmon, D'Ambrosio		2	M	-	29,34	60-90m.	N.Y.
019. Anon.		1	M	-	young	hrs.	Austrl.
020. Shari N.		1	F	-		1/2 hr.	Calif.
021. Anon.		1	F	-	50s	1/2 hr.	Iowa
022. Elizabeth R. (+3 girls)		1(+3)	F	-	(35-40)	30-40m.	Calif.
023. Anon.	student	1	M	-	19	1 hr.	Fla.
024. Anon.	(camper)	1	M	-	35	2 hrs.	Eng.
025. Cave		1	M	-		3 hrs.	Eng.
026. Yeend, Collins		2	F	-		1/2 hr.	Austrl.
027. W.R. (+2chldn.)		1(+2)	F	-	(25-30)	30-35m.	Calif.
028. Draugelis (+ dau.)		1(+1)	F	-	(45-50)	1 hr.	Md.
029. Anon.	secretary	1	F	-	26	15-20m.	Eng.
030. Greene (+son)		1(+1)	F	-	35,7	1hr.15m	Texas
031. John B.	worker	1	M	-	1o 30s	2 hrs.	Penn.
032. Sutter		1	F	-	9		N.Y.
033. Mary		1	F	+	7		N.C.
034. Mendes	retired police- man	1	M	-	(60s)	2 hrs.	Brazil
035. Livingston		1	F	+	adult		Mich.
036. Carvajal	chauffeur	1	M	+	25		Arg.
037. 2 nurses	nurses	2	F	-			Tenn.
038. B.T.		1	M	+	30s	2;13hrs	N.Y.
039. Silva	farm hand	1	M	-			Brazil
040. Moreno	deliveryman	1	M	-	c20	mins.	Arg.
041. 2 groups		(8)	M,F	-	young	2 hrs.	Conn.
042. Morel		1	F	+			N.H.
043. 2 women		2	F	-	young		Austrl.
044. L. D.	auto salesman insurance agent	2	M	-		1.25hrs	N.Y.
045. Valdes	soldier	1	M	-	(20-25)	15 mins.	Chile
046. Denis		1	M	-	13		Urug.
047. Denise	nurse?	1	F	+		35 mins.	Eng.

Case Name	Occupation	No.	Sex	Hyp.	Age	Duratn.	Locatn.
048. U.W.		(5)	M,F	-	adults	2 hrs.	Fla.
049. Anon.	truck driver	1	M	-	30	3-3.5hr	Austrl.
050. 3 women		3	F	+	young	2 hrs.	N. Z.
051. Acevedo, Moya	store owner mechanic	2	M	-	38,28	2 hrs.	Arg.
052. Zanfretta	watchman	1	M	+	26	1 1/3hr	Italy
053. Suarez		1	M	-	12	1 hr.	Arg.
054. Melvin, Naomi		1, 1	M, F	+	64 62	3 days	Calif.
055. 2 men		2	M	+	35	6-8 hrs	Finland
056. Anon.	computer engineer	1	M	+	adult		Calif.
057. J & P		2	M	+		hrs.	Austrl.
058. Fatorell		1	M	-			Arg.
058. Gasparovic		1	M	-	45	2 hrs.	France
059. Klotzbach		1	M	-	young	4 days	W. Ger.
060. P H		1	F	+	child		N.Y.
061. Pasucci		1	F	-			Arg.
062. Jim & Sue	academic couple	2	M,F	+	mid-20s		Fla.
063. Anon.		1	M	-	boy		Alta.
064. Freund		1	F	+			U.S.
065. Torpey	diesel mechanic	(2)	M,F	+		45 min.	Ind.
066. Perez(+son)	businessman	1(+1)	M	-	adult		Chile
067. John		1	M	-		1 hr.	Maine
068. Quezet(+son)	nurse	(2)	F,M	+	30s,12	10-30m.	S. Afr.
069. Rich		1	M	+	38	2 hrs.	N.J.
070. Richardson		1	M	+			Kan.
071. Paltsev	veterinarian	1	M	-	adult		USSR
072. 3 men	truck driver photographer	3	M	+	38,47,23	1 hr.	Brazil
073. Meneses	truck driver	1	M	-	41		Arg.
074. 6 sailors	sailors	6	M	-		3 days	USSR
075. Fulton		1	F	+	7		U.S.
076. M K		1	M	+		2 hrs.	Utah
077. Oldham(+2)		(3)	M	+	16	2-3 hrs	N.C.
078. Peccinetti, Villegas	casino workers	2	M	-	26,29		Arg.
079. McMahon, Federico, Sharkey		3	M	-	17(all)	2-2.5hr	N.Y.
080. McGuire, Johnson		1, 1	M, F	+	20s-30s	20-30m.	Utah
081. Kendall(+2 sisters)		(3)	F	+		4 hrs.	Calif.
082. Patterson		1	M	-		30 min.	Ala.
083. Llanca	truck driver	1	M	+	25	1-1.5hr	Arg.
084. Kilburn	student	1	M	+	lo 20s	1 hr.	Md.
085. P C		1	F	+		45 min.	Ohio
086. Lenz, brother Rick		(2)	M,F	+		2 hrs.	Colo.
087. Kay		1	F	+		1 hr.	Minn.
088. M		2	M,F	+		2 hrs.	Ore.
089. Graham	businessman	1	M	-			Ohio
090. Keefe		1	F	+		1.5 hrs	N.M.
091. Smith, Stafford, Thomas	social worker	3	F	+	44, 36, 48	1h 25m	Ky.
092. Urruti	truck driver	1	M	-	47		Arg.

Case Name	Occupation	No.	Sex	Hyp.	Age	Duratn.	Locatn.
093. Bryant		1	F	+	28	4 hrs.	N.M.
094. Giulana		1	F	+	20	2 hrs.	France
095. Parrish	truck driver	1	M	+	19	35 mins.	Ky.
096. Throne		1	F	+	69		Calif.
097. Smith	electronics worker	1	M	-	20s		N.Y.
098. Owens		1(42)	F	+	19	2 hrs.	W. Ger.
099. Eudy		1	M	-		3 hrs.	N.C.
100. Ivanoff		1	F	+	52	2 hrs.	Finland
101. Michael, Mary	artist	2	M,F	+		1 hr.	Colo.
102. Godfrey	policeman	1	M	+	33	15 min.	Eng.
103. Norris		1	F	-	28		Ala.
104. Platner	farm worker	1	M	+	34	half hr.	Arg.
105. Hawkins, Walters, Hayward		3	F	+	27,26,27	20min.	Eng.
106. Munoz		1	F	+	6 or 7	hrs.	Spain
107. MLS		1	F	+		5 hrs.	U.S.
108. Ciccoli	construction laborer	1	M	-	50	40 mins.	Arg.
109. Johnson		2	M,F	-			Penn.
110. JE	policeman	2	M,F	+	late 20s		N.Y.
111. RR		1	F	+			U.S.
112. Kaiser		1	F	+			R.I.
113. Gautreau		2	M,F	-		3 hrs.	Wyo.
114. Gruen		1	F	-	7		Ohio
115. Lancashire	soldier	1	M	-	20s?		Eng.
116. Reagan		1	M	-			U.S.
117. Watts		1	M	-			Texas
118. Seewaldt		1	M	+	13	30 mins.	Alta.
119. Isacco		1	F	+			Wyo.
120. Dawson	farmer?	1	M	-	63		Ga.
121. La Rubia	worker?	1	M	-	33	35 mins.	Brazil
122. Freitas	woodcutter	1	M	-	23	1-2 hrs.	Arg.
123. Burtoo		1	M	-	77	1/2 hr.	Eng.
124. Villas Boas	farmer	1	M	-	23	4.25 hr.	Brazil
125. Travers		1	F	-		hrs.	Austrl.
126. Kurz		1	F	+	18	hrs.	N.Y.
127. Mrs. U.		1	F	-	43	3 hrs.	Eng.
128. Quintero	cattle tender	1	M	-		4-5 hrs.	Colom.
129. Alvaro		1	M	+	20	1 hr.	Brazil
130. Mattos(+brother)		(2)	M	+	21,13	2 hrs.	Brazil
131. Ferreira	factory guard	1	M	+		2 hrs.	Brazil
132. Silva	doorman	1	M	-	38	2.5-3hr.	Brazil
133. CAV	oil company worker	1	M	&	30	half hr.	Peru
134. Bailey	steelworker	1	M	+	24	6 hrs.	Ill.
135. Penrose	businessman	1	M	-		1 hr.	Eng.
136. Hill	postal clerk, social worker	2	M,F	+	39,41	2 hrs.	N.H.
137. Dema		1	M	-			Brazil
138. Hodges, Rodriguez		2	M	+	24,20s	2 hrs.	Calif.
139. Anon. man & wife (+son)		2(+1)	M,F	+		9 hrs.	Mexico
140. Stephens,+1	workmen	2	M	+	21,18	3 hrs.	Maine

Case Name	Occupation	No.	Sex	Hyp.	Age	Duratn.	Locatn.
141. KOC	ret'd military officer	1	F	-			Ariz.
142. Jones		1	F	+		2 hrs.	Idaho
143. Julio F		1	M	+	30	<6 hrs.	Spain
144. Shearer	attorney	1	M	-	32	3-4 hrs.	Wisc.
145. Oswald, F.G.	pianist student	1, 1	F, M	+	(65+) 25	2-3 hrs.	Arg.
146. Elliott(+dau.)		1(+1)	F	+	10 20s	4-5 hrs.	Texas
147. Anon.		1	F	+			Wash.
148. Tosca		1	M	-	49	8-10 hrs	Brazil
149. Schirmer	policeman	1	M	+	22	20 mins.	Neb.
150. Moody	soldier	1	M	-		1.5 hrs.	N.M.
151. Briggs	handyman	1	M	-		half hr.	Eng.
152. Guimaraes	professor	1	M	-		40 mins.	Brazil
153. Anon.		1	M	-	20	1 hr.	Md.
154. Parravicini		1	M	-			Arg.
155. Goralski, Kobus		2	M	-			Poland
156. Henry G.	electrical engineer	1	M	-	67	2 hrs.	N.Y.
157. Restier	steel worker	1	M	-	23	4 mos.	Brazil
158. Anon.	soldier	1	M	-	(c20)	1 hr.	Austria
159. Hooper		1	M	-			Calif.
160. Anon.	artist	1	F	+	30		Mass.
161. Chastain		1	M	-	60	3 hrs.	Fla.
162. PLW	airman	1	M	-	22		Wyo.
163. Roach(+ 3 chldn)		1(+3)	F	+	(c30)		Utah
164. X		2	M,F	-			Calif.
165. Higdon	oil driller	1	M	+	40	2-2.5hrs	Wyo.
166. Walton	logger	1	M	+	22	5 days	Ariz.
167. Malishev	army officer	1	M	-		3-5 hrs.	USSR
168. Mann(+3)		2(+3)	M,F	+	(25-35)	55 mins.	Eng.
169. Nunez & son	mechanics	2	M	+			Arg.
170. Cardenas		1	M	+	46	1-1.5hr.	Fla.
171. Hines(+anon. man)		1(+1)	F	+	14,43	15 mins.	Ont.
172. Turner	truck driver	1	M	-	28	3.75 hrs	Va.
173. Calizaya		1	M	-	23		Bolivia
174. Bertelet		1	M	-			Brazil
175. Frantz		1	M	-	14		Ohio
176. Silva	military policeman	1	M	-	24	4.5 hrs.	Brazil
177. BSW		1	F	+			Texas
178. Anon.(+friend)		1(+1)	M	-	11(19)	2 hrs.	Austrl.
179. Day(+3 chldn)	construction? housewife	1,(+2) 1(+1)	M, F	+	32, 28	3 hrs.	Eng.
180a. Osborne		1	M	+	6-7		Tenn.
b. "		1	M	+	20		Penn.
181a. Horton		1	F	+	6	afternoon	Man.
b. "		1	F	+	16	.5-1 hr.	France
182a. Stalnaker(+2?)		1	F	+	9		Fla.
b. " (+anon. man)		1(+1)	F	+	28	3 hrs.	Fla.
183. Schutte		1	F	+	8,21,30		Iowa
184a. Scott, Wilson		2	M	+	24,?	2 hrs.	Ariz.
b. Scott		1	M	+	"		"

Case	Name	Occupation	No.	Sex	Hyp.	Age	Duratn.	Locatn.
185a.	Silveira		1	M	-	27		Brazil
b.	" , Elvio B.		2	M	-	"	5 mins?	"
c.	"		1	M	-	"		"
186a.	Paterno	traveling salesman	1	M	+	40	mins?	Brazil
b.	"		1	M	+	c41	6 days	"
187a.	Hickson, Parker	shipyard foreman shipyard worker	2	M	&	42 19	20-30 m.	Miss.
b.	Hickson		1	M	&		brief	Miss.
c.	"		1	M	&		brief	"
d.	" (+7)		1	M	&		30-60 sec.	"
188a.	Larson, dau. Mahoney	waitress & singer	2,	F, M	+	?, 15 20	1 hr.	N.D.
b.	Larson		1	F	+		3 hrs.	N.D.
189a.	Williams	shop owner	1	M	+	40s	1h.40m.	Ariz.
b.	"		1	M	+	"	1h.20m.	"
190a.	Bowles, Pratt	powder room attendant retired farm manager	1, 1	F, M	-	42 58	7 mins.	Eng.
b.	"		2	F, M	-		1h.45m.	"
191a.	Herrmann		1	M	+	25	2h.45m.	S.C.
b.	"		1	M	+	c26		"
192a.	Andreasson	housewife	1	F	+	7	mins.	Mass.
b.	Luca		1	M	+	5	mins.	Conn.
c.	Andreasson		1	F	+	12	mins.	Mass.
d.	"		1	F	+	13	sev. hrs	Mass.
e.	"		1	F	+	18	mins.	Mass.
f.	"		1	F	+	24	30 mins.	Mass.
g.	" (+father, dau.)		1	F	+	30	4 hrs.	Mass.
h.	Luca		1	M	+	29	2-3 hrs.	Conn.
i.	Andreasson		1	F	+	38		Mass.
193a.	Shaw Whitley	factory worker design drafter	2	F	+	21 22	2h.20min.	Calif.
b.	Cronin(+son) Whitley	drafter	2(+1)	F	+	24 25		Calif.
c.	Cronin		1	F	+	25		Calif.
d.	Whitley, Cronin		2	F			<half hr.	"
e.	Briggs	data processor	1	F	+	16	1 hr.	"
f.	Briggs, Maine		2	F	+	21, 21	1 hr.	"
194a.	Armstrong		1	M	+	12	7 hrs.	Eng.
b.	"		1	M	+	26	6 hrs.	"
c.	Pamela		1	F		11		
d.	Armstrong		1	M	+	32	hrs.	Ont.
195.	Kitley		6, 3	F, M	+			Ind.
196a.	Jack T	musician	1	M	+	2		Ont.
b.	" , father		2	M	&	6		"
c.	Jack T, Jim		2	M	+	9-10		"
d.	" , Ken		2	M	+	14		"
e.	" , etc.		5, 2	M, F	+	16		"
197.	Heinonen	forester	1	M	-	38	3 hrs.	Finland

Case	Name	Occupation	No.	Sex	Hyp.	Age	Duratin.	Locatn.
198a.	McGuire	rancher	1	M	+	31		Wyo.
	b. W. McGuire		1	F	+			"
	c. Lewis		1	M	+			
199a.	G. Sunderland		1	F	-	c12	45 mins.	Eng.
	b. "		1	F	-	"	hrs.	"
	c. Darren		1	M	-	boy		"
	d. "		1	M	-	"		"
200.	Jim	rancher	1	M	-	mid-age	brief	Colo.
201a.	Patrick	construction wker	1	M	-	20	2-2.5 hr	Texas
	b. Scott		1	M	-		7 hrs.	"
	c. Patrick		1	M	-		brief	"
	d. "		1	M	-		6 mins.	"
202.	Breiland		1	M	-	16	<1 hr.	B.C.
203.	Mrs. X		1	F	-			Eng.
204.	Janet		1	F	-	10	15 mins.	Austrl.
205.	Sewall		1	F	-		1 night	Calif.
206.	Fox-Strangeways		1	M	-			Eng.
207.	Hamilton	housewife	1	F	-	mid-age		N. Ire.
208.	R.O.	commercial artist	1	F	+	25		N.Y.
209.	Puddy		1	F	-	27	mins.	Austrl.
210.	L		1	M	-		1 night	Eng.
211.	Wilkins		1	M	+			Wyo.
212.	Dennis		1	F	-		13 days	U.S.
213.	Wallace		1	F	-			U.S.
214.	Birmingham		1	M	-			Austrl.
215.	HM	engineer	1	M	-		45 mins.	S. Afr.
216.	Mrs. R, etc.		5,4	F,M	-	33	<1 hr.	Ore.
217.	Anon.		1	M	-			Arg.
218.	Austen	doctor	1	M	+	12		U.S.
219.	Machpud		1	M	-	young	c24 hrs	Java
220.	Anon.		1	M	-			Italy
221.	Wolski	farmer	1	M	-	71	15-20 m.	Poland
222.	Shallcross		1	M	-			Va.
223.	Rolfe		1	F	-	5		Fla.
224.	Angelucci	factory worker	1	M	-			Calif.
225.	Wanderka		1	M	-	27		Austria
226.	Schmidt	grain buyer	1	M	-	60	mins.	Neb.
227.	Rizzi	businessman	1	M	-	50	3 hrs.	Italy
(228.	Steiner		2	M	+	34,30	36-48hrs	N.Y.)
(229.	Ed, etc.		4,3	M,F	-	30s		N.M.)
(230.	Fontaine		1	M	-	19	7 days	France)
231.	Bachelard	policeman	1	M	-	42	mins.	France
232.	Smallridge	truck driver?	1	M	-		15 mins.	Ark.
233.	Anon.	businessman	1	M	-		mins.	Arg.
234.	Vidal	doctor	2	M,F	-		48 hrs.	Arg.
235.	Gimenez		1	F	-	11	3 hrs.	Arg.
236.	honeymooners		2	M,F	-			Brazil
237.	2 men		2	M	-	young		Brazil
238.	Ferraz		2	M,F	-			Brazil
239.	Roque	farmer	1	M	-	25	9.5 hrs.	Brazil
240.	4 men	businessmen	4	M	-			Brazil
241.	Ben & Helen K		2	M,F	-		40 mins.	Austrl.
242.	Ceder		1	M	-			Sweden
243.	unknown		1	M	-			Sweden

Case Name	Occupation	No.	Sex	Hyp.	Age	Duratn.	Locatn.
244. Brunelli Porchietto	music professor ret'd industlist	2	M	-	52,54		Arg.
245. Peter & Frances		2	M,F	-	23,?	2 hrs.	S.Af.
246. Diaz		1	M	-	28	4-4.5 hr	Arg.
247. Walker		1	M	-	33		Brazil
248. Gary P		1	M	-			Austrl.
249. Anon.	businessman	1	M	-			Neb.
250. Carrizo, etc.	power co. workmen	3	M	-	40,53,20		Arg.
251. Ramos	representative of pharmaceutical co.	1	M	-		5 days	Brazil
252. Manzes	truck driver	1	M	-			Arg.
253. JB	military officer	1	M	-			N.C.
254. 3 men	prospectors	3	M	-		8 days	Calif.
255. Petrovsky		1	M	-			Hungary
256. Reichart	soldier	1(+2)	M	-			Turkey
257. Anon.		1	F	-		15-20 m.	France
258. Fili		1	M	-			Iran
259. Flores, Gomez		2	M	-	young		Venez.
260. Rydsberg, Gustavsson		2	M	-		5 mins.	Sweden
261. Silva		1	M	-			Brazil
262. Xavier	referee	1	M	-			Brazil
263. Anon.		1	M	-			Arg.
264. Faria	student	1	M	-	25	moments	Brazil
265. Azevedo	fisherman	1	M	-			Brazil
266. Anon.	soldier	1	M	-			Hungary
267. Chilon	farmer	1	F	-			Peru
268. Valentich	pilot	1	M	-	20		Austrl.
269. 3 nuns	nuns	3	F	-			El Sal.
270. Jonsson		1	M	-			Sweden

IV. THE TYPES OF UFO ABDUCTION STORY.

The Concept of Story Type.

Story type refers to a recognizable pattern of events recurring among different narrative texts. The names and places may change, details may differ; but whoever the actors may be, if they perform the same actions or experience the same events in the same order in two different narratives, these narratives tell the same story. Both stories belong to one and the same type, in other words. Folklorists have used the notion of type as a handy way to file great masses of narratives in a meaningful order, and this strategy is a necessary one as well, since as a representative of the Irish Folklore Commission boasted around 1950, his society was repository for fourteen tons of folklore. Ufologists can measure their holdings by the ton as well, but most UFO accounts lend themselves rather poorly to classification by type because most UFO narratives are sightings reports, long on descriptive detail but short on story line. A shining exception is the abduction report. It tells a story of action and events, often several episodes long, and offers a narrative pattern with enough complexity to identify a kind of story as uniquely as a fingerprint identifies its owner.

The significance of type goes beyond convenience in classification to say something about the relationship, perhaps also the origin of narratives. If stories differ, we do not consider them to describe the same events. If stories resemble one another in vague and simple respects, we can dismiss the similarities as accidents of chance. But if two complex narratives bear extensive resemblances of form and content, chance becomes implausible and only an origin shared in common explains the resemblances in a convincing way. Extensive similarities among abduction reports would force a conclusion that diverse witnesses were telling the same story. Why the stories are alike leads to three possible explanations--the witnesses describe a similar objective experience, some shared psychological mechanism gives rise to similar subjective experiences, or a tradition of transmission establishes itself as people tell stories like those they have heard before, perhaps a hoax or fantasy independent of any sort of experience or else an experience so heavily influenced by expectations that the description bears little or no resemblance to reality. If a witness has not heard of abductions, at least not in sufficient detail to influence an extensive account of his own, then the third alternative can be eliminated. Otherwise a comparison of stories cannot settle once and for all how they originated, how "real" they are or what their ultimate nature must be, but extensive similarities would point to abductions as a coherent phenomenon deserving of study, and not merely a random collection of errors, simple fabrications or personal fantasies. In fact the resemblances among abduction stories are striking and provide researchers with one of the most important but most neglected avenues of investigation into this

mystery.

Properly speaking, all true abduction stories fit within a single type. One conclusion follows from this fact alone--abduction stories are remarkably consistent. That is not to say they are all alike, all peas in a ufological pod, but rather each story corresponds to an ideal pattern or portion of it with little or nothing left over. The pattern itself consists of eight parts:

- I. **Capture.** The witness is caught and taken aboard a UFO.
- II. **Examination.** Beings subject the witness to a physical, mental or spiritual examination.
- III. **Conference.** The witness talks with the beings for a while.
- IV. **Tour.** The beings allow the witness to see various parts of the ship.
- V. **Otherworldly Journey.** The witness goes on a journey to some place on earth or to an unearthly place.
- VI. **Theophany.** The witness has a religious experience or receives a message from a divine being.
- VII. **Return.** In the end the witness returns to earth and departs from the ship.
- VIII. **Aftermath.** Aftereffects and further unusual events of short and long duration follow the abduction.

This list encompasses the maximum variety and standard sequence found throughout abduction stories. Not every story contains all possible episodes, in fact the only account with all eight is Betty Andreasson's 1967 encounter (192g). What matters is that a story matches the content it has to the ideal pattern prescribed by the list. Then that story belongs to the type.

Two extensions of the abduction type occur in the literature, the repeated abduction and abduction complex. Repeated abductions simply add abductions of the usual pattern to the record of a given witness. The abduction complex involves abductions of the usual pattern happening to several people somehow connected to one another, or abductions embedded in other extranormal events. These cases pull out all the stops and may include Men-in-Black, psychic phenomena and poltergeist manifestations. In terms of pattern nothing clear enough to warrant a new type occurs, only an elaboration of the "aftermath" section.

Psychic abductions and voluntary entry cases have their own chapters in the catalogue, but again the core story belongs with the typical abduction rather than with a separate type. The main difference in these cases has to do with means of capture rather than with subsequent events. Contactee stories share with abductions a complexity deserving a separate type, but contact accounts are peripheral to abduc-

tions and will not be explored here in detail.

The remaining cases deal with teleportations or kidnappings, forcible seizures and disappearances. These cases veer far enough from the abduction pattern to require types of their own, though rudimentary ones in comparison with abductions. The teleportation pattern consists of the following episodes:

- I. **Capture.** The witness is caught by a UFO or comes under its influence.
- II. **Abduction.** The witness goes aboard the UFO.
- III. **Teleportation.** The witness travels a considerable distance instantaneously, or finds himself in a distant place after an unconscious period of time.
- IV. **Aftereffects.** Experiences like those after an abduction may affect the witness.

The pattern for kidnappings, seizures and disappearances is even simpler, involving only a meeting with beings or their craft, perhaps a struggle, and its outcome:

- I. **Encounter.** The witness encounters a UFO or beings.
- II. **Conflict.** A struggle ensues as the UFO or beings attempt to take the witness away.
- III. **Resolution.** The witness escapes or disappears.

Content and Frequency of Episodes.

The eight episodes of the abduction pattern vary considerably in frequency of appearance. Table IV-1 treats 227 relevant cases, nos. 32-222 and 246, since these qualify as straightforward abductions and should conform to type.

Capture. Almost every case begins with the witnesses describing how they passed from their everyday activities into the twilight zone of a UFO abduction. No other memory of the experience may remain, but the sense of an extraordinary encounter, of crossing a threshold into the unknown, persists in 223 out of 227 cases. The capture episode commonly follows one of three possible scenarios: In one the common denominator is a car, truck, van or some other motor vehicle, and the witness drives, sleeps or sits in a usually remote and impersonal environment. The second possibility reverses the environmental conditions and sets the extranormal intrusion in the most familiar and intimate surroundings of all, the home of the witness. A third category has a catch-all quality and covers people taken in other activities and settings, such as walking the street, crossing open ground, working in the fields, camping, fishing or hunting. Commonest among these scenarios is the highway hijack made famous by the Hill case and repeated a total of 99 times in the catalogue, accounting for 44% of the cases. Least frequent

is the household or bedroom intrusion such as Betty Andreasson experienced in 1967 (192g) or Sara Shaw and Jan Whitley in 1953 (193a). Most psychic abductions fall into this category as well. This variation tallies 48 cases for about 21% of the total. Other settings, such as Carl Higdon on a hunting trip, Hickson and Parker out fishing or Travis Walton in the woods, supply 75 cases and about a third of the total.

Examination. The captors waste little time in getting down to what appears to be their primary business, an examination of the witness. In most cases this examination is a systematic, efficient, thorough, even ruthless study of the human body, carried out by a "doctor" or team of examiners who subject the witness to tests by hand and by instrument, often with painful results. A few cases add a mental exam to the physical proceedings, for example the Roach and Andreasson abductions (163, 192d), and fewer still include some sort of spiritual investigation (Andreasson, 192g). The Hill case introduced the examination episode and made it probably the most memorable part of the abduction story. Since then 112 cases, nearly half the total, include this episode.

Conference. After the examination ordeal the beings sometimes relax and carry on a conversation with the witness. A notable example is Betty Hill's talk with the leader while the other beings examined Barney, or Quazgaa's long farewell to Betty Andreasson (192g). In some cases conversation seems incidental, at other times extensive and involves elaborate messages. A conference episode in the strictest sense requires a formal arrangement, with the witness and the alien conversant seated or with time apparently set aside for the purpose. Distinguishing between incidental conversation and a formal conference is difficult, especially when complicated by vagueness or lack of details in the report. A restrictive definition of the conference episode narrows its occurrence to 23 cases, only 15% of the total, but a broader definition, including any extensive conversation and excluding only brief exchanges like instructions or reassurances, swells the number to 87, or 38%.

Tour. A further courtesy extended to witnesses for their involuntary cooperation is a tour of the ship. Again ambiguities may confuse the issue. Betty Andreasson saw most of the ship in two of her abductions, nos. 192d and 192g, but the "tour" in these cases was more utilitarian than courtesy, since the beings had a purpose for her at every point. Only when Quazgaa made the hull transparent and showed her the engine did pleasure take precedence over business. Villas Boas and Moody received tours in the strict sense, in response to request or curiosity and as an apparent gesture of good-will from the captors. This episode figures in only 15 cases, not quite 7%.

Otherworldly Journey. Not all witnesses spend the duration of their captivity on solid ground, but fly away in the UFO to a distant, sometimes even unearthly place. This striking episode comes in two varieties: In one case travel remains limited to the earth as the ship carries the witness into the upper atmosphere or to some location on earth like Egypt or the North Pole. In the more spectacular alternative the trip extends as far as another world, a visibly different kind of place from any on earth, as in the cases of Carl Higdon, Sandy Larson (188b) and Betty Andreasson (192d, 192g). Usually a part of the experience includes the sight of a UFO hangar or landing field, and perhaps

nothing more, as in the case of Travis Walton. Otherworldly journeys outnumber earthbound trips by 36 instances to 16, or 16% and 7% respectively.

Theophany. The strangest and rarest episode in abduction reports confronts the witness with seemingly divine powers. This religious experience may culminate the otherworldly journey, as happens with Betty Andreasson and Jose Antonio da Silva (176), or during the conference episode, as in the Day case (179). The nature of the encounter varies from case to case so that each instance is individualistic rather than representative of a category, so in one abduction Betty Andreasson hears a voice she takes to be God's (192d), then in a later visit sees an elaborate symbolic vision of the Phoenix (192g). A saintly figure appears to da Silva and saves him from his evil captors, while witnesses in the Day abduction watch a venerable alien being with a glowing sphere called the "seed of life," somehow tied together with a historical or prophetic drama about the destruction of the aliens' planet. Diverse as these particulars are, in each case the witnesses sense an extraordinary importance they do not fully understand, and tend to interpret the experience in terms of their religious convictions. The six cases occupy less than 3% of the sample, but the incidents stand out with enough distinctiveness and share enough similarities with one another to qualify as a separate episode.

Return. What goes up must come down again, and a witness present to tell his tale somehow parted company with the beings and resumed his everyday life. The return episode is as logically necessary as the capture episode, but less valued in reports. Some narratives omit the return because the beings cause witnesses to forget it. More often reports downplay the episode because it is uneventful, simply capture events in reverse, so full description is redundant. For whatever reason, only 88 cases (39%) mention the return.

Aftermath. Abductions are seldom over when they are over, since physical and mental consequences linger to affect the witness's life in the short term and sometimes in the long as well. These consequences include serious physical injuries, psychological changes and possibly recurrent paranormal experiences--matters varied enough to need a later treatment in greater detail. Significant aftereffects figure in 90 cases, or 40%.

Teleportation and Kidnap Stories. The distinctive episode in a teleportation story tells that the witness travelled a distance, sometimes a considerable distance, in impossibly short time and usually without awareness. All 23 teleportation cases contain this episode, by definition, and 20 treat the capture event. In eight cases, one third of the total, the teleportation does not simply happen or occur in a mysterious fog bank, but traces to the abducting actions of a UFO. Aftereffects follow five (22%) of the teleportation cases. The kidnap stories are even more direct. All cases contain a resolution episode and all but one an encounter episode, though a conflict belongs to seven (41%). Three teleportation and seven kidnap stories include every episode of their much simpler types.

Fidelity to Type.

A narrative counts as true to form if episodes follow the order of the prescribed pattern; that is, the conference follows the examination, the tour follows the conference, and so on. Not every potential episode has to be present, but an episode present must take its proper place in the sequence. To show significant relationships a narrative must contain at least two episodes, a requirement which disqualifies 31 cases with no more than a capture episode, and three more apparently fragmentary narratives of one intermediate episode only. Of the remaining cases, 163 (72%) suit the pattern and only 30 (13%) deviate from it. An impressive majority of abduction stories describes the same order of events.

The greatest number (58) of orthodox narratives consist of just two episodes, usually capture and examination (33%), capture and aftermath (22%), or capture and return (17%). The latter two support the order of abduction events in only a trivial way, since return naturally ends what capture began and aftermath trails everything else by definition. Any prospect that the stories owe their order to chance diminishes as the episodes increase in number. Three-episode cases comprise nearly one third of the total, four episodes 18%, and five episodes 10%, while even six and seven-episode cases are present, all true to the same pattern.

Deviation involves a change of one episode in 27 of the 30 unorthodox cases. The most common switch has the otherworldly journey follow directly after capture and precede the rest of the sequence, otherwise intact, as in the case of Carl Higdon (165), who travelled to a planet and there received his examination and conference before returning to earth. Thirteen cases show this modification. The conference and tour episodes "float" in most of the remaining cases, so a conference or tour may occur before the examination, or the conference may come after the tour or journey. In only three cases have two episodes moved out of place, or moved more than one position away from the prescribed order. Both tour and conference precede the examination in two cases, while in one of Betty Andreasson's abductions two examinations occur, the first in the right place and a followup just prior to her return. Her 1967 abduction (192g) included a long conversation with the beings before she entered the ship and another just before she left it, to qualify this case for two conferences.

These deviations are few in number and most notable for the fact that they stray no further than they do from the general pattern. A test (see below) for how likely is an accident of chance to explain the similarities of order gives conclusive and convincing results: The expectations based on chance alone suggest only 12 of the 136 cases with three or more events should appear in the prescribed order by chance. In fact the number of correct cases is 106. The test simply confirms what intuition suggests, that the probability for such a situation to arise by accident amounts to one in thousands. What causes the order is still mysterious, but its presence is an undeniable fact. A great deal differs in abduction accounts--various kinds of beings appear and the ships take diverse forms, while the context of an abduction varies enough for the reader to doubt that such cases as Moreno (40), Zanfretta (52), Reagan (116) and Sunderland (199) compare in any meaningful way

with the Hill and Pascagoula cases. When the narratives settle down to the abduction itself, however, something remarkable happens--they all tell the same general story. Insofar as conformity to type proves that narratives are not simply random productions, the similarities of UFO abduction reports demonstrate a consistency in need of an explanation.

The teleportation and kidnap patterns are equally consistent but so simple that their adherence to type is not particularly meaningful. Half the teleportation cases contain two episodes and roughly one third have three, while half the kidnap cases have two. In none of the cases does a deviant arrangement occur.

Table IV-1. Abduction Narratives with Episodes Ordered True to Type
(cases 32-222, 246).

Arrangement of Episodes	Cases	Total
(2 episodes)		
I,II	69,79,84,85,90,93,95,97,98,104,110,116, 120,127,180b,189b,196b,196d,206	19
I, III	70,139,141,185c,187b,190b,192c,193c,215	9
I, V	153, 162, 169, 199d, 205, 208	6
I, VII	61,74,75,76,194c,199c,216,217,218,220	10
I, VIII	32,34,36,40,42,48,55,63,65,71,186a,190a, 197, 201a	14
II, VIII	183	1
III, VIII	33	1
(3 episodes)		
I,II,III	107, 109, 112, 135, 147, 185b	6
I,II, V	198c	1
I,II, VII	77,81,82,87,105,118,123,125,129,192h, 193f,196c,221,246	14
I,II, VIII	52,92,96,103,106,108,113,114,115,117, 128,132,180a,182b,184b,198b	16
I, III, V	151, 152, 212	3
I, III, VII	68, 192f, 200	3
I, III, VIII	47,59,64,192a,192b,198a,201c,202,209,245	10
I, V,VI	177	1
I, V, VII	158	1
I, V, VIII	161	1
(4 episodes)		
I,II,III, VII	86, 89, 122, 143, 196e, 210	6
I,II,III, VIII	83, 102, 181a, 182a, 195	5
I,II, IV,V	160, 166	2
I,II, V, VII	181b	1
I,II, V, VIII	44	1

I,II,	VII,VIII	80,100,101,111,119,126,185a,187a,196a	9
I, III, V,	VII	167	1
I, III, V,	VIII	175	1
I, III,	VII,VIII	67, 138, 222	3
I,	V, VII,VIII	199a	1
(5 episodes)			
I,II,III,IV,	VII	150	1
I,II,III, V,	VII	163	1
I,II,III, V,	VIII	173	1
I,II,III,	VII,VIII	134,136,140,142,145,148,188a,189a	8
I,II, IV,	VII,VIII	91, 124	2
I,II, V,	VII,VIII	121, 171	2
I, III,IV,V,	VII	133	1
I, III,IV,V,	VIII	207	1
(6 episodes)			
I,II,III, V,	VII,VIII	172	1
I,II, V,VI,VII,VIII		178	1
(7 episodes)			
I,II, IV,V,VI,VII,VIII		179	1
			Total
			163
Trivial (episode I only):		35,37,38,39,41,43,45,46,49,50,51,53,54,56, 57,58, 59 ,60,62,66,72,73,186b,193b,193d, 193e,194b,201b,213,214,219	30
Fragmentary: II		99	1
V		156, 174	2
Omit:		187c, 187d, 192e, 192i, 194d, 201d,199	7

Table IV-2. Order of Teleportation (231-253) and Kidnapping Narratives (254-270).

Arrangement of Episodes	Cases	Total
(Teleportations)		
III	250	1
I, III	231, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 242, 243, 252	10
III, IV	232, 248	2
I, II, III	240, 246, 247, 249, 251, 253	6
I, III, IV	244	1
I, II, III, IV	239, 241, 245	3
	Total	23
(Kidnappings)		
III	266	1
I, III	254, 255, 256, 261, 262, 265, 267, 268, 269	9
I, II, III	257, 258, 259, 260, 263, 264, 270	7
	Total	17

Table IV-3. Abduction Cases with Deviant Arrangements of Episodes.

Arrangement of Episodes	Cases	Total
(1 shift)		
I, III, II	94	
I, III, II, VII	78, 137, 144	4
I, IV, II, III, VII, VIII	130	
I, IV, III, VII	149	
I, IV, III, V, VII	159	
I, II, IV, III, V, VIII	191b	
I, II, IV, III, V, VII	168	
I, II, IV, III, VII, VIII	193a	6
I, V, II	203	
I, V, II, VII, VIII	194a	
I, V, II, III, VII, VIII	131, 165	4
I, V, III	154, 204	
I, V, III, VII	155, 164, 188b, 199b	
I, V, III, VIII	170	
I, V, III, VII, VIII	157	
I, V, III, VI, VII, VIII	176	9
I, II, V, III	184a, 211	
I, II, V, III, VII, VIII	88, 146	4

(2 shifts)

I,II,V,VI,II,VII	192d						
I,III,IV,II,V,VI,III,VII	192g						
I,IV,III,II,VIII	191a						
						Total	3 30

No. Observed in Correct Order:	56	30	17	2	1	0	106
No. Observed in Incorrect Order:	4	11	4	10	0	1	30
	60	41	21	12	1	1	136
No. Expected in Correct Order:*	6	1.71	.14	.02	.0002	.00002	c12
No. Expected in Incorrect Order:*	54	39.29	20.86	11.98	1	1	124

(*) Probability of 3 items assuming one particular order	$= \frac{1}{3 \times 2} = \frac{1}{6}$
4	$= 4 \times 3 \times 2 = 24$
5	$= 5 \times 4 \times 3 \times 2 = 120$
6	$= 6 \times 5 \times 4 \times 3 \times 2 = 720$
7	$= 7 \times 6 \times 5 \times 4 \times 3 \times 2 = 5040$
8	$= 8 \times 7 \times 6 \times 5 \times 4 \times 3 \times 2 = 40320$

$$\chi^2 = \sum \frac{(\text{observed} - \text{expected})^2}{\text{expected}} = \frac{(106 - 12)^2}{12} + \frac{(30 - 124)^2}{124}$$

$$= 791$$

Start with the negative assumption that the order of abduction narratives can be explained by chance alone. An assumption cannot be proven with certainty no matter how many confirmations it stacks up, but one refutation suffices to disprove an assumption. If we can disprove this null hypothesis then something other than chance must account for the order of abduction narratives. The cases in Tables IV-1 and IV-3 with three or more elements number 136, and of these 106 follow the prescribed order and 30 deviate by one or two elements. What we would expect by chance alone can be found by calculating probabilities for three items taken three at a time--that is, there are six ways to combine the elements (ABC, ACB, BAC, BCA, CAB, CBA), but only one chance to get any single arrangement, so the probability of any one arrangement is 1/6 (or taking the eight possible episodes three at a time yields the same probability, after more work). Repeating this procedure for 4,5,6,7 and 8 events completes the probabilities. The prospects for a correct arrangement by chance alone of course diminishes as the number of episodes grows. Overall we should expect no more than 12 correct cases and 124 incorrect ones out of our 136. Testing the goodness of fit between our observations and expectations by means of the "chi square" method, a standard statistical procedure, gives an extremely large number well beyond listings in standard tables. This number indicates that the probability of chance as an explanation for the order we observe is (far) less than one in a thousand. Such a low probability effectively dismisses chance as a viable hypothesis for the order in abduction stories.

**V. WHEN HUMAN MEETS ALIEN:
THE SEQUENCE OF CAPTURE AND RETURN EPISODES.**

A recurrent pattern orders every corner of abduction narratives and not just the overall plot. The beginning and ending of abduction stories prove the point in case after case, since these episodes describe the capture and return of the witness by repeating similar events in the same course of action, with far less variation than we would reasonably expect if imagination improvised the stories anew each time. Plenty of variety in detail shows up, but when compared the stories show a thread of similarity running through them, and when evaluated in detail the episodes demonstrate an impressive trueness to type.

Capture.

The capture episode describes how the abductors take their victim into custody. These events cover the time between the onset of unusual happenings and the entry of the witness into a UFO, or the beginning of an examination, conference, journey or whatever other episode follows. Capture events border on the ordinary world as well as the otherworld, and in this marginal stage the witness--like his audience--clings to familiar, everyday verities even while he passes step by step into alien hands. Out of the ensuing clash of confusion and wonder, fear and curiosity emerges perhaps the most unsettling moments of the abduction story. This episode is perhaps the most difficult to analyze as well. Nearly every witness has something to say about how he was caught even if no other memories persist, while the mixture of familiar details with strange experiences further complicates the sorting process. The important evidence proves to be the unusual elements, events striking in themselves and so extraordinary that no one would treat them as inevitable ingredients of the story and few people would dream of them at all, even in the context of a UFO abduction. For instance, once you accept the presence of a UFO, to enter it seems like a reasonable possibility. To pass out as you enter and then come to again once inside is quite another matter, yet in fact this "doorway amnesia" stands out in many abduction stories. The unexpected character of this event nominates it as a significant element. Gathering the significant elements and reducing them to general categories of occurrences brings a final sense of order out of the confusion. Capture tactics adapt to witnesses on the highway, in their houses, or afoot in open country, but beyond this acknowledged variety in settings, the capture scenario settles into the following pattern:

- 1) **Alien Intrusion.** A UFO, beam of light, peculiar bank of fog or strange being appears to the witness.
- 2) **Zone of Strangeness.** Certain strange but seemingly objective changes then occur in the physical world.

- 3) **Time Lapse.** Certain peculiar changes follow in the consciousness, thinking, behavior or motor control of the witness.
- 4) **Procurement.** Alien beings take control of the witness and bring him into their craft.

Including kidnaps and disappearances, a total of 298 cases in this catalogue mention some aspect of capture. Again, few stories complete the type but most realize some portion of it. Table V-1 summarizes the cases true to form, Table V-2 shows the deviant cases.

Alien Intrusion. An observation is the common denominator for the beginning of 214 cases, or 71% of the total. At this point in the abduction the witness is strictly a witness and not yet a victim, who observes something out of the ordinary but not yet threatening. The witness feels more curiosity than fear at this point. What he most often observes is a UFO in the distance or close at hand, in the air or on the ground--168 cases (79%) realize this possibility. The duration of this sighting, the behavior of the UFO and its relationship to the witness vary enough from case to case to lend this portion of the story considerable individuality. In the Hill case (no. 136) the initial sighting occupies a considerable period of time and builds interest as the UFO first paces the car at a distance and gradually draws near until a far encounter becomes a close encounter. Tension mounts as the UFO maneuvers above and around the car, with the ultimate effect that the observation grows from a matter of mild to compelling interest and carries an extensive segment of story action. At the other extreme, the kidnap of Hickson and Parker at Pascagoula (187a) follows immediately after the UFO lands and this observation simply heralds the strange events to continue in close succession. In the Shaw-Whitley (193a) and 1967 Andreasson (192g) cases the abductors go into action almost before the witnesses realize a UFO has landed. Whether short or long, the appearance of a UFO sets up the possibilities for future abduction activities.

In 17 cases (8%) the UFO is not immediately visible, but a beam of light appears from an unknown source and this light ultimately originates with a UFO. Eight cases (4%) begin with sound rather than sight, again tied to a UFO, while another eight cases start as the witness encounters a peculiar fog bank, sometimes with a UFO inside. Teleportation cases favor the fog bank encounter, though the witness next finds himself removed some distance away in most cases, and seldom recalls seeing any UFO inside. The remaining 13 cases (6%) involve contact with a being. A far more common course of events has the beings appear at the end of the capture sequence, after the UFO brings them and various changes in the outer world and the witness's consciousness prepare the way, but in a few instances the beings serve the function of the UFO and mark an initial intrusion. Sometimes the account may be fragmentary or the witness may awaken to find beings already in the room (Roach, 163). In most cases if beings appear first, they initiate a procurement sequence distinct from the sequence of the overall capture episode. A small remainder truly begins with the appearance of a being, as when Betty Aho (192c) sees a creature emerge from the ground.

Zone of Strangeness. Sooner or later after an unusual observation,

strange things begin to happen. At first the peculiarities take the form of seemingly objective events, or rather influences on the external world of physical nature and inanimate machinery. The witness seems to enter a "twilight zone" where natural laws fail to work or work in unnatural ways. In one possibility the witness feels surrounded by a vacuum of stillness and silence, as in the Andreasson (192g) and Shaw-Whitley cases (193a). A similar phenomenon isolates the witness from the rest of humanity, so the abduction takes place without interference even though the UFO and alien activity should be visible to other people. The Larson and Luca cases (188b, 192b) exemplify the peculiarity of UFOs appearing or even landing in populous areas without attracting attention, and PLW (162) undergoes an abduction complete with UFO and aliens in full view of cars passing on the highway, their drivers oblivious to a sight they would pay to see at the movies under other circumstances. One step further removed lie illusory events or perceptual distortions which appear as real scenes to some witnesses. The David Stephens case in Maine (140) involves perceptual distortions as a distant highway appears to be nearby, and the Day case in Aveley, England (179) includes a period when the witnesses drive along a familiar stretch of road where scenery seems to repeat itself. Driving also sets the stage for another prominent category of strange incidents, vehicle interference cases. The car engine, lights or radio may malfunction, even stop altogether, as in the Moody and Schirmer cases (149, 150), or the vehicle may seem to drive itself as some sort of external control takes over, as in the Casey County, Kentucky, case (91). These instances of vehicle interference are familiar in UFO literature outside of abductions, whereas vacuum, isolation and illusory effects are scarce in other UFO connections, but together these events point to objective or seemingly objective phenomena taking place in the observable world, of a nature unknown but in purpose related in some way to capturing the witness.

Only 77 cases, about 25% of the total, include the "zone of strangeness" incident. Of these a large number, 66 cases (86%), locate the incident at a point following the initial intrusion. In 17 cases, 6% of the total, this episode begins the story, as vehicle interference or the vacuum effect pitches the witness headlong into strange perceptions without benefit of seeing a possible cause beforehand. This variation proves that observation is not the only possible beginning, though clearly the predominant one.

Time Lapse. The third significant event in the course of a capture marks a turning point in the relationship of the witness with the aliens. So far the witness has merely observed external happenings. Now he exchanges his seat in the audience for a part in the action--and a key part it is, because the action focuses on the witness from this point onward. Where before the witness has kept control of his mind and body, his mental and physical states now change. Conscious memory of a period of time may lapse and be recovered only under hypnosis, physical paralysis or lethargy may set in, actions may become involuntary or uncharacteristic and the witness has no idea why. One of these possibilities or several may cluster together as the witness loses his will to escape and memory of what happens. Ever since the Hill case made famous the beeping sound followed by a loss of memory, this kind of incident has remained one of the most distinctive aspects of the abduction story. The fact that 188 cases, 63%, contain this element attests

to its prevalence. The fact that 177 cases, 59% of the total and 94% of narratives containing this incident, locate it in the prescribed place affirms the less familiar truth that events in the capture episode are consistent to a high degree.

Six reports counted as true to form contain only this part of the capture episode, while 12 others begin with a time lapse or similar event. In some cases a time lapse acts retroactively to wipe out memories from before its onset, throwing a joker into the sequence which only careful probing under hypnosis can remove. Some of these 12 cases beginning with a time lapse are probably orthodox after all, though undetected retroactivity confuses their form, whereas five definite instances have taken their place among narratives true to type.

Procurement.

All that goes before prepares the way for the fourth and final scene in the capture episode, the actual acquisition of a human subject by the abductors. Procurement events belong to 185 cases, 62% of the total. In the previous parts of the capture episode a single event often represents the recurrent element, but procurement events are likely to be several in number and successive in relationship, so that this portion of the story lengthens into its own sub-episode. Some 16 events with fixed positions recur among the procurement accounts (see Table V-3), though the frequency of appearance varies considerably. The truly common elements reduce to eight:

- a) A beam of light strikes the witness,
- b) a drawing force pulls him toward
- c) beings who then appear, and
- d) converse with the witness, usually to reassure or instruct him.
- e) Physical and mental controls follow, as the witness feels pacified or paralyzed, loses his will or lapses into an unconscious or semi-conscious state.
- f) The beings escort the witness, often touching or holding him,
- g) so that he floats toward the craft, and then
- h) enters with a temporary memory lapse, or doorway amnesia.

Beam. The earliest recurrent element of respectable frequency is a beam of light which strikes the witness in 24 cases, 18 times (10%) as an event maintaining the same relative position. Travis Walton's (166) capture begins when a beam of light strikes him from a hovering UFO, while Sgt. Moody's encounter (150) escalates into actual procurement after a beam of light strikes and numbs him.

Drawing Force. In 40 cases some sort of force draws the witness toward the UFO or beings. This element holds the same relative position in 32 cases (17%) and initiates procurement in 25 cases. In five

instances the force follows or has some connection with the beam. Sandy Larson (188a) describes the work of the force as pulling her car toward the UFO and Carlos Alberto Diaz (246) speaks of a humming sound accompanying a force as it lifts him into the air.

Beings. By far the commonest event in the procurement sequence is the appearance of beings. They participate in 132 cases (67%), all but two in the prescribed position, and are key indicators that procurement is in fact underway. Only 13 cases include beings in the functional position of a strange observation and have the episode proceed from there, but 100 procurements (51%) begin when beings appear and 101 cases (78% of all cases with beings involved) continue with other procurement events after beings are present. Once they appear much of the subsequent action depends on what they do.

Conversation. Some sort of communication from the beings to the witness occurs in 32 cases, and in 23 instances (11%) follows directly after the appearance of the beings. They usually reassure the witness and may ask him to come away with them, as in the Briggs-Maine case (193f), but the Hill (136), Higdon (165) and Andreasson (192g) cases demonstrate that sometimes the conversation goes beyond mere utility to become polite and even friendly.

Controls. The witness usually suffers debilitating effects before the beings appear, but he still has a mind of his own and may not acquiesce to the will of the captors until they exert further physical and mental influences on him. When conversation occurs it seems intended to win over the witness, ostensibly by persuasion, but in fact the talk often subverts him by contributing to or masking some sort of mind control. This technique counts as one of several. Barney Hill describes the hypnotic eyes and instructions of the beings as the reason why he kept his eyes closed on the way to the ship, while Betty associates the touch of the beings with her sense of sleepiness and weakness. Touch has a paralyzing effect on Charlie Hickson, and Sara Shaw says she felt tranquil, with a sense the beings were in control, when they touched her. For Travis Walton and Jose Antonio da Silva (176) a beam of some sort renders them unconscious or numb, while the beings use both a beam and a greenish spray to gain control over Herb Schirmer (149). On occasion they even resort to mechanical constraint, since Steven Kilburn (84) feels a clamplike device attached to his shoulders. Hypnotic eyes and voices, a touch with unusual properties, beams and artificial devices arm the beings with a variety of ways to take charge of the witness.

Whatever the technique, in 71 cases the beings make some effort to pacify or paralyze the witness, render him unconscious or semi-conscious, or take control of his will and behavior. In 61 cases (30%) this incident follows the appearance of the beings and any conversation with them.

Escort. Once the witness is under control the beings usher him toward the craft, sometimes simply walking with him, as in the case of Julio F. (143) and Betty Hill, sometimes touching him around the arm or shoulders, as with Barney Hill or Hickson and Parker, sometimes carrying the witness, for instance Antonio Villas Boas (124) or Virginia Horton

(181a). This escort service comes into play in 27 reports, 26 of them (13%) having the incident in its typical position.

Floating Effect. If a walk to a spaceship in the company of aliens is not amazing enough, reports often add an even more spectacular twist to the mode of travel--the witness and the captors float on air rather than walk. This happens in 30 cases, with 28 (14%) in the proper place. In the case of Betty Andreasson (192g) or Hickson and Parker the floating was literal, but in Barney Hill's case the effect was more a feeling, a combination of his somnambulistic state and beings who partly dragged or lifted him, rather than actual defiance of gravity.

Doorway Amnesia. A funny thing happens on the way to the spaceship as the witness undergoes a memory lapse as he enters the ship, then recovers consciousness once inside. Why or how this brief hiatus takes place remains unknown, but it appears in 32 cases and 29 of them, 15% of the total, station this incident as the last significant event of the procurement sequence. This number may underestimate the true prevalence of the effect, however, since many accounts simply gloss over the entry and any phenomena associated with it, and the example of Barney Hill cautions that only heroic probing by the hypnotist may break the block which otherwise remains intact and perhaps goes unnoticed.

Other Elements. Several less common events recur in procurements and take up a regular place in the action. None of these events count as significant from the standpoint of frequency, but they have a certain inherent interest and rate mention because they hold to a fixed order. A few cases begin when the witness hears a voice speaking to him, usually to summon him for an encounter. The witness may separate from his body during an abduction, or feel as if he has, and rarely this out-of-body experience begins procurement. An occasional variation on the appearance of beings has them man a roadblock to stop the witness's car, a notable event in the Hill case. When the witness converses with beings during procurement the interaction may go beyond talk to giving physical objects, such as the food pills Ausso gives Carl Higdon or the blue book Quazgaa exchanges for Betty Andreasson's Bible (192g). Peculiar effects on machinery may spill over into procurement if the situation demands them, and sometimes the beings still have to stop the car or get inside it by means of their tricks. This event is only tenuously entitled to a fixed spot, however. Almost out of character with the mind control techniques of the beings is the way they sometimes physically seize the witness or restrain him with a mechanical device like the clamp used on Steven Kilburn (84).

The most memorable of these scarcer incidents occurs when the witness resists his captors. Fourteen cases contain this occurrence, nine of them between the efforts of the beings to pacify their captive and arrival at the spaceship. The witness feels an ambivalency about his situation, or more properly, the controlling effect temporarily wears off if it ever succeeded in the first place, and the witness grows anxious over his predicament. These moments of doubt may remain fitful, eased as soon as they arise by successive applications of control techniques, but now and then the witness's anxieties boil over into action and the beings suddenly have a fight on their hands. Antonio Villas Boas fought his captors every inch of the way to the ship and they

managed him by strength of numbers, but the beings usually choose an easier alternative and subdue the witness with pacification techniques. So regularly does pacification follow resistance that the two events join into a single unit of action. Prior control wore off Sgt. Moody so quickly that he came out of his car fighting, striking one being with the door and another with his fist. Paralysis and unconsciousness from an unknown source then overcame him, but the leader had to use a device to heal injuries Moody received in the struggle. The captors of Calvin Parker at Pascagoula seemed to preempt his urge to resist by paralyzing him before he could act, while Betty Hill annoyed her escort when she balked before the craft, then a touch left her feeling weak and submissive again. Where the resistance incident falls in the action varies in a high proportion of cases, few though they are, suggesting that this incident has an indeterminate place. Not all conflicts pit abductors against abductees. A fascinating insight into the social order of the beings derives from their occasional disputes, apparently over what to do with their captives. Steven Kilburn and Sara Shaw (193a) report a delay while the beings debated among themselves, but the Emily Cronin and Jan Whitley case (193b) is even more intriguing because two beings tried to convince another to give up an abduction as a mistake, though he persisted in his observations despite the others' objections.

Return.

At the close of the abduction experience the witness returns to earth, the examination ordeal over, the otherworldly journey done, then parts company with the abductors and resumes normal activities in a familiar setting. How the witness reenters the everyday world rounds off the abduction story with a necessary episode. It often reflects a mirror image of capture, or undoes that episode with few original or novel happenings, so return counts as a poor relation in some respects and many narratives treat it as an episode worth mentioning for no other reason than to keep the record straight. Many accounts neglect the episode altogether, so just 111 cases refer to it and fewer still detail the experience in any clear and substantial way. The distinctive consistencies of the episode are as follows (see Table V-5):

- 1) Farewell. The beings give their captive some final messages and bid him farewell.
- 2) Exit. Doorway amnesia returns as the beings escort the witness and he floats out of the craft.
- 3) Departure. The craft takes off while the witness watches.
- 4) Reentry. The witness takes up normal activities while memory of the abduction fades out.

Farewell. Indistinctness rather than a clear-cut boundary marks the beginning of return. Redressing after an examination or a homeward flight in the UFO may provide a point of departure, or an appeal to the beings may set the release process in motion. Not long before the witness leaves the craft occurs the first distinctive event--the beings, or at least one of them, usually the leader or an official speaker, bids the witness farewell. In contrast to much of what went before, this

moment has a pleasant, friendly quality and leaves the witness with positive impressions. In Betty Hill's case the farewell was informal, with the leader suggesting she watch the takeoff. Betty Andreasson's experience (192g) went to the opposite extreme as Quazgaa lectured her at length and implanted messages in her mind. A compromise version begins when the beings say that now is time for the witness to leave, then promise to return and meet with him again (see 130, 144, 148-50, 168, 171, 179, 181b, 188a-b, 191b, 192d,f,g, 193a,f, 196e, 199a-b). A goodbye or gesture of farewell follows, and finally the beings ask, advise or admonish the witness to forget, at least for now, about the abduction. In a few cases (130, 187a, 194a) the witness is back on earth when he hears the friendly message, but usually he is still aboard ship. Another recurrent element at this time is the retrieval of souvenirs, as when Ausso reclaimed his package of food tablets and returned Carl Higdon's rifle (165), or the leader deprived Betty Hill of the book he had promised but compensated her by suggesting she watch the takeoff.

Forty-five of the 111 cases (41%) contain an element of farewell, 32 (29%) the actual farewell speech or gesture by a being. Of these latter 23 (21%) fall into the same position relative to other events in the episode. All the seven cases of redressing and 13 of 15 cases of return in a vehicle of some sort (in cases 89 and 159, an automobile driven by aliens) also keep fixed position in the narratives, though these incidents in themselves have little significance, since they are reasonable consequences of earlier actions and the sort of thing everyone would expect. Two cases of souvenir return and four of requests to go home complete the variety of content, though the occurrences are too few to lend significance to their position.

Exit. A reversal of procurement accounts for most of the action in the return episode. As the witness leaves the ship he experiences a mental lapse in 55 cases, at 50% the highest proportion of any event in the episode. All but one of these 55 cases assume the same relative position. In 25 cases (23%) a period of amnesia at the end of the abduction provides a narrative with its only point of contact with the return episode. The Walton case (166) is a familiar example where a witness loses memory while aboard ship, and next finds himself conscious while on the ground again. Sometimes the witness suffers amnesia from no apparent cause, but in some cases memory lapse is a consequence of actions taken by the beings during farewell--an injection (140), an electronic machine (167), a drink (168, 179, 196c), or a touch (83, 150, 192f, 194a) lead to the same loss of memory. How causative a power the instruction to forget actually exerts on the witness's memory is unclear, but one accompanies the other often enough to suggest a cause-and-effect relationship.

Even when the beings plant a seed of forgetfulness as the witness leaves the craft, their influence sometimes grows to full effectiveness only after he experiences several other events. Most common are the alien escort to the door of the ship and sometimes beyond (24 cases, 22%), and flotation from the ship to the ground (22 cases, 20%). These events both assume the same position in 20 cases, or 18%. In six cases a beam of light also takes part in the process. The Briggs-Maine case adds an interesting turn to the story when Lori Briggs begins to leave by simply walking out and the beings call her back, saying she should

leave the way she came. They enclose her in a light which seems to revitalize her, then escort her back to her bedroom. Two cases of struggle and two of paralysis again echo capture events in this part of the return episode. If the witness is captured in his car and the vehicle accompanies him into the UFO, the witness may reenter the car and wait while it floats back to the roadway, an occurrence recorded in six cases.

Departure. Twenty cases (18%) describe the UFO taking off from the ground or flying away after dropping off the captive. All cases insert this event between the time the witness returns to earth and before he resumes his normal activities, which comes as no surprise. In the Hill and Villas Boas cases the beings allow or even encourage the witness to watch, but usually the observation is incidental.

Reentry. Once back on earth the witness resumes his normal activities, but sometimes unusual effects shadow the return. Drivers recover in a particularly notable way. Their car may lower to the highway and drive itself for a while, or the witness may drive in a state of unawareness until he passes some barrier and becomes conscious of what he is doing once again. Ten cases (9%) include this element, all in the same relative position. Once the driver or other witness recovers normal consciousness all memory of an abduction may have disappeared, so only discovery of missing time clues him that something extraordinary happened to him. Out of 11 cases of memory fade (10%), all but one close the return episode. In the Hill case recurrence of the beeping sound marked the boundary between abduction consciousness and normal consciousness, though the process of forgetting was underway, especially for Barney, even at the time the ship took off. For witnesses in the Casey County, Kentucky, case (91) not even a memory of the boundary persisted. They simply found themselves driving near a street-light in a local town. These events are not limited to highway abductions, since 12-year old Betty Aho (192d) came back to normal consciousness while playing by a pond and had no further memory of the beings who accompanied her into the pasture a short time before.

Fidelity to Type.

Capture. This episode in fullest measure contains four parts, the last in itself a patterned sequence of events. Following the same rules as before, single-event episodes must drop out as insignificant, so the total of 298 cases falls by 46, or 15%. A look at the overall pattern without counting order in the procurement scene shows that 195 cases, 66%, conform to type, while 57 (19%) deviate from it. A test for the significance of these frequencies denies by an overwhelming margin that chance could explain so many correctly ordered cases. Now considering procurement alone, single-element cases reduce the total of 188 to 145. Then 100 cases (53%) fit the type and 45 (24%) do not. Again the probability that the events would fall into this order by chance is minute, less than one in a thousand (see below). Cases true to general type but irregular in procurement amount to 33, so the case true in overall form and procurement alike equal 162, or 54% of the total.

Among conforming examples two events make up the episode in 105 cases (54%), three events in 75 (38%) and four events in 16 (8%). Even

two events have significance here, however, because there is nothing inevitable about objective effects following an observation, subjective effects following objective effects, or procurement occurring at all. If two events are present the sample divides almost equally between intrusion and subjective effects (45 cases) or intrusion and procurement (45 cases). When three events are present the usual missing element is zone of strangeness effects. Two elements comprise 68 procurement scenes (68%), with beings and pacification (13 cases, 13%), beings and conversation (10 cases, 10%), or beings and escort (10 cases, 10%) dominating the combinations. Three elements claim 24 cases (24%) but the combinations scatter widely, so only beings, pacification and escort repeat as often as 4 times (18%). Three cases with four elements and five cases with five round out the total.

A close look at the nonconforming cases reveals that many of them deviate very little after all. One group of seven narratives very nearly toes the line for the general pattern, though several of them preface the standard sequence with reports of animal responses or an odd feeling on the part of the witness--scarcely significant differences in accounts otherwise true to form. Interpretation makes or breaks some deviants, like no. 32, where the appearance of beings is out of place if this event precedes the time lapse, but in the right place if the time lapse belongs to procurement. The outcome depends on how the evaluator reads the story. Some differences are definite and significant enough to make a difference, however: Zone of strangeness or time lapse effects (or both) put in a strong appearance prior to intrusion in 27 cases, while elements of procurement, like the sound of a voice (no. 76) precede the normal sequence in four cases. Internal changes of place between intrusion and procurement scramble the order of 20 cases, though 35 cases deviate by only one element overall. Among procurement scenes ten cases differ only slightly, and of the remainder only 14 bear little resemblance to the pattern. These cases are truly different because they have the witness pass along a tunnel, accompany captors on a car ride to the UFO or enter the craft before encountering beings.

Return. The return episode loses 11 of its 111 cases from the start, because the accounts in this group have too little in common with the rest. Either the witness simply walks out and goes on his way, or the account fails to specify how he returns. The walkout may count as an alternative order of events for this episode, but the cases are too few and the details too vague to hazard an answer.

Of the 100 remaining cases another 39 disqualify because they are single-episode and thereby indeterminate. What is left are 40 cases (40%) which conform to the pattern for this episode and 21 (21%) which do not. Two-event cases make up 21 (53%) of the conforming cases, three events 12 (30%) cases, while four events have four cases (10%). In two-event cases two key elements (farewell, exit, departure or reentry) pair up in six cases; in three-event cases three key elements appear only twice, in cases 149 and 150.

With half as many nonconforming cases as conforming ones and so few instances of complex sequences bearing true to form, the order of the return episode is notably weaker than the order of capture. Five nonconforming cases come close to the prescribed order. The amnesia effect

tends to switch places with little affinity for a fixed location, and in Betty Andreasson's 1967 abduction (192g) the farewell follows the craft's landing on earth, but otherwise these cases match the prescribed order. Although return events make a poorer showing in the chi square test than capture or procurement, they still score at an impressively high level and allow a probability on the order of only one in a thousand that the order of events is due to chance alone.

The Hill case is a chronic offender against standard order in both capture and return, yet because of the detail and influence of this case it deserves careful inspection. The experience gets off to a conventional start with a UFO sighting, but subjective effects set in as Betty feels something will happen and Barney drives past inhabited places where they might have avoided the trouble which follows. A sense of isolation on the highway then falls into the appropriate place for a zone of strangeness effect. What happens next is very much contrary to type--Barney looks at the UFO with binoculars and sees beings on board who try to take control of him with commands and hypnotic stares, but he breaks away and flees. The sequence gets back on track with the beeping sound and time lapse, only to jump off again as Barney drives off the highway onto a side road.

Procurement follows with a roadblock and beings, but the car ceases to operate before pacification occurs. The beings escort the witnesses, and Barney feels as if he floats, but conversation with Betty continues throughout the walk to the ship, and only when she nears it does she resist and the beings pacify her once more.

When the time comes to return, the beings escort Barney at least part of the way to the car and his clouded mind only begins to clear when he reaches there. Meanwhile the leader reclaims Betty's book and only then consoles her with the prospect of seeing the takeoff as his way of saying farewell. No doorway amnesia affects her as she leaves. From this point onward the story stays true to form as the witnesses watch the departure, drive away, and regain conscious memory with a second series of beeps while recall of the abduction fades away.

A critical reader might object to both the initial objective and subjective effects in the capture episode as tenuous, since the witnesses mentioned them only in passing and neither event makes any difference in the story. Barney's first experience with the aliens is an important part of the capture story, but irreconcilable with the usual course of events except from one perspective--that the aliens try to procure him at this point but the effort fails. Trying again, they blank the witnesses' memories and begin a procurement routine which requires taking control of the car and incapacitating it. The lead alien seems more garrulous than utilitarian by conversing throughout the walk to the ship and Betty's resistance comes late, but these irregularities are not very serious in a procurement otherwise run by the book. For Barney the return was a simple matter and breaks form only insofar as his amnesia continues beyond the doorway to cover most of his experience inside the ship. The leader reclaims Betty's book and bids her farewell late in the episode, but the sequence still makes sense and compares well with other cases where no otherworldly journey takes place. For all its minor infractions the Hill case stays pretty close to the rules.

Though not a model case, this example better adheres to type than offers a counterexample to it.

The Qualities Behind the Quantities.

Tallies and percentages take the guesswork out of demonstrating where and how strong the consistencies are, but dry numbers obscure the equally important fact that the capture and return episodes tell a plausible story even while sticking to a rigid order. The Casey County, Kentucky, abduction of Louise Smith, Mona Stafford and Elaine Thomas (91) sets out the general sequence in perfect form, and at the same time makes good sense from the standpoint of a practical UFO abduction. The UFO appears and seems to track the witnesses as potential victims. If the beings on board discovered the witnesses as they drove, such pursuit would be reasonable for making a decision and necessary in maneuvering to where a pickup was possible. Even if the abduction was foreordained the beings still would have to arrive for the encounter. At first the witnesses remain inaccessible inside a rapidly moving car, but the beings take steps to overcome this difficulty when they somehow control the car, making it work for them by bringing the witnesses to a suitable spot. With the car under control the beings can turn their attention to the witnesses themselves, understandably frightened and uncooperative as they would be. The captors solve this problem by influencing the consciousness of the witnesses to make them docile, also to blot out their memories of the experience. Procurement then becomes feasible, though no details actually emerge in this case. The events of procurement unfold with a similarly logical order as the abductors fine-tune their operations to still unpredictable victims: The beings approach, perhaps speak to the witnesses and reassure them, and usually pacify them to insure cooperation. A struggle may ensue but sooner or later the beings gain control and escort the witnesses toward the ship, perhaps floating them or leaving them with a sensation of lightness as they walk. Other narratives adapt capture techniques to the situation of the quarry, whether it is at home or in the open without a car. The return is similarly reasonable insofar as it reverses the capture episode, so the witnesses return to earth or recover their clothes if necessary, the beings escort and float the witnesses back to the ground, the UFO departs and they rejoin the normal world. This episode ties up loose ends from the rest of the story, like recovering souvenirs and finalizing the loss of memory.

Though reasonable in retrospect, the sequence is interesting because it is not inevitable. A hoaxer would not necessarily fabricate this kind of abduction story without knowledge of similar stories. In fact, to guess some of the key elements as regularly as narrators do would be more surprising than aliens on the prowl. The objective and subjective effects run counter to normal experience, flotation and doorway amnesia seem altogether contrary to nature. The latter event appears pointless and thereby grows even more significant by its frequency. If abduction stories are fabrications the takeoff of the UFO would be an obvious incident to exploit, yet only 20 cases describe this event--a significant number in the context of return accounts, but unaccountably low with respect to the needs of creative fiction. What these extraordinary elements suggest is that the narrator either experienced what he describes or heard a story on which to model his account.

The high degree of order in these episodes, and the conformity of so many narratives to the type, underscores that these segments of abduction narratives tell a coherent, complex story case after case--and more importantly, the story is essentially the same. Whatever else these narratives may be, they are not random productions.

In all fairness, the coherence of the return episode is distinctly inferior to the capture episode. A substantially smaller proportion of return cases conform to type than general capture or procurement cases (40% against 65% and 53%), and the subjective quality of the return episode makes a weaker impression as well, since most cases are individualistic in content and scattered in arrangement. A much smaller sample size handicaps return from the start, while external and internal reasons contribute to its neglect as well. Return has the misfortune to fall at the end of the abduction experience, where the tired and emotionally drained witness may summarize the events or pass over them entirely. Investigators too run out of time and steam, with the last of the narrative standing to lose the most. Since return often repeats capture without adding anything new or exciting, the witness and investigator may feel little incentive to explore the episode for its finer points of difference. That the witness returned is obvious; how he got back is at least anticlimactic, and this consideration weighs in the decisions of writers reporting a case and editors reducing manuscripts to fit a journal or book. From witness to investigator to published article a real potential exists to erode a full episode down to an incoherent vestige.

Just how full an episode the witness remembers is an open question, too. The accounts describe memory loss in connection with the farewell and reentry events, perhaps a more thorough and potent erasure than the initial efforts caused. What the Hill case shows is a contrast between slow-acting, progressive memory loss and almost instantaneous loss. Betty was fully aware of the farewell and takeoff, but during the drive home her recollections slowly faded until only vague anxieties remained, and continued to haunt the back of her mind so that the sight of an ordinary roadblock caused her to panic. Barney maintained a generally lower level of consciousness throughout the abduction, since he kept his eyes closed during most of the experience. When he returned to the car he was alert to such matters as the lights being out and the dog curled up inside, but his recollections of the abduction were so far gone that he could not understand the takeoff and thought he saw the moon. The return events confused him even more than the capture, and despite repeated efforts he never recounted an altogether consistent version of this episode. Some witnesses remember their return well enough, but the evidence suggests that something inherent in the return experience permits memory to grip the events less firmly, less coherently than at any other stage of the abduction. The capture episode shares this problem, judging from the difficulties Barney Hill had in straightening out the sequence of his experience, but then the investigator devoted more effort to the capture. Mental controls may be prone to censor both episodes, and doorway amnesia may be only the most intense manifestation of a condition general through the entire capture and return experiences, though in lesser degree. If the strongest influence comes at the end then memories of return would naturally suffer the most. Another approach taking abduction stories strictly as stories could explain the

same observations: If narrators borrow from their predecessors, an impoverished account in a key narrative like the Hill case would leave future narrators with a deficient conscious or unconscious model to emulate. Then the return episode would revert to every narrator for himself, with consequent scattering of content and form or a preference for vagueness.

Comparison of capture and return affirms a general symmetry between the two episodes, since the UFO comes and goes, vehicle effects set in and leave off, the witness loses mental control then regains it, and the beings take him in and turn him out. Some meaningful differences separate the two episodes, however. A notable change of mood characterizes the aliens by the time they release the witness, since they dismiss him with more grace than they welcomed him. In the Hill case the beings are all business and concerned with a schedule at first, but at the end they relax and have more time to talk. Betty Andreasson (192g) noticed a similar turnaround as the beings show little concern for her on the outgoing trip, but seem friendly and solicitous of her welfare during the return home. The beings have to get the witness back to earth, but they do not have to be friendly. Enough cases of warm, emotional farewells after an otherwise harrowing experience exist to discredit the idea that the change is accidental. One possibility finds a reason in the motives of the beings--they have a job to do and not long to do it; these pressures oblige them to single-minded action at first, but with mission accomplished they have the time and peace of mind to compensate the witness for their earlier rudeness. Another possibility is that the change is part of a psychological plan to send off the witness with kindly feelings, where at first a degree of intimidation best wins his cooperation. The message which accompanies the farewell often enlists the witness into a sort of cooperative relationship with the beings. They may entrust the witness with secrets or promise him important work to do. He has to forget but only for a while, only with regret and for his own good. The beings are not through with him--they promise to return and understandably want the witness to regard this promise in a positive light, not as a guinea pig used and discarded but as a valued and willing collaborator in uncertain but important purposes. This ploy also seems to work. Many witnesses seem ready to forgive kidnap, fright and suffering to regard their captors as benevolent. Whether the beings are sincere when they instill these feelings or whether they play for conscious acceptance to complement their mental controls, the change of mood differentiates the beginning and end of the narrative with notable sharpness. Farewells are normal enough to anyone creating a story, but the shift of mood is difficult to understand from a literary standpoint. A good storyteller needs more motivation than the stories offer to explain how kidnappers convert into beatific friends. An objective experience or perhaps a subjective one can account for the change, but the literary explanation stumbles in this case.

Table V-1. Capture Episodes with Events Ordered True to Type (242).

A = Alien Intrusion
C = Time Lapse

B = Zone of Strangeness
D = Procurement

Arrangement of Events	Cases	Total
(1 event)		(46)
A	63,74,75,100,114,173,175,183,206,208,213,237,238, 248,254,255,256,264,266,267,268	21
(C) A	180a	1
C	31, 49, 54, 192a, 198a, 201d, 236	7
D	12,33,89,119,154,158,189a,189b,196b,197,203,204, 205,212,215,243,253	17
(2 events)		(104)
A B	216, 241, 244, 269	4
A C	1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10,13,17,20,22,24,25,26,27,28,31, 41,48,50,55,60,65,71,85,99,120,122,137,161,189b, 192c,193d,194c,196b,201a,201b,233,234,235,251,252	45
A D	45,53,66,73,82,83,92,93,106,108,111,116,117,123,132, 133, 152,153,155,157,163,167,181b,184b,185c,186b, 187a,196a,196c,196d,201c,207,214,218,219,220,221, 247,258,259,260,261,262,263,270	45
B D	127	1
C D	61, 81, 142, 159, 176, 177, 181a, 194d, 211	9
(3 events)		(75)
A B C	15, 19, 21, 23, 29, 56, 62, 110, 194b	9
A B D	124, 146, 171, 209, 217, 240	6
(C) A B D	87	1
A C D	35,36,42,46,47,57,58,64,77,79,88,90,97,98,103,104,107, 109,112,113,115,118,121,125,130,131,138,139,141,147, 151,154,160,162,166,182a,182b,184a,188b,189a,191a, 192b,192d,192f,192h,193b,197,198b,199b,199d,200,202, 210,239,246,257,265	57
B C D	78, 86	2
(4 events)		(16)
A B C D	37,91,96,105,144,145,150,164,168,178,190b,192g,193a	13
A (C) B C D	188a	1
(C) A B C D	101, 196e	2

Table V-2. Capture Episodes with Deviant Arrangement of Events.

Case	Arrangement					
Near-perfect (7 cases):						
68				A		D
222				A	B	D
39				A		C D
149				A(C)	B	D
69				A	B	C D
135				A(D)		C D
129				A(power failure)		C D
Imperfect (50 cases):						
43		B		A		
44			C	A	B	
242,245				A	B	A
195				A		C A
18,30,40,186a		B		A		C
16					B	C A
34,70,148,199c			C	A		D
143			C		B	D
170,185b,187b,193c		B		A		D
172		B		A	(B)	D
169			D	A		C
249				A		D C
51				A	B	C B
8,32,52				A	B A	C
126				A		(D)C D
191b				A		C B D
11,14,231				A	C B	C
134				A(C)	A	C D
94		B		A		C D
193e			C	A		C A
193f			D	A		C D
76			D		B	C D
165		B	C	A		D
72		B	D	A		C
185a				A	B AB	D
95				A	C B	C D
84		(C)		A(C)	B A	C D
128		C		A	A	C D
180b		C		A	(D)	C A D
67		C		B A		C D
136				A	C B	D C D
102				A	C B	C B D
179		B		A	B A	C D
194a		C	B C	A		C D
80		B	C	A	B A	C D
140		B	C	B A	B	C D

Table V-3. Procurement Scenes with Events Ordered True to Type.

V = voice
 L = light beam
 D = drawing force
 O = out-of-body experience
 R = roadblock
 B = beings
 T = talk
 G = gift

P = pacification
 A = auto, mechanical effects
 C = conflict among beings
 S = seizure
 F/P = fight/pacification
 E = escort
 F1 = float
 M = doorway amnesia

Events		Cases	Total
V L D O R B T G P A C S F/P E F1 M			
(1 event)			
V		187b, 201c	2
L		199c	1
D		76, 116, 177, 184b, 240, 243, 247, 258	8
	B	35, 36, 70, 78, 88, 97, 100, 103, 114, 133, 152, 159, 183, 192b, 218	15
		F1 72, 105, 178, 180a	4
		M 33, 47, 73, 91, 92, 95, 98, 172, 182b, 190b, 204, 205, 211	13
			Total 43
(2 events)			
V	B	117	1
L D		112, 145, 191b	3
L	T	200	1
L		M 108, 147, 155, 191a	4
D	B	37, 57, 64, 66, 118	5
D		P 46, 58, 135, 169, 239, 246	6
D		F1 81	1
D		M 61	1
	O B	193c, 212	2
	O	E 199d	1
	O	F1 207	1
	R P	93	1
	B T	86, 106, 143, 192e, 193d, 194d, 196a, 196c, 209, 249	10
	B P	79, 113, 127, 141, 144, 161, 171, 189a, 189b, 190a, 192f, 196b, 197	13
	B	C 193b	1
	B	S 203	1
	B	E 94, 96, 120, 123, 129, 149, 182a, 186b, 196d, 198b	10
	B	F1 130, 142, 188b	3
	B	M 75, 104	2
			Total 67
(3 events)			
V	B T	157	1
L D	B	82	1
L D	P	148	1
L	B	F1 121	1
L	P	M 166	1

V L D O R B T G P A C S F/P E F1 M

	D	B	P										39							1			
	D	B						F/P					184a							1			
	D	B										M	119							1			
	D											F1 M	188a							1			
		B T	P										34							1			
		B T										F1	193f, 214							2			
		B	P					F/P					128							1			
		B	P									E	87, 107, 139, 194c							4			
		B	P									F1	210, 217							2			
		B	P									M	134, 154, 181a							3			
		B						S				M	202							1			
		B										F/P E	124							1			
																				Total	24		
													(4 events)										
L		B		A								F1	192h								1		
		B	P A									E	185a								1		
		B	P					S F/P					89								1		
																					Total	3	
													(5 events)										
L		B	P					F/P				M	150									1	
		B T G P										E	192g									1	
		B T G P										M	165									1	
		B	P					C S				E	84									1	
		B						S F/P E F1					187a									1	
																						Total	5

Grand total: 142

Total events true to form:

V	L	D	O	R	B	T	G	P	A	C	S	F/P	E	F1	M	
4	15	30	4	1	92	17	2	40	2	2	5	6	20	17	29	(from Table V-3)
4	3	2	1	1	35	6	0	21	0	1	1	3	5	11	0	(from Table V-4)

Total events not true to form:

1	6	8	1	0	2	0	0	10	3	1	0	5	1	2	3	(from Table V-4)
---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	------------------

Table V-4. Procurement Scenes with Deviant Order of Events.

Cases nearly true to form:

	V	L	D	O	R	B	T	P	A	C	S	F/P	E	F1	M
146	F1	V										F/P			
179			L	D	(P)	O	B	P							
102	A		L					P			S			F1	
115	P		L				B						E		
196e				D			B					(F/P)			T
158,176							B	P	D					F1	
131							B	P						F1	C
101							B		F1			F/P			

Cases less true to form:

136	(B,V)A				R	B	A	P					E	F1	T	F/P
126	V					B	L	P						F1		
193a						B		P		C			E	F1		F/P
125						B		P	T							P
137						B		P	T							D
162						B		P	D							P
163						B								F1		P F/P
167						B							E			T P
168						B			L							D T
149 (A)						B		P								T
12,122						B	L	P								
132						B	D									
53						B	D	T								
83						B		P	L							
80						B		P	O							
42						B		P	T							
111						B							E			L
69,194a						B								F1		P

Strongly divergent cases:

160						B	T	P	(sound)	(tunnel)						D
221						B	(UFO)		T							
153						B	T		(ride in car to UFO)							
138	(sound)				M	B										
140					M	B										
192d					M	B	T									
90	O	(enter UFO)				B										
58	(sound)	V						P								
181b	V	(enter UFO)				B	(celebration)									
109								P						F1		P B
164								P						F1		P L
77														F1		E
199a,199b	(tunnel)															

Grand total: 43

Table V-5. Return Episodes Ordered True to Type.

A = ask to go home
 C = clothing returned
 F = farewell
 R = return
 S = souvenirs reclaimed
 M = doorway amnesia
 St = struggle
 L = light beam
 E = escort
 Fl = float
 O = objects taken
 Pr = paralysis
 A = auto, mechanical effects
 N = noise
 D = departure of ship
 Dr = witness drives away
 T = memory lapse

		Event		Case	Total												
		Fare- well	Exit	Depar- ture	Re- entry												
A	C	F	R	S	M	St	L	E	Fl	O	Pr	A	N	D	Dr	T	
																(1 event)	
																189a	1
																191b, 192f	2
																74, 89, 131, 159	4
																59, 69, 85, 108, 109, 113, 115, 116, 127, 128, 132, 140, 141, 147, 164, 172, 181a, 190b, 191a, 197, 205, 206, 214, 246	24
																L 220	1
																E 77, 111	2
																Fl 105	1
																D 123, 194c, 222	3
																Dr 100	1
																	Total 39
																(2 events)	
																A 157	1
																A 142	1
																F M 94, 148, 171, 199b	4
																F Fl 193a, 199a	2
																F O 196e	1
																F D 68, 124	2
																M E 87	1
																M Fl 83, 155	2
																M D 166	1
																M Dr 84, 91	2
																L D 78	1
																E Fl 119, 178	2
																E D 137	1
																	Total 21
																(3 events)	
																F D 150	1
																F St D 133	1
																F L E 193f	1
																F E Fl 130	1
																F E D 149	1
																R S M 165	1

A C F R S M St L E Fl O Pr A N D Dr T

	S				E Fl												86			1	
	M				E		Pr										210			1	
	M				F1			A									146			1	
					E Fl									T			196a			1	
					F1			A						T			81			1	
					F1								Dr	T			192h			1	
										N D			Dr				67			1	
																				1	
																				Total	13
																	(4 events)				
C			M					A					Dr				145			1	
F													Dr	T			188a			1	
							E Fl	Pr					D				187a			1	
																				Total	3
																	(5 events)				
C	F				St L			F1									126			1	
F	R		M				E								T		192d			1	
																				Total	2
																	(6 events)				
F		M			L			F1						Dr	T		168			1	

Grand total: 79

Total events true to form:

A C F R S M St L E Fl O Pr A N D Dr T

2 3 20 7 2 42 2 5 14 17 1 2 3 1 13 8 6 (from Table V-5)

0 4 3 6 1 12 0 1 6 3 1 0 3 0 7 2 4 (from Table V-6)

Total events not true to form:

0 0 9 2 1 1 0 1 4 2 0 0 2 3 0 0 1 (from Table V-6)

Returns in which the witness simply walks out, or the account is vague:

76, 82, 88, 122, 125, 178, 199c, 200, 216, 218, 221.

Table U-6. Return Episodes with Deviant Order of Events.

Cases nearly true to type:

		C	F	R	S	M	L	E	F1	O	A	D	Dr	T
163	(clean)	C						E	F1					
179	F	C				M		F			A		Dr	
192g				R				F	E			D		T
158				R		M		S				D		
185a				R				E			F1	M	D	

Cases less true to form:

136	E				S			F				D	Dr	N
118		C							F1		L			
101		C			A	L					A			N A
144	F	E	F									D		T
188b			F	R					F1	O	E			T
194a			F			M		E			F	D		
167				R	(T)	M								
121	F1					M		E				D		
196c						M		R			F			T
176	(dispute)	E		R		M		E						
80	(OBE)					M					A			
143		E				M								
138	N					M								
129,181b						M					F			
199d	(OBE)													

Grand total: 21

Chi-Square Tests:

Capture.

No. of events:	2	3	4	
Correct order (observed):	104	75	16	195
Incorrect order (observed):	3	39	15	57
	107	114	31	252
Correct order (expected):	53.5	19	1.3	74
Incorrect order (expected):	53.5	95	29.7	178

(based on respective probabilities of 1/2, 1/6, 1/24)

$$\chi^2 = \sum \frac{(\text{observed} - \text{expected})^2}{\text{expected}} = \frac{(195 - 74)^2}{74} + \frac{(57 - 178)^2}{178} = 280$$

Procurement.

No. of events:	2	3	4	5	6	8	
Correct order (observed):	68	24	3	5	0	0	100
Incorrect order (Observed):	10	18	10	3	1	1	43
	78	42	13	8	1	1	143
Correct order (expected):	39	7	.5	.07	0	0	47
Incorrect order (expected):	39	35	12.5	7.93	1	1	96

(based on probabilities of 1/2, 1/6, 1/24, 1/120, 1/720, 1/41920)

$$\chi^2 = \sum \frac{(100 - 47)^2}{47} + \frac{(43 - 96)^2}{96} = 90$$

Return.

No. of events:	2	3	4	5	6	
Correct order (observed):	21	14	3	2	1	41
Incorrect order (observed):	6	2	6	3	2	19
	27	16	9	5	3	60
Correct order (expected):	13.5	2.7	.4	.04	0	17
Incorrect order (expected):	13.5	13.3	8.6	4.96	3	43

$$\chi^2 = \sum \frac{(41 - 17)^2}{17} + \frac{(19 - 43)^2}{43} = 47$$

An assumption that chance alone can account for the order of events in capture, procurement and return episodes fails to bear up. The observed incidence of correct order so far exceeds the incidence expected by probability alone that the chi square values are enormous, indicating an infinitesimally small probability that chance could account for the observed order. Even return episodes turn in a value of such high magnitude that the probability level is better than one chance in a thousand.

VI. EXAMINATIONS: GETTING TO THE HEART OF THE MATTER?

A bizarre and unpleasant ordeal awaits the captive once he enters the ship. Beings usher the witness into an inner room of uniform lighting and hospital cleanliness, then subject him to a systematic, thorough and often painful medical examination. This episode is almost synonymous with abductions. It climaxes the action in the Hill and Villas Boas cases, and since then the Pascagoula, Walton and all other prominent cases have included a vivid description of this experience. On the surface a test of human minds and bodies seems like the reasonable thing for curious visitors to do. We might well behave in a similar way if we explored another planet, so a scientific study of human specimens seems comforting even though uncomplimentary, the proof-positive that beings alien in origin are alike in mind after all.

A disturbing undercurrent upsets this image of examinations, however. When the Hill case first became public knowledge the long needle inserted in Betty's navel persisted longest and strongest in everyone's memory. This symbol of terror has proved both powerful and persistent, while future cases have offered nothing to ameliorate the impression. In fact abduction reports unroll a litany of callousness, mistreatment and torture perpetrated by the captors on their victims, so that abduction becomes a prospect to dread. Gone are the friendliness and charm of relationships between the "space brothers" and 1950s contactees. Gone too is the certainty that the examination is really what it seems. The number of abductions, the beings' disregard for human suffering and preoccupation with reproduction hint that something more than scientific curiosity motivates the examinations, and lends weight to alternative views that aliens are gathering genetic raw materials, or that perhaps the witness relives a traumatic life experience. In any case a wealth of clues about the character and purposes of the beings as well as the nature of the abduction experience itself make examination the most revealing episode in the abduction story. Strictly from a standpoint of literary appreciation, no other episode grips the attention so firmly or raises hairs on the back of the neck so dependably as this conversion of humans into guinea pigs.

A total of 133 examinations comprises the sample, though only 122 provide enough detail to be worth considering. One case may inflate the total by more than one if multiple witnesses each experience an examination, or if one witness experiences multiple exams during the same abduction. For this reason the total is not synonymous with the number of catalogue cases credited with an examination, but is in fact 14 higher. Cases with multiple exams and significant detail are as follows:

Multiple witness examinations: Multiple examinations for one witness:

91 = 3	136 = 2	193f = 2	136-A = 2	145 = 2
105 = 2	191a = 2	196e = 2	140 = 2	192d = 2
109 = 2	193a = 2		144 = 2	

The number of catalogue cases with at least one definite examination then totals 108, at least two and a half times more than any other "internal" episode. This fact attests in itself to the importance of examinations in the agenda of the beings or the storytellers.

An overwhelming majority of examinations occur on board a UFO--115 of the 122 instances, or 94%. In six cases (78, 83, 114, 120, 189a, 211) the beings work in open air to extract a sample or X-ray the witness, and in the Carl Higdon case (165) the witness undergoes examination in a building on another planet. A few other examinations (192d, 194a) occur during a visit to another world, but the witness remains aboard ship.

Unlike capture and return, the examination episode has its own unique content. Most events in capture and return also float throughout the abduction experience, so memory loss experiences are as much at home in the examination episode or otherworldly journey as when the witness approaches or departs the ship. Just the opposite is true for examination content--most of it stays put in that one episode (see Table VI-5). The only exception is content related to the end of the examination, like injections or drinks to cause unconsciousness or forgetfulness (see X223, X311). These events may follow directly in the course of the examination, but their affinity is with return. All other content revolves around the events of the episode and mean little outside its context.

The examination events follow a regular course of action with the following steps:

- 1) Preparation. The beings make the witness ready for examination.
- 2) Manual Examination. The beings touch or manipulate the witness's body by hand or use handheld instruments.
- 3) Scanning. An eyelike device scans the witness's body.
- 4) Instrumental Examination. Instruments probe the witness's body.
- 5) Samples. The beings take samples of blood or other body materials.
- 6) Reproductive Examination. Tests concerned with reproduction or genital organs follow.
- 7) Neurological Examination. Attention turns to the head, brain and nervous system as the beings explore the mind, brain and nerves of the witness, sometimes with implants.
- 8) Behavioral Examination. The beings test behavior and ask questions of the witness.

Preparation. The great majority of examination episodes describe some form of preparation--98 of 122 cases, or 80%--and 95 (78%) begin with these events. Preparation consists of three parts (see Table VI-3): The commonest element is a table on which the witness lies or finds himself lying, familiar in the Hill, Walton, Andreasson and many other

cases, 69 in all or 57%. Most witnesses describe the table as an examining or operation table, though Betty Aho's table (192d) was boxlike and solid, while Harrison Bailey (134) found himself on a bed. His resting-place was soft in contrast to the more common hard, cold surface witnesses feel. A couch serves as an alternative to the table in two cases and a seat, stool or chair in nine, while the witness enters a chamber or enclosure in three instances. Three times the witness simply stands for a brief examination, as in the Burtoo and Higdon cases (123, 165), and once, in the Pascagoula case (187a), floats suspended in air with no apparent table or chair in sight. Others, again including Betty Aho (192d), float above the surface of the examination table, never touching its surface (see Table VI-5, X157). By contrast the witnesses in 19 cases (see X151 and X156) maintain all too close a contact with the surface, held down as they are by paralysis or physical restraint. These restraints include mysterious paralysis or immobilization (81,86, 98,179,187a), being held down by a light (91), a sense of being stuck to the table (192d), or held by a force (192h). So much for the sophisticated means. Cruder methods include binding by straps (88,99,198b,202), handcuffs (94), clamps (156), bands (196a), an undescribed apparatus (131), and the main strength of the beings (105).

Witnesses remove all or part of their clothing, or have it removed by the beings, for the second most common element of preparation. Various forms of this element appear in 32 cases (26%). In the Villas Boas case (124) beings forcibly stripped him, while they asked or influenced Betty Hill (136) to undress, and Travis Walton (166) found his jacket and shirt pulled up around his chest when he regained consciousness aboard the craft. Witnesses may change clothes, removing their own to don a robe or smock offered by the beings, as did Betty Andreasson (192g), or simply find the exchange accomplished during a period of unconsciousness, as did Steven Kilburn and John Day (84, 179). In seven cases (see X109) witnesses discover themselves dressed again after an abduction, but with their clothes rearranged or clumsily replaced. In other cases the witness finds himself in an unusual position or changed in place since his last memory (see X300). These telltale signs point to an abduction in some cases where the witness is otherwise unaware of more than a UFO encounter or time lapse.

Scarce with only eight examples (7%), cleansing of the witness concludes the list of preparation events. The usual form of cleansing has the beings swab the skin of their captive with an oily, clear and cool liquid, as in the Villas Boas case. This liquid may function as a disinfectant or bactericide, as suggested by case 122. Betty Andreasson (192g) experienced an alternative form when she stepped beneath a sparkling light in what the beings called a "cleansing chamber." Incidents of cleaning divide between preparation for the entire examination episode and preparation for one part of it, the reproductive exam, where more must be said about these practices.

No strong pattern of order shapes up among the three constituents of preparation. Two elements combine in 24 cases (20%), 18 of them undressing and table. The four cases which include all three elements differ in arrangement, so the witness may undress before lying on the table or lie on the table before undressing and cleansing begin. Only the contents are constant, not their arrangement.

The frequency of preparation scenes lends them a prominence no other event in the episode can rival, but they have a natural place in this sort of experience and therefore lose much of their value. If you go to a doctor you might expect to undress or lie on an examining table, even to have alcohol rubbed on your skin. As a result neither the contents of the scene nor the position it holds comes as a surprise. A fabricated story might just as well schedule the same events in the same place, so the frequency and stability of preparation are only marginally significant.

Manual Examination. The beings touch, feel or use handheld instruments to inspect the witness in a general, apparently preliminary way in 16 cases (13%), all but once as the first action after preparation. Betty Hill sat on a stool while the examiner looked over her arm, eyes, teeth and hair, then felt behind her ears and around her neck, shoulders and collarbone, and finally turned his attention to her feet and hands. In other cases (see X210) the beings simply touch the witness, poke at some point like the base of the spine, or feel the head or some other part of the body. Handheld instruments independent of connection to any larger device may play a part in this examination. In the case of Jack T. (196e) a small X-ray device showed the inner workings of his arm, but usually the instruments are simpler, like a "penlike device" (179) or "chrome pencil" (192h). The small device may emit a beam of light to illuminate or probe somehow the witness's body (94, 113). What purpose this sort of examination serves remains obscure. It seems like an orientation effort, an attempt to gain familiarity with the gross external components of the human body and a feel for how the parts hold together, but this interpretation is pure speculation.

Only one case provides an explicit answer, though whether the case truly belongs here is uncertain. Betty Andreasson's examiner (192g) passed a device shaped like a tulip over her and said that the operation "measured her for light." No elaboration was forthcoming, but she interpreted the test as a measure of her spiritual condition, and the examiner did not contradict her. He even contrasted the examination with the explicitly physical examination which followed. If this test was spiritual, it stands unique in the catalogue. If the test was biological, it escapes our usual understanding of biology.

Flexure. An offshoot of the manual examination involves more vigorous experiments with the witness's body, where the beings flex or twist limbs to the point of causing pain. Striking but scarce, flexure incidents number only 11 (9%), and nine of these hold the same relative position. The beings seem to take a special interest in human joints, judging from how they turned Bob Luca's head and feet (192h) or bent Steven Kilburn's legs (84). Inspection of feet in the case of Betty Hill and others might relate to this same concern. The beings handled these witnesses gently enough, but others were not so lucky--examiners twisted Darryl M's arm (88) in a painful way and contorted both the arms and legs of Louise Smith (91-C). Descriptions of the beings sometimes portray them as stiff-legged or jointed differently from humans (see chapter on Beings). With these differences in mind, the beings' interest in human joints and failure to appreciate their limits becomes easier to understand, a reasonable consequence of strangers encountering the strange.

Extrapolating flexure to include any painful, seemingly pointless abuse of the witness's body adds several other sorts of harrowing experiences, not properly manual in nature but akin in position and uncongeniality. Elaine Thomas (91-B) choked whenever a weblike device tightened around her throat and Mona Stafford (91-A) felt as if her eyes were being torn out. Even stranger is Denis McMahon's report (79) that he felt ripped apart and reassembled. No physical pain accompanied the process, but the experience is not unique, since Sharon Keefe (90) and perhaps Brian Scott (184a) shared similarly unpleasant sensations.

Scan. A memorable moment in Charlie Hickson's examination (187a) came when an eyelike device floated over and around him. Since then witnesses have reported an optical or X-ray scanner passing over them with systematic movements in 31 cases, one-fourth of the total, and 28 of these events (23%) keep the same position. Hickson's device was an eyelike mechanism about the size of an automobile headlight, with a lens and some sort of focus or shutter action going on inside. Several other cases include an eye (91-A, 180a, 192g, 210), but the usual scanner is a light or light beam (88,101,102,109,111,118,121,123,142,168,184a,192h, 193f,196e). In some cases a more elaborate device does the honors--a "planetarium projector" (84), cameralike machine on rails (89), a metallic sphere (143), a square grid on an arm (179), an X-ray machine (185b) or an anvil-shaped device on a rod (193a). The beings brought out something like a microscope to inspect Betty Hill's arm, and used a hand-held X-ray on Jack T (196e). Charlie Hickson's eye was disembodied and floated in air, while floating lights reappear in cases 101 and 193f. A beam of light from overhead may carry out the entire operation (102), but often the scanner descends from the ceiling on an arm or rod (146, 179,185b,192h,193a,196e). In the Megan Elliott case (146) the device made a clicking sound while it worked, but silence is the general rule.

Another kind of scan employs a shield or platelike device, somewhat like the screen of a fluoroscope, to move in front of the witness for a while as he stands still (144, 165, 167, 192g). A beam of light seemed to serve a like purpose in 185a, and made X-ray images of Lori Briggs on thin slabs of stones (193f). The oddest instance is a case where a wire in the witness's mouth made his body transparent in some inexplicable way (137).

Instrumental Examination. Alien technology next joins in as the beings bring a wide variety of instruments to bear on the witness, some familiar and some outlandish. Instrumental examinations occur 28 times (23%), 23 in the proper place (19%). The examination may be as simple as a shining light used as a probe (94, 113, 145), or rodlike devices may aim at or touch the witness (102, 179, 192d). Travis Walton (166) awoke to find a small rocker-shaped device across his chest, while Elaine Thomas (91-B) and William J. Herrmann (191a) also reported small devices lying on their chests. A more elaborate exam connects the witness to machinery by means of wires or electrodes applied to the skin (143, 163, 178), while the beings sometimes touch or probe the witness with needles wired to other machinery (84,118,122,136-A,182b). The strangest instruments are the spheres flanking Philip Osborne's head (180b), also a feature of 13-year old Betty Aho's first set of tests (192d). Her experience went one better when beams of multicolored light encircled her for purposes unknown, but apparently related to her exam-

ination. Hypodermic needles are uncommon in this episode. When they make their few appearances in abduction reports, these instruments usually inject the witness with some liquid to cause unconsciousness or forgetfulness, and begin the witness's return (see X223).

Specimen Taking. In the course of an examination the beings collect specimens of bodily materials from the witness in 29 cases (24%), all but one in the same relative position. The favorite material is blood, gathered in at least 16 cases (see Table VI-5, X235, all numbers except 93 and perhaps 81 and 143) by means of a small needle or tubelike device (Villas Boas, 124), a handheld device like an electric razor (Llanca, 83), an incision device (Horton, 181a,b), a syringe (La Rubia, 121), or a light probe able to puncture the skin painlessly (Hines, 171). A few cases (112, 145) involve a blood transfusion or blood flowing out through tubes connected to equipment around the witness. With Villas Boas the sample came from his chin, though a finger or the hand region is more common (78, 83, 108, 121). An arm (140, 185b) or leg (181a) may provide the source, but also the head region (145), nose (182b) or mouth (171). Other bodily fluids also interest the beings, like eye fluid (93) and sperm (see X262), while the beings tapped Julio F (143) for just about every possibility--tears, sperm, urine, gastric juices and spinal fluid. Solid as well as liquid materials attract attention, as demonstrated best in the Hill case (136). The beings scraped skin from Betty's arm, clipped a sample of hair and nails, and used a swab like a Q-tip to obtain a specimen of earwax. Scraping provides the skin in two other cases (93, 126), but the polite trimming in cases 136 and 140 gives way to hair-pulling in 145 and 246. Each sample taken from Betty Hill went into a small plastic bag, itself placed in a cabinet with a degree of care found in only two other cases (130, 196e). In most cases how the beings dispose of their take remains unclear.

Reproductive Examination. Diverse tests and experiences follow with sexual function or reproduction as their theme. Two dozen cases (19%) include this element and 22 (18%) hold the same relative position. The contents fall into several distinctive patterns and come near converting this scene into a sub-episode: When Betty Hill's examiner inserted a needle into her navel, he told her he was performing a pregnancy exam. A similar test on Betty Andreasson (192g) informed the beings that "something was missing," an apparent reference to her hysterectomy. With these explicit cases as a guide, the needle-in-the-navel incident seems associated with a pregnancy test or examination of the female reproductive system (see Table VI-4). Abdominal examinations may serve similar purposes. In one example (109) the examiner shone a light over the witness's reproductive area, causing it to tingle, and later she gave birth whereas she had been unable to do so before. A less common but more self-evident kind of examination subjects female witnesses to gynecological tests and male witnesses to an examination of the genital area, vaguely remembered by Barney Hill as a cuplike device placed around his groin. The sperm samples already mentioned have a less certain connection, since if they are taken with other samples, do they represent general curiosity and the urge to take home anything removable, or direct concern with reproduction?

No subtleties confuse the most spectacular manifestation of alien interest in human reproductive capabilities. Six (or eight) men and

three women report sexual intercourse with alien beings, the earliest beneficiary being Antonio Villas Boas. He was stripped by the beings, swabbed with oily liquid and taken to a separate room with a couch where he waited a period of time and sickened temporarily from the bad air he had to breathe. At last a naked, nearly human woman entered and seduced him, making animal-like noises during their relations. She pointed to her belly as she left and he interpreted her to mean their offspring would be born away from the earth. Liberato Anibal Quintero (128) had sex with one of three alien women who rubbed his back to reduce injuries received during capture, and she too howled with doglike sounds. The woman John Williams (189a) mated with gave out similar noises. Jose Ignacio Alvero (129) and Antonio Carlos Ferreira (131) had sex with alien women after being rubbed down with oily liquid by the beings. Among women witnesses, Shane Kurz (126) and Mrs. V. described the experience as rape, the former being cleaned first and the latter having a device clamped to her thigh prior to the act. The beings told Kurz and Marlene Travers (125) that they were interested in finding if human-alien matings would result in children. Several other cases involve an application of liquid with possible associations to a reproductive examination, but the tie is guilt by association rather than certainty.

Neurological Examination. The beings next move on to investigate the nervous system, brain and mind of the witness. Two main parts make up this examination: One is a mental probe present in 18 cases (15%, all in the right place), in which the beings read the mind, take the thoughts or examine the brain of the witness. The other has the beings implant a small device in the body of the witness, usually in the head or spine, or remove such an implant. Thirteen cases (11%) include this element, though only nine (7%) assume a proper place.

The mental examination may remain purely physical and amount to no more than an interest in the head region (96, 106). More definite attention comes in the form of a probe in the head region (130, 136, 145, 163, 184b), while the strangest report was Sandy Larson's (188a) claim that the beings removed her brain and sat it down beside her. A less gruesome alternative has the beings read the witness's mind, withdraw thoughts or record mental data of some sort (80, 82, 144, 163, 171, 182a, 196a), then return the thoughts with something new added (101, 155, 191a, 191b, 211). In several cases a helmet covers the witness's head (see X228), and an input of messages may accompany the helmet (92). Tests of reflexes (see X244) usually go along with the instrumental examination as the beings touch a nerve center and cause a leg to twitch, but this interest falls in line with neurological concerns.

Implants are tiny objects shaped like beads (146), perhaps with burrlike projections (192g), or elongated and needle-like slivers (192d) inserted into the witness on the end of a needle. This insert usually enters the head (91, 146, 183, 188a, 192d, 192g, 195, 197, 198c), though the spine or back may serve as the target (192d, 193a, 193e, 197), or the shoulder (172), or, in the case of Philip Osborne (180a), the leg. A long needle or thin knife may enter the nose and pierce through the skull into the brain (188a, 192g, 195, 198c), or at least a bloody nose in connection with an abduction gives away the possibility of an implant. In one bizarre variation (Betty Aho, 192d) the examiner pulled the witness's eye from its socket and buried the object deep into her brain

with a metal rod. Mona Stafford (91-A) also felt pressure on her eye, though she made no mention of an implant. In a few cases (193a, 203) the beings seem to mark the back or skin of the witness with numbers or symbols for some obscure reason, though Sara Shaw learned that the marking was placed on her in a previous life. What implants do remains unknown, but the hints we have suggest tracking or control electrodes. The beings told Lori Briggs that the object in her spine was a "tuning device" to help them train and perhaps find her in the future, while Betty Aho (192d) felt her implants when the beings moved instruments over her, suggesting that the implants have some active capabilities within the nervous system. The beings told Betty Hill and others that they could find the witness again whenever they liked, and possibly they make good this boast by means of implants for tracking, though Betty Hill had no memory of receiving one. Whatever the function of these devices, they remain inside the witness sometimes for years before the beings reclaim them. When the beings abducted 30-year old Betty Andreasson, they withdrew at least one implant from her abduction of 17 years earlier, and at age 20 Philip Osborne (180a,b) gave up a device planted in him (perhaps) at age six or seven. These instances testify to a continuing interest in the abductee, and suggest that beings who take the trouble to insert and retrieve these devices also derive some benefit from them in the meantime.

Behavioral Examination. Bringing the examination to a close, the beings seem to gather psychological data about the witness's ability to operate a console device and cognitive responses to questions about human emotions, physiology and society. The behavioral test appears in 13 cases (11%) and the interrogation in 7 (6%). All but one of the latter are in the right place, but only seven of the former are for certain; with a proper interpretation, however, that number may rise to the full 13.

The prototypical behavioral examination happened during 13-year old Betty Aho's abduction (192d), when the beings first had her operate a console, the goal apparently being to activate figures matching or covering those which appeared on the screen. After she received implants the beings had her work the screen again, with different and perhaps better results. If the beings want to know how the witness performs before and after they change him, a turn at the console before as well as after the examination is reasonable; then six cases with the console scene at the beginning are in order after all, though the scarcity of before-and-after trials undermines this interpretation. Two witnesses get a chance to operate not just a console but the ship itself, on a trial basis (131, 166), but for the most part actual manipulation plays no part in the test, if test it is. What happens in most cases is the witness sees images on a screen, some of them meaningful (106,121,179, 185b), and in one case the life memories of a witness drawn from his own mind flash before him (194a). Other sights are simply images, patterns or letters with no obvious meaning, but the witness may feel obliged to watch (119,139,155,168). The behavioral aspect of these experiences are questionable since the witness is unsure whether the beings record any responses. The true affinity of the images on a screen may be with adding thoughts to the witness's mind rather than with any test of behavior.

Interrogations at this stage are few in number and the idea of a question-and-answer period shades into the conference episode, but the inquiries tied to the examination usually relate to feelings or emotions (103, 163), physiology and psychology (86, 103, 107), sex (86), and family (163). Only one witness (135) received questions of another sort as the beings asked him about his naval experiences and radar. Moreover, at this time the beings are more interested in getting information from the witness rather than with imparting wisdom to him.

Duplication of Examinations. The conventional pattern may repeat more than once in the same report, either when two separate examinations occur during the same abduction (192d), or the events of a single examination divide into two parts, each repeating the normal sequence. Thirteen cases (11%) include this repetition, and six of them clearly double the pattern. Another seven are problematic. They consist of a single element, usually a behavioral examination with a screen, and this arrangement might read as simply an event out of place. If taken as fragments of a prior exam, such as a preliminary behavioral test, then all seven cases conform to pattern.

Fidelity to Type.

The full examination allows 12 ordered elements, and 24 of 122 cases provide only one event. Of the remaining 98 cases, 68 (69%) are true to type and 30 (31%) deviate. Among the 68 conforming cases, 41 (60%) show two events, 15 (22%) have three, seven (10%) have four, and one has five. One of the two duplicate exams has four elements in order and the Hill case has seven. In test results the order of events in the episode has only one chance in a thousand of occurring by accident (see below). The commonest pairings among two-element episodes are preparation and scan, instrumental, reproductive or mental examinations; preparation, scan, instrumental exams and specimen taking are the most plentiful combinations among multi-element episodes.

Deviant cases usually begin with preparation like the conforming cases, and as many as 25 of the 30 vary by a single element if interpretation is lenient. Uncertainties obscure the form of several reports, like cases 89 and 168, where mention of tests and data recording are too vague to classify, or 137 and 193f, where the witness's body turns transparent without sufficient data on how or at what stage of the examination. Five cases refer to a light shining on the witness. Whether this light contributes to an instrumental exam or simply illuminates the witness goes unresolved in these cases, as does the role of a helmet in two others. Twice (128, 150) the beings restore the vigor of the witness using a drink or device, but whether this element properly belongs with the examination episode or with return and preparation for it remains a matter of personal choice (see also X310).

Throughout the examination episode the witness is almost entirely at the mercy of the beings. He may struggle or continue to resist, but seldom with the powers he commanded during capture. Mind control techniques and physical restraint incapacitate the witness, and no doubt the strangeness and terror of the situation cow him as well, so the beings are free to pursue their agenda with little interference. A reasonable conjecture from these conditions would predict a high degree of conform-

ity to type now that exterior variables have reduced to a minimum. Conformity as high as 69% is certainly strong, yet not significantly higher than the 66% registered by capture. Examination episodes are little better ordered than capture episodes. One notable difference with possible bearing on this outcome is a narrower range of content in the examinations. Capture events seem to follow a certain course as necessary steps in acquiring a victim, but the beings can resort to as full a repertoire of techniques as the job demands. Examinations are much more straightforward because every event relates directly to examination work and nothing else. If one examination event changes place with another, it never strays far from its place or loses meaning in the context of associated events. Taking sperm, for example, relates to the reproductive exam but may fall more conveniently within the activities of sample taking. For the beings to rearrange the order of events to take advantage of this opportunity simply demonstrates that the course of events is flexible in favor of efficiency, rather than mechanically rigid. Of course the same argument holds whether the beings are real or imaginary.

What Do Examinations Mean?

Here are the facts of the examination story: The beings no sooner capture a witness than they hasten him to a special room and subject him to a series of physical and mental tests, most of which correspond in a general way to conventional medical experience. A fixed sequence orders the events and they cluster into one distinctive portion of the story, with little spillover of content from this episode to any other. The witness's first significant experience after capture is usually an examination, and his captivity often ends when the tests are finished. These statements are firm enough to stand as facts. What they mean is a thornier question.

Several inferences flow readily enough from the data at hand. Given the frequency of examinations, the design of the craft to accommodate them and the urgency with which the beings get on with the work, the conclusion seems inescapable that the examination is a major goal of the abduction, perhaps its only goal. The exact purpose of each test is uncertain, yet nothing seems capricious about the procedures. Events progress in logical order from preparation to general external inspection, next to matters of internal anatomy and physiology requiring instruments and samples, then to specialized concerns with reproduction and neurophysiology, finally to behavioral and cognitive functions. Logical the sequence may be, but by no means inevitable. It is no carbon-copy of commonplace medical routines, and moreover, bizarre elements without parallel in any medical practice this side of a lawsuit, like needles in the navel, eye removal and total immobilization, recur as readily as more conventional events. In its particulars of form and content the abduction examination is still a thing unique unto itself.

The evidence builds a consistent image of purposeful, well-organized scientific research with goals we can fathom but means beyond our ken. Assuming this interpretation is on the right track, careful regard for the evidence pushes toward a modification of this image. A purely scientific interest should result in evenhanded concern for all aspects of the human body. In fact the beings pay disproportionate attention to

just two systems, the reproductive and neural, to the relative neglect of the alimentary, endocrine, eliminatory and circulatory systems. Mindful that alien technology or witness distress might lead to mistaken appearances, judgments on this matter are prone to error. Still, more than scientific curiosity seems to motivate the specimens and thoughts taken, probes used and inserts planted. If science is the purpose, the program is far more complex and sophisticated than the random data gathering suggested by isolated abductions. The full picture shows individuals taken early in life and reexamined one or more times over a period of years, with implants added and removed in the process, proving that at least some abductions are not random and that the beings' program is a long-term one. The number of known abductions grows constantly, and investigators may have barely scratched the surface. In the Patty Roach case (163) one of her daughters described a line of neighborhood people waiting to enter the craft. Other witnesses have reported strangers present and apparently undergoing exams as well (see X205), while Carl Higdon noticed a human family on the otherworld he visited (165) and an anonymous woman recognized people in an auditorium on another planet (160). Apparently human beings sometimes assist the aliens aboard ship in examinations (see X203). Startling evidence like this points to deeper and more widespread entanglements between humans and the beings than a simple specimen-scientist relationship would suggest. If every witness undergoes an examination and gives up specimens, receives implants or thought transfers, the scale of the operation bursts the bounds of research and approaches industrial proportions.

This observation supports the hypothesis that the beings really want genetic raw materials or seek large-scale control over human populations. In this light individual examinations are routine rather than exploratory. A case for highly specialized interests in humans accumulates from the practical nature of much of what happens in an exam. If the needle in the abdomen takes ova, as some investigators suggest, then along with sperm samples the beings have the ingredients to make new humans. The same might be accomplished by cloning from blood or other samples, given a technology not much advanced over our own. The actual sexual encounters seem like lurid fantasies or yarns and are difficult to reconcile with science, unless that science applies to the generation of offspring, either with true aliens or some sort of hybrid or "experimental" human. The beings sometimes admit they want to try to mate with humans or confess they have reproductive difficulties (see chapter on Beings), so they have reason for a practical orientation in their program. In this light the rest of the examination is subsidiary, perhaps a check for fitness such as Alfred Burtoo and Carl Higdon failed, or gathering data about the individual peculiarities of a witness. The mental tests then might provide a way to make the eventual offspring more "human," since the knowledge taken would be of the parent or duplicate of the child, and implants might provide a way to keep tabs on the witness in case of future needs or followups--or, shades of "Invasion of the Body Snatchers," for purposes of replacement. This line of thinking is pure speculation of course, and speculation is a temptation easily yielded to in the presence of such remarkable accounts. Whatever purposes examinations may serve must remain subjects for imaginative conjecture, though one conclusion seems to hold up as a bottom line: If examinations are truly the work of alien beings, practical motives offer the simplest, most direct explanation for why the beings distribute

their efforts as the evidence shows them to do.

Certain aspects of the examination episode cast doubt on the extra-terrestrial interpretation, despite its seeming appropriateness. Anyone familiar with folklore, mythology and comparative religion feels a shock of recognition on reading abduction stories, because they could pass for technological updates of age-old themes like the descent into Hell and the magical quest. The general outline of an abduction story has the witness enter an otherworldly realm with consciousness impaired and later return to earth. This pattern in itself parallels journeys to the land of the dead, the fairy kingdom or realm of the spirits, since entrance may require death, sleep, trance or some other altered state of consciousness. The place the witness visits is otherworldly and its inhabitants supernatural, so in a broad but not very persuasive sense these journeys are like UFO abductions. What happens to the witness in the otherworld is a more important matter, and here the similarities become intriguing.

Beneath the veneer of scientific activity lies the story of an unpleasant, even gruesome experience, where nonhuman beings torture the captive and alter his mind and body in some way. At this level of abstraction the fate of the witness resembles the death and resurrection of initiates who seek spiritual powers in the otherworld. The Siberian shaman, Australian magician, American Indian medicine man, African or Indonesian sorcerer often begins his career during sickness or in a dream, when he visits an otherworld where supernatural beings tear his body apart, then reassemble it and bequeath to him the secrets of his profession [1]. Some details are especially striking--the dismemberment may take place in a cave with uniform lighting [2], two helping spirits may escort the initiate [3], rock crystals with special powers may be closed into his body [4], his head or brain may be removed [5], or his eyes torn out [6]. In many cultures the journey of the soul to the otherworld frequently includes an ordeal, such as the weighing of the soul in ancient Egyptian religion, or the punishment of the wicked found in Zoroastrian, Christian and Islamic belief [7]. A large literature describing "tours of Hell" grew out of Judeo-Christian tradition, the most familiar literary example being Dante's Inferno, where the author sees the various tortures of inhabitants below [8]. A favorite way for the devils of Hell to torment their victims is by piercing their bodies, judging from the usual portrayals [9]. Stories of visits to fairyland include a uniformly lighted underworld and a supernatural lapse of time, but may involve cannibalism or dismemberment as well, though such events are rare [10]. A common element in fairy lore is that they have trouble giving birth and require aid from a human midwife [11], an indirect but perhaps significant parallel to the reproductive concerns of UFO beings.

These few allusions suffice to demonstrate that motifs like those in abduction stories also turn up in other contexts. UFO abductions are not visits to the land of the dead, or vice-versa. What these similarities point to is a common psychological origin for both kinds of story. When striking events repeat across geographical and historical barriers, when content alloyed with specific cultural influences still reveals significant cross-cultural constants, a reasonable explanation is that the similarities are universal ideas of human thinking, able to crop up again and again wherever or whenever human mental experience finds its

way into narratives. David Hufford's book, The Terror That Comes In the Night, delineates one such psychological experience, a seemingly physical encounter with a supernatural being known as the "Old Hag" in Newfoundland folklore. This being usually leaps on the chest of a witness awake in bed, chokes him, then departs when the witness overcomes fear or paralysis and is able to move again. The tradition was well established in Newfoundland, but Hufford was surprised to find American students totally ignorant of "Old Hag" folklore reporting similar experiences. These victims seldom confided the encounter to anyone because they had no name and no framework of understanding for what happened, yet the circumstances, events and feelings were the same in Newfoundland and elsewhere. He concludes that these paranormal events originate with a form of sleep paralysis [12]. Some cultures overlay the basic events with folkloric explanations and elaborate a core of beliefs into complex narratives, while other cultures fail to pick up or embroider these events as conscious themes. In either case the capacity for the experience is inborn in every human brain and not dependent on learning from exterior sources.

Abduction stories emerged only recently and yet they include an undeniably long list of universal motifs. Such stories are less likely to derive from an age-old tradition preserved in the back of our cultural memories, than from reinvention based on inherent archetypes of some sort. Psychological explanations for abductions probably score best in the examination episode. The birth trauma hypothesis adopts examination-room imagery and traces it to the newborn's experiences in the hospital delivery room, though without going beyond isolated images to explain how they fit into the specific pattern of events characteristic of examinations. Whatever the weaknesses of a given hypothesis, an explanation rooted in psychological origins has the advantage of linking abductions with an array of superficially different but disturbingly similar narratives. Proponents of more literal explanations must ignore the deep-down resemblances and isolate abductions from parallel phenomena by an act of willful blindness.

Examinations are too regular to originate as random story productions, but some evidence supports a strong traditional influence in the accounts--tradition here meaning that later abduction stories borrow from earlier ones, starting with the Hill case. A puzzling characteristic of the beings is that they act like veterans and beginners at the same time. When they conduct an examination they are businesslike and efficient; they know their job and complete it in a brief time without fumbles or false turns. As many exams as they have under their belts by now, this sort of professionalism seems natural enough. What contrasts so notably with this deftness is the continuing novelty the human body and human culture holds for them. Barney Hill's false teeth set the beings in an uproar, Sara Shaw's surgical scar attracted prolonged attention. Rifles intrigued the abductors of both Carl Higdon and Julio F. Time and emotions remain topics the beings refer to again and again. A curiously static portrait of the beings emerges, as if they neither learn nor grow from their contacts with humans. Constantly rotated crews might explain the continued naivete, or assuming the Shaw-Whitley case occurred at the time the witnesses claimed, the beings' interest in scars and dentures might have fallen in the early stages of the abduction program before anything human became familiar and routine. If the

emotions are not genuine, the surprise response may be a controlled test repeated from time to time. The list of possible excuses could lengthen indefinitely.

There is another way to look at the same facts: Maybe the beings never change because narrators always tell essentially the same story over and over. In these terms the Hill case established a precedent, and a memorable one, in the scene with Barney's teeth. If this incident stuck in Sara Shaw's mind, she may have adapted the idea to her own fantasies or memories of an otherwise genuine abduction, consciously or unconsciously, and incorporated a similar incident into the story she told in the mid-1970s. Once established as part of the tradition of abductions such a motif may enter individual stories ever after. The scanning device offers another case in point: Betty Hill described a rudimentary version, but the next widely publicized case, the Pascagoula abduction, highlighted the floating, eyelike device as the central incident in Charlie Hickson's examination. Since then nearly 30 cases have surfaced with this feature described. Most characteristics of examinations appeared in the Hill case, so with familiarity and richness of content in its favor, this story could serve as an influential paradigm for subsequent narratives to follow. The beings and their actions would have no history because the Hill and a few other key cases shaped the concept of alien behavior. Story after story would model itself on the original, or at least draw on the reservoir of content established by the original. An occasional new idea might enter or an old one drop out--narrative processes are dynamic, not set forever in intellectual concrete. Still, the mainspring driving most future developments would remain the original. Subsequent versions would replicate it as a timeless reality, convincing enough when taken in isolation and troubling only when compared with the procession of successors. An added attraction to narrators and believers would be the very way the witness surprises his captors. Nobody wants to be a routine case, so a story in which the witness is unique and special would have a stronger appeal, perhaps also a stronger influence. Too much dependence on the borrowing idea may well be out of place, but some evidence does suit the hypothesis that abduction stories owe part of their character to the influence of other stories.

- 1) Eliade, Mircea. Shamanism (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1974), 34-58.
- 2) Ibid., 41, 46.
- 3) Ibid., 39.
- 4) Ibid., 45.
- 5) Ibid., 37, 57.
- 6) Ibid., 36.
- 7) Budge, E. A. Wallis. Egyptian Religion (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1979), 110-156. Eliade, Mircea. From Primitives to Zen (New York: Harper and Row, 1977) 359-363.
- 8) Himmelfarb, Martha. Tours of Hell (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1983), 1-7. Owen, D. D. R. The Vision of Hell (Edinburgh: Scottish Academic Press, 1970).
- 9) Lehner, Ernst and Johanna. Picture Book of Devils, Demons and Witchcraft (New York: Dover Books, 1971), 39-51.
- 10) Briggs, Katharine. An Encyclopedia of Fairies (New York: Pantheon Books, 1976), 119. Hartland, Edwin Sidney. The Science of Fairy Tales (Detroit: Singing Tree Press, 1968), 161-254. Wilde, Lady. Ancient Legends, Mystic Charms and Superstitions of Ireland (New York: Lemma Pub. Co., 1973), 73-74. O hEochaidh, Sean. Fairy Legends from Donegal (Dublin: Comhairle Bhealoideas Eireann, University College, 1977), 173-179.
- 11) Briggs, Katharine. The Vanishing People (New York: Pantheon Books, 1978) 18, 158.
- 12) Hufford, David J. The Terror That Comes in the Night (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1982).

Table VI-1. Examination Episodes with Events Ordered True to Type.

D = double examination	S = samples
P = preparation	R = reproduction
X = manual examination	M = mental examination
F = flexure, contortion, torture	Im = implant
Sc = scan	B = behavioral examination
In = instrumental examination	Ig = interrogation

Arrangement of Events	Cases	Total
D		
P X F Sc In S R M Im B Ig		
	(1 event)	
P	54, 85, 100, 105-A, 115, 196e-B	6
X	95	1
Sc	123, 165, 185a	3
In	114	1
S	81, 83, 108, 181b, 201d, 246	6
R	98, 125	2
M	82, 92, 182a, 211	4
Ig	135	1
	Total	24
	(2 events)	
P X	193a-B	1
P F	79, 91-C, (198b)	3
P Sc	111, 187a, 189b, 193f-B, 210	5
P In	94, 113, 122, 166, 178, 180b, 182b, 191a-A	8
P S	104, 110, 112, 181a, 196d	5
P R	129, 131, 136-B, 147, 148	5
P M	80, 96, 101, 120, 184b, 191a-B, 191b	7
P Im	198c, 203	2
P B	194a	1
P Ig	86	1
X Im	183	1
X Ig	107	1
In Im	172	1
	Total	41
	(3 events)	
P X F	90	1
P X S	93, 99	2
P F Sc	88, 192h	2
P F In	91-B	1
P Sc Im	193a-A	1
P In S	143	1
P In R	189a	1
P In B	196c	1
P S R	124, 126	2
P S M	188a	1
P M B	196a	1
P In S M	171	1
	Total	15

D	P	X	F	Sc	In	S	R	M	Im	B	Ig			
												(4 events)		
	P	X		Sc	In							118	1	
	P	X		Sc			R					127	1	
	P			Sc	In	S						196e-A, 196e-C	2	
	P			Sc		S				B		185b	1	
	P			Sc			R				Ig	109-B	1	
	P						R	M		B		106	1	
													Total	7
												(5 events)		
	P				In		R	M			Ig	163	1	
												(double examinations)		
1st	P					S						140	1	
2nd	P			Sc									1	
1st	P	X		(Sc)		S						136	1	
2nd	P				In		R						1	
													Total	4
													Grand total:	92

Total events true to form:

D	P	X	F	Sc	In	S	R	M	Im	B	Ig	
3	70	10	7	19	20	22	15	15	6	5	5	(from Table VI-1)
3(10)	25	5	2	9	3	6	7	3	3	2	1	(from Table VI-1)

Total events not true to form:

0(7)	3	1	2	3	5	1	2	0	4	(6)	1	(from Table VI-2)
------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	-----	---	-------------------

Vague or indeterminate accounts:

77, 87, 97, 115, 117, 160, 186b, 195, 202, 206, 212.

Table VI-2. Examination Episodes with Deviant Arrangement of Events.

	D	P	X	F	Sc	In	S	R	M	Im	B	Ig
134		P (light)	X									
142		P (light)						(R)				
137		P (body trans- parent)										
193f-A		P (")			Sc							
89		P			Sc			(tests of unspecified type)				
132		P						(R)				
84		P In	X	F								
103		P Ig				In						
105-R		P		F						Im		Sc
179		P			Sc	In						(P) Ig
180a		P					S			Im		Sc
130		P	(X)				S		M			R
91-A		P			Sc F			R		Im		
184a		P			Sc F			(R) M				
121	B	P (light)					S					
168	B	P (record data)			Sc		S					
78	B						S					
155	B								M			
119	B	P (helmet)										
150		P										(restorative)
128							S X R					(restorative)
102		P (light)		P		In						
192g	Sc	P	(X)	Im R	Sc							
146		P In			Sc Im			R			B	
1st					(Sc)				M			
144(
2nd		(helmet)										
1st		P						R M				S
145(
2nd		P	X									
1st		P (light)										
192d(
2nd	B	P Im		P						Im In B		

Grand total: 30

Table VI-3. Content of Preparation Activities.

Table: 79,86,88,91-A,91-B,93,94,96,100,102,103,105-A,105-B, 109-A,109-B,113,115,130,134,136-B,140,150,178,179, (180a,180b),181a,182b,185b,191a-B,191b,192d-A,192d-B, 192h,193f-A,193f-B,195,196a,196c,196d,196e-A,198b,210	43
Seat, chair: 80,85,90,99,119,132,136-A(1),168,194a	9
Chamber: 110, 184b	2
Stand: 123, 144, 165	3
Couch: 131	1
Suspend: 187a	1
Undress: 120,121,126,137,148,184a,189a,191a-A,(193a-B),203	10
Clean: 122	1
Undress and Table: 89,101,104,106,118,121,126,127,136-A(2),142, 145,146,147,163,166,189b,193a-A,196e-C	18
Table and Clean: 91-C, 129	2
Clean and Table: 111	1
Table and Change clothes: 84	1
Change clothes and Table: 112	1
Chamber and Undress: 143	1
Table, Undress, Clean: 131	1
Undress, Table, Clean: 188a	1
Undress, Clean, Couch: 124	1
Clean, Change clothes, Table: 192g	1
Indefinite: 78,81,82,83,87,92,95,98,107,108,109-B,114,125,128, 135,144,155,171,172,181b,182a,183,185a,196e-B, 201d,211,246	27

Table VI-4. Content of Reproductive Tests.

Female. Needle in navel: 98,126,136-A,146,163,192g	6
Abdominal exam: (109-B, 147)	2
Gynecological exam: 98, 106, 136-A, 145, 163	5
Wetness, application of liquid: 126, (142), 146	3
Intercourse: 125, 126, 127	3
Male. Sperm sample: 108, 110, 124, 130, (143)	5
Groin, genital exam: 136-B, 145	2
Wetness, application of liquid: 124, (184a)	2
Intercourse: 124, 128, 129, 130, 131, (132), (148), 189a	8

Table VI-5. Content Motifs of the Examination Episode.

X100-X157. Preparation.

X100-X109. Clothing.

X100. Witness undresses or is undressed:

54, 84, 89, 101, 102, 104, 118, 121, 124, 126, 127, 131, 132, 136, 137, 140, 145, 146, 147, 148, 163, 184a, 188a, 189a, 192d, 192h, 193a, 196e 28

X101. Clothes pulled up or partially removed: 120, 166, 191a, 203 4

X105. Witness changes into other clothes: 84, 112, 179, 192g 4

X109. Clothes rearranged: 20, 39, 49, 97, 113, 132, 201a 7

X110-X119. Cleaning.

X110. Beings swab the witness with liquid:

(72), 91, 122, 124, 126, 131, 132, 142, 146, 184a, 185b, 188a 12

X111. Spray covers witness: 111 1

X114. Wipe witness clean: 129, 163 2

X115. Cleansing chamber: 192d, 192g, 212 3

X150-X159. Witness Positioned for Examination.

X150. Witness sits in chair: 80, 85, 90, 99, 119, 132, 136, 168, 194a 9

X151. Witness sits strapped or paralyzed: 80, 99, 202 3

X155. Witness lies on table or couch:

79, 84, 86, 88, 89, 91, 93, 94, 96, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 109, 111, 112, 113, 115, 118, 121, 124, 126, 127, 129, 130, 131, 134, 136, 140, 142, 145, 146, 147, 150, 163, 166, 178, 179, 180a, 180b, 181a, 182b, 185b, 188a, 189b, 191a, 191b, 192d, 192g, 192h, 193a, 193f, 195, 196a, 196c, 196d, 196e, 198b, 210 62

X156. Witness lies immobilized:

54, 86, 88, 91, 94, 98, 105, 131, 146, 179, 187a, 188a, 192d, 192h, 196a, 198b 16

X157. Witness floats above a table: 187a, 192d, 193a, 193f 4

X200-X299. Examination.

X200-X209. Personnel (for X200, X202, X203, see chapter on Beings).

X203. Human being assists in exam: 163, 182b, 194a 3

X205. Strangers examined along with witness: 112, 163, 171, 194a 3

X210-X219. Manual Examination.

X210. Beings touch witness: 95,96,102,134,136,148,195 7

X215. Flexure or contortion of witness's limbs:

84, 88, 91, 105, 136, 184a, 192h 7

X220-X229. Instrumental Examination.

X220. Handheld instruments, clamps:

93,94,103,108,113,114,122,127,136,143,146,179,189a,192g,192h,195,
196e,203,211 19

X221. Probes, electrodes connected to other machines:

85,136,145,163,168,178,182b,184b,192d,196c,196e 11

X222. Incisions: 180a, 181a 2

X223. Hypodermic needle: 131, 135, 140 3

X224. Light shines on witness: 87,102,121,123,134,142,145,168,179 9

X225. Device scans the witness:

84,88,89,91,101,102,105,109,111,118,121,123,127,(136),140,142,143,
146,168,179,180a,184a,185b,187a,192g,192h,193a,193f,196e,210 30

X226. Small device lies on witness's chest: 91, 166, 191a 3

X227. Platelike "X-ray" device examines witness:

117,137,144,165,167,185a,(188a),189b,192g,193f,196e,221 12

X228. Helmet used: 52,92,119,120,144,148,165,171,176,211 10

X229. Instruments cause pain (see also Beings): 102, 145, 182b 3

X229.1. (See Beings and Effects).

X230-X239. Sample Taking.

X230. Hair or nail clippings, earwax samples: 136,140,145,246 4

X231. Skin sample: (34), 93, 126, 136, 195 5

X235. Blood or body fluids:

78,81,83,93,99,104,108,112,121,124,128,140,143,145,168,171,181a,
181b,185b 19

X239. Samples placed in cellophane bags or cabinet: 130,136,196e 3

X240-X249. Neurological Examination, Implants.

X240. Special interest in head area: 96,106,(118),145,192h	5
X241. Probe head of witness: (42), 130, 136, 145, 184b	5
X244. Test of reflexes: 84, 136, 193a	3
X245. Insertion of needles into head: 163,188a,192g,195,198c	5
X246. Implant into body of witness:	
(136), 146, 172, 183, 192d, 193e, 193f, 196d, 197, 198c	10
X246.1. Eye removed to make implant: 91, 192d	2
X247. Implant removed from witness: 105, (180a), 192g, 193a	4

X250-X259. Mental, Behavioral Examination.

X250. Remove witness's brain or thoughts:	
101, 163, 171, 181b, 184a, 184b, 188a, 194a, 196a, 198b, 199	11
X251. Add thoughts: 101,109,148,149,155,188a,191a,211,212	9
X255. Probe mind or read thoughts: 80, 82	2
X256. Interrogation: 86, 103, 107, 135, 163	5
X257. Witness watches or operates screen or console:	
(78),106,119,(121),131,139,155,(166),168,179,(185b),192d,194a, (196a,196c)	15

X260-X269. Reproductive Examination.

X260. Needle inserted in navel (or abdominal exam) of female witness:	
98, (109), 126, 136, 146, (147), 163, 192g	
X261. Gynecological or pregnancy exam: 98,106,(109),136,145,146,163	7
X262. Sperm sample taken: 108, 110, 124, 130, 143	5
X263. Examination of male genital region: 136, 145	2
X265. Witness and being have sexual relations:	
124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, (132), (148), 189a, 219	12

X270-X279. Spiritual Examination.

X270. "Measure for light": 192g	1
---------------------------------	---

X300-X399. End of Examination.

X300-X309. Replacement.

X300. Witness placed in different position:

14, 60, 163, 172, 188a, 201b 6

X310-X319. Restoration.

X310. Drink or light restores strength: 62, 128, 150, 193f 4

X311. Drink causes forgetfulness: 168, 196c 2

Chi Square Test for Order in Examination Episodes.

No. of events:	2	3	4	5	6	
Correct order (observed):	43	16	8	1	0	68
Incorrect order (observed):	8	6	9	5	1	29
	51	22	17	6	1	97
Correct order (expected):	25.5	3.5	.6	.05	0	30
Incorrect order (expected):	25.5	18.5	16.4	5.95	1	67

(based on probabilities of 1/2, 1/6, 1/24, 1/120, 1/720)

$$\chi^2 = \sum \frac{(\text{observed} - \text{expected})^2}{\text{expected}} = \frac{(68 - 30)^2}{30} + \frac{(29 - 67)^2}{67} = 70$$

Assuming the arrangement of elements in examination episodes follows random chance, the totals should resemble those in the "expected" rows. When compared with observed totals, however, the difference is so marked that the probability is less than one in a thousand that the observed arrangement results from chance.

VII. WORDS, WALKS AND WONDERWORLDS:
THE LESS COMMON INTERNAL EPISODES AND RELATED MOTIFS.

The internal episodes of conference, tour, journey, otherworldly journey and theophany are rare enough in occurrence, but rarer still in their content. It is out-of-this-world even compared to what has gone before, and enriches abduction narratives with some of their most spectacular--and problematic--events. These episodes are more content than form. Except for otherworldly journeys, too little happens for meaningful organization to take shape. In addition to the content of the episodes themselves, this chapter explores the broader issue of communication between humans and aliens wherever it occurs in the abduction, also the messages and physical objects sometimes left with abductees.

Conference.

When the examination is finished the beings may talk to the witness for a while. A question-and-answer session makes up part of some examinations, but conference talk is different. The beings relax, slow down and warm to their captive, often taking him out of the examination room with its unhappy memories to another part of the ship. This change to a friendlier, more considerate atmosphere is striking, since the beings suddenly begin to treat their captive like a human being and even a guest, instead of like a guinea pig. They may field questions from the witness, apologize to him, explain themselves or warn him of approaching dangers to the earth. Some of this content may turn up at any time from capture to departure, but the true conference formalizes the discussion with a particular time and place set aside, and concentrates the various topics into a single conversation.

Conferences are all talk and no action. In the Malishev case (167) the witness sat at a table with the beings and in Betty Andreasson's 1967 encounter (192g) Quazgaa set aside a period of time to lecture her at length, but meager preparations like these sum up all that happens except the discussion itself. Even this much deliberate effort is rare and more often the conference simply fills in the aftermath of the examination, or an idle moment while something else is going on, as when Betty Hill and the leader waited out Barney's examination. What remains for the content of the episode is the content of the discussion. The conference divides into five possible parts:

- 1) Interrogation. The witness questions the beings or they question him.
- 2) Explanation. The beings reveal where they come from and why they are here.
- 3) Task Assignment. They charge the witness with some job to do.
- 4) Warning. They caution against certain human actions.

- 5) Prophecy. The beings leave the witness with specific predictions of future events.

Many reports arrange the topics of discussion in just this order, but the report may not mirror reality in these cases. The published accounts appear to summarize a lengthy, perhaps rambling and ill-remembered discourse by organizing the topics with artificial neatness. This impression may be false, but the character of the conference seems loose, with the witness having some control over the directions taken, so the best interpretation of the above list is that it holds true for the categories of discussion but not for their order.

Interrogation. Questions and answers pass both ways during the conference, though the witness usually gives more answers than he gets. Most questions arise out of the course of discussion, but the beings invited questions from Jack T (196e) and offered to answer three for Meagan Elliott (146). Whether the beings will respond is less certain. They postponed a reply to Meagan Elliott's inquiry of unreported content about the stars, and when Betty Hill (136) asked where the leader's planet was located on the star map he let her see, he turned the question on her and refused to answer. On several other occasions the beings evaded or refused to answer questions (83,140,142,152,196e,212).

Nothing inhibits the beings from questioning the witness, and in this respect the conference sometimes turns into a supplemental examination. What the beings ask about may be as mundane as their location (133) or technical information about radar (135), as general as physiology (86) or disease (170), but these are uncommon lines of inquiry. The usual questions repeat themes first sounded during the examination and apparently of persistent concern as well as puzzlement to the beings--earthly culture and human psychology. With Betty Hill they discussed colors, foods, dentures, time and aging as if these concepts were strange to them, and Julio F (143) was disconcerted by the beings' ignorance in a discussion about human society. Time especially confused them. Betty Hill struggled to explain time and aging, while Raymond Shearer (144) found the beings understood time in a different way. Virginia Horton's captor (181a) talked with her about chickens in a conversation geared to the mind of a six-year old child, but here too the matter of life spans turned up as he questioned her about how long chickens and humans lived. The beings also queried Patty Roach (163) about animals, asking her which were her favorites in the course of questions about her family, what she loved and hated, and human emotions in general. Sandy Larson (188b) noted that the beings could not understand that human minds were separate. A well-established interest in sex and reproduction carries over into conferences as well, since the beings interrogate witnesses on these subjects (86, 137, 170). Religion also figures into the discussion (see Table VII-2), but the conversation takes an odd turn when the beings comment that God is only one (157) or no correct religion exists (196e), and especially the case of CAV (133) when the beings made mocking comments about God (see also chapter on Beings).

Explanation. The bulk of conference content explains where the beings come from, how they travel and why they are here. Whether the beings volunteer this information or inquiries elicit it often cannot be

decided with the data in hand, so formal separation between interrogations and explanations in the episode is impossible. The significant fact is that the beings reveal a great deal about themselves during the conference (see Table VII-2). They apologize or let the witness know they mean him no harm, perhaps belatedly if he already has endured the examination. Most of these reassurances accompany the capture and examination episodes where the need is greatest, but a repetition or elaboration of such a message sets the friendlier tenor of conference episodes in 22 of the 79 cases, or 28%.

Of course the witness wants to know why the beings abducted him, and they oblige by explaining that he has some special quality, like a cosmic mind (147), open mind or psychic abilities (145), receptiveness to advanced ideas (146), or simplicity and goodness of nature (83). Betty Andreasson's contacts implied her Christian faith made her a suitable subject (192f), while with Lydia Stalnaker the attraction was her chemistry (182b). Further evidence that something more than a roll of the dice determines who the beings abduct derives from the statement that they have watched the witness over a period of time and take an interest in his life. The Andreasson cases are full of such references, since with nearly every meeting the beings say she is progressing well (192a) or needs another year to develop (192c), or simply that they have watched her (192c, 192d). An anonymous woman discovered abductions ran in her family when the beings told her that they had abducted her father and that he had taught her well (147).

References to a broad and ongoing abduction program go along with these expressions of individual concern. The evidence may be a bald statement that other people have been abducted (145, 191b) or otherwise contacted (192b, 192g), or hints of long-term involvement, like the claim that they have observed the earth for 50 years (191a), come to earth since 1950 (83), observed without interfering (167), or lived on earth and influenced events (83, 207). As an indication of the scope of their involvement, the beings admitted to Julio Platner during the course of his examination that they had come to thousands of others (104; also see M120).

The beings less often cite reasons for this interest, but the more general ones suggest learning and study (see M125) or experimentation, since they told Antonio Carlos Ferreira that they wanted to see if they could obtain a male child from him (131). Jack T learned early in his abduction that they would test him to see if he met certain unspecified criteria (196a), and Charlie Hickson found out after his abduction that he was one of twelve "liasons" chosen by the beings (187d). Their description of humans as criminals, fallen or rejects (192g, 207, 210) suggests a justification for the protective role the beings claim (154, 207) or why they must prepare earth people for future contacts (185c, 192b). When the beings told Betty Aho goodbye they hinted at a personal guardianship by saying they watched over her (192d), while at other times they claimed to preserve the whole planet from harm (154, 192f, 192g).

A more sinister possibility slips out when the beings mention their dying sun (164), need for a new home (168, 199a, 199d), desire for weapons and a guide (176), or the infertility of their planet and people

(89, 165, 189a). The most elaborate explanation for special interest in a witness went to Lori Briggs when the beings told her that they wanted to combine their luminous bodies with solid human forms to create a more powerful, more permanent being. They needed special people like her to serve as a link in the process (193e, 193f; see also M122). These indications point to self-interest rather than altruism behind the visits.

Two favorite topics the beings explain are where they originate (13 cases--16%--in conferences, 18 altogether), and how they travel (10 cases, 13%). Where do they come from? The answer is--everywhere. Some beings hail from a different galaxy (144, 145, 149, 182b, 245), a planet with a jawbreaking name (133, 192i), the unknown and now defunct planet Janos (168), other planets and the dark side of the moon (207), the 17th star (67), the fourth solar system (173), Zeta Reticuli (191a), or the sky (215). Other explanations give distances and directions--2.4 million light years away (112), 163,000 light miles away (165), or a planet 2.5 light years beyond Alpha Centauri (172). The beings explained to Mario Restier that the earth was once near their planet, but a body drew the two planets apart (157). Only Meagan Elliott's informants were out of step with this parade of extraterrestrial sources, since these beings said they came from the same place she did (146). No two origins are alike, but no two propulsion systems differ. Few cases specify the motive power, but it is always anti-gravity (144, 159, 165, 215). The beings fly faster than light (144) or travel by time rather than distance (245). The beings disclose that they have bases (196e) and sometimes specify that these bases are located in Argentina (145), off Florida (182b) or on other planets of the solar system, under the sea or at the poles (149). One witness overheard the beings discuss a base hung in the stratosphere (203). Several kinds of beings are involved in surveillance of the earth (144) and not all of them are friendly (192f). In contrast to their usual willingness to answer, the beings sometimes keep their origin a secret (83, 136, 152, 196e), also their reasons for coming (142). The beings may refuse to say anything about themselves (140), and may avoid details or postpone replies to an indefinite future date (146, 212).

Task Assignment. In the course of the conference the beings may ask the witness to do something for them. They may request that the witness come away with them (see Table VII-2), but they sometimes charge the witness with a task to perform when he returns to earth. That duty may be to tell other people that UFOs and their occupants are friendly (134, 187c, 209), to enter politics with an aim of placing people sympathetic to the aliens in high places (144), or to help others (211). Sara Shaw (193a) received information about a purported cancer cure and the doctor to whom she should reveal it. The familiar curiosity about emotions reappears in the task assigned Sandy Larson (188b), since the beings instructed her to report on all the people she met, presumably in the future, so the beings could collect further data about such puzzling aspects of human nature as individuality and feelings. For unclear reasons the beings instructed Pat McGuire to drill a well on his ranch, and the well produced a welcome supply of water (198a). Little mystery surrounded the demands made by the captors of Jose Antonio da Silva (176). They wanted him to supply them with weapons, then go away to their planet for awhile and after several years return to earth with them as a

guide for an apparent invasion. With 17 instances out of the 79 cases (22%), by far the most common request the beings make during a conference is that the witness keep his encounter a secret.

When the beings assign tasks outside the context of a conference, the general content remains the same. Betty Aho's escort through the crystal forest (192d) admonished her to "remember so others could understand," an odd request considering that she had to forget the entire experience, but Gaynor Sunderland's task of using thoughts to send an evil being back to its proper place (199a) is unique, as is Brian Scott's duty to tattoo himself with spider and jaguar figures sent by the beings (184b).

Warning and Prophecy. These two categories are almost inseparably similar, though warnings admonish against general human actions while prophecies predict specific future events. Typical warnings caution against human technology, such as nuclear testing (148, 152), genetic engineering (148) or pollution and waste of natural resources (109,222). According to a warning given Darren Sunderland (199d), the aliens built an ancient civilization on earth but technology and its machines destroyed this civilization. Again the beings needed help and described their misfortunes as a way to caution earthlings against the same mistake. Meagan Elliott (146) heard a different kind of warning when the beings answered her that they did not make open contact because panic and destruction would ensue. In many cases the warnings are oblique references to war and destruction, perhaps a general reference to human aggressiveness (157, 187d) or dangers of the present course of human behavior (83, 191a), but usually movie images of nuclear explosions (78, 138, 139, 185b). When the beings from Janos showed films of the destruction of their planet by a combination of natural and nuclear disasters, the message that a similar fate might befall the earth underlaid the demonstration (168). Another account (195) described the earth in the year 2000 as a place belonging to the young and strong, perhaps a reference to survivors. One of Betty Andreasson's contacts (192f) warned that other beings wanted to destroy humanity and the time was near when these forces would be driven out.

These warnings sometimes border on prophecy while other messages cross the line entirely and predict approaching calamities (see Table VII-2). The beings prophesy war and disaster (59, 170, 198a), the nuclear destruction of New York (139), a catastrophe scheduled for 1993 (162), or simply that the end is coming soon (172). To relieve the gloom of this foreknowledge they vowed to contact the survivors of a nuclear war (184a) or to help in the future (187c). The beings may be false prophets, however--they forecast a war in the Middle East for 1980 (139), and specified dates for war and disaster in another case (170), but in neither instance did the predictions come true. Equally false were statements given Sgt. Moody (150) in 1975 that the beings would make a public appearance in three years, assurances to Charlie Hickson (187d) that the beings would intervene in 1983 to alter the destructive ways of earth people, and certain prophecies received by Mrs. Hamilton (207). Another sort of prophecy prepares the witness for personal changes in the wake of an abduction, elaborated in the case of Betty Andreasson (196f) to say that she would suffer but overcome her hardships, and be able to save others. Similar messages promise that the

witness's life will not be the same (146), that the witness will be less meek (96), become "better for others" (142) or have a mission to help others (196c). Antonio Nelso Tosca (146) wins the prize for the strangest prophecy, a prediction that great masters would return, a machine would bring the dead back to life and the earth would become a paradise. The commonest sort of prophecy (21 cases, 27%) assures the witness that he will meet the beings again, presumably in another abduction, though the beings told Sandy Larson she would meet a man connected with them (188b). Bob Luca (192b) learned he might meet other people taken by the aliens, and in this case the prophecy came true when he later met and married Betty Andreasson.

Communication.

Communication is the heart and soul of the conference episode, but by no means limited to it. The beings often converse with the witness from capture to departure and sometimes beyond, so the time has come to expand the consideration of communication to include its manifestations throughout the abduction.

The beings communicate with the witness by either speech or telepathy (see Table VII-6). Of 124 cases with the means of communication specified, 98 (79%) involve telepathy, thought transference, or the witness being able to understand or "hear" the beings without their mouths moving or any apparent auditory input. In 22 cases the witness says the beings speak to him in his own language, Spanish, Portuguese, English or whatever, though he may redefine this speech as actually telepathy as the abduction goes on. The difference between true speech and its telepathic facsimile may be almost imperceptible. The beings may speak an incomprehensible language, though this too may change in a short time to something understandable (68, 154). If spoken language fails, an alternative is sign language or something like a mechanical translator. These devices usually give out a metallic sound and the voice issues from some place other than the speaker's mouth, but the language is comprehensible.

Telepathy dominates the various means of communication and the cases offer a few sidelights on the strengths and limitations of this power. In most cases the "voice quality" of the transmission draws no comment, but twice witnesses spoke of a foreign accent to the telepathic voice (C111). A notable characteristic of the transmission is the way the beings direct it. They control whether the witness "hears" a message or not, since in several cases (C116) the witness reported that he picked up only what the beings wanted him to hear, and all else was scrambled or barely comprehensible. On the other hand this telepathy appears to have considerable range, since Barney Hill heard the leader while the UFO hovered overhead (136) and one witness who directed thoughts toward a distant UFO received a response (C119).

Some abductees bring home observations on how the beings communicate with each other as well. Telepathy serves them in some cases (C205), but the beings may resort to an unknown aural language when addressing one another even while they exchange intelligible thoughts with the witness. The usual language of the beings consists of a buzzing or mumbling sound such as Charlie Hickson reported (187a), or the rapid

and incomprehensible sounds Lori Briggs noted (193f). In other cases the beings may speak an unknown language without help from telepathy or make animal-like noises (C201).

Messages.

The content of communications anywhere in the abduction usually repeats the themes discussed during the conference. Messages likely to fall outside the conference are utilitarian ones associated with capture, examination or return, the commonest being reassurances that the beings mean no harm, promises that the witness will be safe and requests that he have no fear (see Table VII-7, M100, M105). Such reassurances rightly belong early in the abduction and there they usually appear; Barney Hill (136) heard a being tell him not to be afraid while the UFO still hovered in air and Betty received a similar message along with an explanation that the beings only wanted a few tests while she walked with them to the UFO. For witnesses more concerned about loved ones than about themselves the beings may offer reassurances that the others will be safe, as in the case of Betty Andreasson (192g), who was reluctant to accompany the beings until they convinced her no harm would come to her family, then held in a state of suspended animation. Promises to return the witness home may come within the conference (131) or at the beginning of the return episode (188a, 192d). Reassurances that a test will be painless (M102) fall within the examination episode, while farewells (M109) belong to return.

Instructions to undress or climb onto a table apply to examinations (M110), while requests to go somewhere with the beings are usually an aspect of capture (M115), and a statement that the time has come for the witness to return brings shipboard events to a close and starts the return episode (M116). Capture was underway when the beings told Alan Godfrey (102) that he should not see the craft. Other instructions given witnesses are familiar from conferences: Task assignments (M111) usually take place during conferences or in contacts with no other purpose but to deliver a brief instruction (187c), though in some cases the report is so brief the content of the message remains unclear (70, 96, 183).

The beings request the witness to keep his experience secret or command him to forget during the return episode in 12 cases (36,50,62, 84,126,150,167,192d,193a,196c,212,245), as opposed to 17 instances during the conference. The nature of these instructions vary as polar opposites depending on whether the beings befriend the witness or bully him. They may enlist the help of the witness to keep their work secret and frame their wish as a polite request (149, 200), or they may impose forgetfulness for a limited time, two weeks for Sgt. Moody (150) and "until the appointed time" for Betty Andreasson (192g), Emily Cronin (193c) and Brian Scott (184a). The instruction to forget often has no more emotional connotations than flipping a light switch, and seems to activate forgetfulness with the same mechanical reliability, either at once (167) or after a delay. Sometimes the beings tell the witness to forget as if for his own good, since they add that no one else would believe the story (188b) or it would seem like a dream (137). Herb Schirmer's captors asked him to tell nothing because he "would not speak wisely of this night," and had admitted earlier that they deliberately confused witnesses from time to time (149). The leader told Betty Hill

that her memories would be confused and would not tally with Barney's, using this argument to justify her silence (136). She regarded his words as a veiled threat rather than a statement of facts. In some cases no veil softens the threat--Debbie Davis received a warning to keep UFO-related events secret and that her life was at stake (195), Grant Breiland's captors threatened him (202), and the beings specified to "Mr. Graham" that he would die of cancer if he revealed certain parts of his experience (89).

Statements about purposes, origins and future events usually come out in the conference or not at all. One exception is the promise to meet again with the witness, a prediction found 21 times in conferences but 24 times elsewhere, especially in a farewell scene (45,66,75,95,130,133,136,138,144,162,168,171,176,179,184b,187c,187d,189a,193f,194a,195,196e,199c,220). In these cases some caution is in order, since the conference and farewell may be synonymous or else indistinguishable given the data on hand. A similar caution applies to discussions associated with examinations. In the case of Julio Platner (104) the beings gave explanations prior to the examination, but most discussions of any length follow the examination and occupy the proper position for a conference even if the proceedings are informal. Illustrations of human history in an otherworldly museum set the stage for warnings about the destruction of mankind given to Mario Restier (157), and Betty Aho received instructions to remember the crystal forest she saw on her first otherworldly journey (192d), but messages of consequence seldom burden the sightseeing activities of these trips. Theophanies may include a message, and an important one in the Andreasson encounters (192d, 192g), but even these events are more often visual and symbolic than verbal (see below).

Tour.

In 16 cases the beings demonstrate the friendly spirit of the conference in a more concrete way by escorting the witness on a tour of the ship. This episode is rare, and even scarcer than the total suggests when we subtract vague references (91, 207) and incidental or perhaps accidental tours (166, 193a). What remains are a dozen tours sponsored by beings and apparently intended to satisfy the curiosity of the witness. The tour may begin at the witness's request (150, 179) or the beings may invite the witness, who complies involuntarily (133, 149). In other cases the tour may be spontaneous, a courtesy from a sympathetic being (124, 192g). Tours are taken afoot or afloat, given the standard way of travel aboard UFOs, though Betty Andreasson (192g) did not actually enter the engine room, but saw the mechanism when Quazgaa made the side of the ship transparent as she approached. The witness usually sees the engine room--the beings seem proud of it, or regard it as the most interesting part of the ship, since nine cases include this area in the itinerary (130,149,150,159,168,191a,191b,192g,193a). While there the leader explained the operation of the engine to Sgt. Moody, and pointed out a black box in some way related to weaponry (150). John Mann saw a power plant separate from the engine room (168). Another room toured with some frequency is the control room, sometimes distinguished by computers or star charts (130,149,166,168,179,191a,191b). A few witnesses view living quarters with a lounge, sleeping quarters and laboratory (179) or a recreation area (168). Herbert Schirmer's guide

demonstrated a "tape recorder" to him, its purpose being to transfer information into his mind (149), and the beings explained to Sue Day how they ran the ship (179). They also entertained her with music in the lounge area. Travis Walton (166) had a chance to manipulate the controls on a chair, causing the images of stars to move around the room. He was on his own at this point and grew nervous over the movements, but whether he actually controlled the ship for a moment or performed for a test unawares remains unknown.

So few cases leave little room for variety, but Antonio Villas Boas (124) took a tour of the exterior of the ship as a being escorted him around a catwalk and pointed out various external features of interest. No verbal communication passed between them, but Villas Boas understood he should leave when the being pointed to a ladder. While inside the ship Mona Stafford (91) saw a tunnel with an opening at the top like a volcano, but no coherent picture fits together from her description. An anonymous woman artist (160) described perhaps the strangest sight on any tour--a sort of factory or shop room with bins full of cork chips and many little people in an unfinished state. When CAV accepted an invitation to go inside and look around, all he saw was a single room with a ledge around its perimeter (133).

Tours are action episodes, but too little happens to establish any regular course of events. This episode introduces no unique content other than a description of the interior of the ship, and this description rightly belongs in a following chapter under a general discussion of the craft.

Otherworldly Journey.

The otherworldly journey is both active and well organized, with a content all its own. In fact nothing in the entire abduction story rivals the sights of the otherworld for exotic strangeness. The 54 cases divide into 8 indefinite reports, 15 trips confined to the earth or its environs and 31 true journeys to some place definitely not of this earth, though to designate this place another planet would presume too much. What and where the otherworld really is poses a crucial problem. Journeys follow exams, conferences or tours in 24 cases and begin immediately after capture in 23, so each plot is about equally common. In six cases the entire report consists of capture and the journey (153, 162, 169, 199d, 205, 208), while two more add a return or aftermath (158, 161). Less frequently, the examination occurs on the otherworld (132, 165, 192d, 194a, 203), while conferences there are common (88, 131, 146, 154, 155, 157, 164, 165, 170, 176, 184a, 188b, 199b, 204, 211). The usual course of action has the journey follow the business portion of the abduction and leaves the episode with no apparent purpose other than to let the witness sightsee.

Earthbound journeys offer little content or interest. The witness may take a short flight, no details given (133, 153, 207, 211), or see a specific place like Egypt (151), a Polish city (156), Pat McGuire's ranch (198c), or Japan, France and Chile (154). In other cases the witness may see the earth or some part of it out a window, and perhaps stars in space (44, 88, 152, 181b). One peculiar case describes a dream of a UFO landing with the witness on a Navy destroyer (205), while in

another dream case the witness saw herself in New York in the company of two beings, and also dreamed of entering an underground tunnel with beings (208). The latter part of this case resembles otherworldly journeys, as does the report of a witness who received data while watching a screen and also saw images of people in historical costumes (155). An even more otherworldly trip took the witnesses to a UFO landing field at the North Pole (178).

Considerably more happens in most otherworldly journeys, though some are cryptic. Patty Roach (163) remembered standing on a cliff watching waves come in, but whether this scene was earthly, otherworldly or induced to hypnotize her is uncertain. One of her captors wanted her to think she rode in the craft, but she distrusted him. Meagan Elliott stayed in a room for what seemed like two weeks, long enough to sleep and receive meals a number of times. She seemed to travel somewhere, though she had no memory of ever arriving and her abduction lasted only four or five hours of clock time (146). Beyond these problematic cases, otherworldly journeys settle into a specific pattern (see Table VII-5):

- 1) Preparation. The beings put the witness into a protective environment for the trip.
- 2) Travel. Actual transit to the otherworld occurs.
- 3) Underground. The witness passes underground or under the sea.
- 4) Landscape. The witness sees the surface of the otherworld.
- 5) Museum. His tour of the otherworld includes a stop at a museum or zoo.

Preparation. The protective gear astronauts wear is necessary to survive the hostile environment of space and the gravitational stresses of liftoff. Photographs, newsreels and movies have ingrained the image of this equipment, whereas science fiction often exempts aliens from such needs. Abduction stories accommodate these two expectations and take protective measures for earthlings while aliens tough out the rigors of the trip unprotected. Eight of the 31 cases (26%) include this element, all but one in the place prescribed by type. Both of Betty Andreasson's otherworldly journeys included memorable accounts of elaborate but very different preparations. When she was 13 (192d) the beings had her lie on a cushion something like a round waterbed and placed an uncomfortable mouthpiece device in her mouth. The cushion began to spin and she felt pressed into it as if by acceleration. A liquid sprayed her while she looked up to a transparent dome and saw flashing lights beyond. On the return trip the beings closed her in a transparent cylinder and immersed her in gray fluid. Then in 1967 (192g) she entered a room with several transparent chairs, each of which consisted of the seat proper and a transparent cover moulded to the shape of the occupant. The beings opened the cover and had her sit down, then closed her in and a coldness seemed to dehydrate her body. Transferring her to a second chair, the beings once again closed her in after fitting tubes into her nose and mouth. The space surrounding her within the cover then filled with a grayish, jellylike liquid. It soothed her and she felt weightless, while a sweet fluid for her to swallow passed

through the tube in her mouth. She was required to keep her eyes shut until the surrounding liquid drained.

Neither of these two means of protection is unique in abduction reports: Janet (204) laid on a "gravity couch" as she flew on her journey, while Arturo Berlet (174) went to Mars in a liquid chamber and Mario Restier (157) laid in a tub filled with liquid to ease the strain of acceleration, so he was told. He slept on the way and his clothes dried instantly on arrival. Even the earliest abduction case on record (158) speaks of a spray, only it served to cool the roof of the ship rather than touched the passenger. The transparent chamber reappears in several cases as well, though now dry--Carl Higdon (165) travelled in a transparent cubicle, and in fact the ship seemed to be nothing else. Sandy Larson (188b) entered a glass cube and travelled suspended in it without her clothes, while Christi Dennis (212) experimented with out-of-body travel and found herself inside a cylinder aboard a UFO. An alien woman helped her out of the cylinder and the report leaves unclear whether the witness travelled in the cylinder or left it after entering the craft. A few cases include preparation-like events even though no journey occurs. Meagan Elliott (146) felt her exam table rise and fall and a sensation of acceleration while some sort of liquid touched her, and RR (111) laid on a water bed while a mist supposed to decontaminate her covered her body. One case even reverses the usual imperviousness of the aliens and reports some of them curled up in cylinders and immersed in fluid (184b).

Travel. Once the witness is ready, and maybe whether he is ready or not, he travels from earth to the otherworld. The story describes the travel in 15 of 31 cases, half the total, and all in the proper place. The witness gets there from here aboard a UFO in 29 out of the 45 journeys where the means of transportation is certain, or 64%. A dozen cases (27%) transport the witness by nonphysical means, in a dream (44,161,205,208), trance (203, 204), vision (184a, 198c), or out-of-body experience (199a,199b,199d,212). The dreams might simply recover lost memories, but the other cases claim actual nonphysical travel. In the four remaining cases no real journey occurs, but the witness sees films or similar images (155,168,194a) or holographic scenes (179) of another world. The beings may show photographs of their home world as well (65). Some witnesses report seeing the sky, stars or planets out the window or moving across a screen in a real or simulated journey (72, 80, 83, 93). Others notice even more vivid evidence as they see clouds and the earth off in the distance (88, 131).

Underground. What happens next comes as a surprise even by the standards of UFO abduction stories. Instead of simply flying to another planet, the witness goes underground, undersea or through a tunnel to an apparent underworld in 10 cases (30%), only once with the event misplaced. Betty Aho's 1950 journey (192d) illustrates all three possibilities--first the spaceship plunged into a sea and came out again, then entered huge crystalline caverns which broadened into a vast underworld. The case of Filiberto Cardenas (170) is almost as complete, since beings escorted him to a beach, unlocked a rock and led him through a tunnel stretching beneath the sea. Tunnels are somewhat ambiguous indicators of underground locations. Betty Andreasson's 1967 abduction (192g) leaves no doubt, since she passed through a long, dark

tunnel like a mine shaft hewn out of rock, while R. O. (208) dreamed of a tunnel located underground. The rest seem to be artifacts of the travel process in some way, since Gaynor Sunderland was sucked up through a tunnel in an apparent out-of-body experience (199a, 199b) and Sandy Larson saw the earth in space through the end of a luminous tunnel on her way back to earth (188b). B. S. W.'s case (177) is even more problematic, since he saw clouds and passed through a tunnel on his way to a theophany experience. The underworld nature of the otherworld is made clear by the means of entry when the witness enters a doorway to the underground (203) or the craft flies inside a mountain (204). Both of Betty Andreasson's journeys (192d, 192g) led to an underworld, judging from the tunnel entrances and no indication that she returned to any surface during her stay. Jose Antonio da Silva's otherworldly prison seemed hewn out of stone and populated by troll-like beings, suggesting another underground setting (176).

Field. The witness's first sight on the otherworld is a landing field or hangar in six cases (19%), all in the right position. This field is like an airport with craft similar in design to the witness's vehicle parked there (157, 158, 167, 178, 192d), though the location varies from Mars (158) to the North Pole (178) to an underworld (192d). Travis Walton (166) passed through a huge room shaped like a cylinder segment where his craft and several others sat, as if in a hangar. This room may have been aboard a mother ship rather than on an otherworld.

Landscape. A sightseeing tour lies at the heart of the otherworldly journey, and 24 cases (77%) contain this scene as well as locate it in the same relative position. Considerable variety and some apparent contradictions characterize the appearance of the otherworld. Several witnesses find it lush and fertile, with unusual plants (161, 199a) or tropical in climate (175); but others find the planet a barren and lifeless desert (164) or airless (204; see also Table VII-5). Betty Andreasson saw both in 1967 (192g), first a red-lighted realm without vegetation and only ugly, lemur-like animals crawling over the walls of buildings, then a fertile realm with plants, water and wildlife. On a balance the barren image prevails. Besides the overt descriptions of barrenness witnesses also mention a devastated surface (172, 199b), abandoned city (169), scenes of the destruction of planets (168, 179), and mention by the beings that their planet was dying (164, 165). Beyond these overt indicators, some witnesses describe unwholesome conditions on the otherworld, like clouds, mists and dismal chilliness (192d, 199d, 203) or dim light no brighter than moonlight over a world barren except for spindly trees, such as Sandy Larson found (188b), and the similar description of a uniformly gray sky with stunted trees and unnatural grass seen by Anatoly Malishev (167). Carl Higdon found Ausso's planet dark, but Ausso's aversion to sunlight casts doubt on the assumption that they simply arrived at night. Darkness seemed natural to the place (165). When lighted with something resembling sunlight an odd quality still predominates on the otherworld. Uniform but sunless lighting illuminates the sky in some cases (157, 192d, 192g, 199d), the sky or sun is red (169, 199a, 199d), or the sun is small and the moon large (204).

Signs of a bustling civilization offset the grimness of the physical environment. Twelve reports (39%) include an otherworldly city seen in the distance or entered into, described as having tall buildings

(169), a shining metallic composition (164), a pyramidal shape (160) or a domed covering (157, 172), this latter perhaps another indication of an environment hostile to life. The witness may see stores (157), eating places (204) or suspended roadways in or around the city (157, 192g), and the streets may be busy with people (184a, 199a). While in the city the witness may visit a factory where the beings manufacture UFOs (121, 161, 204) or energy-producing crystals (160). Pyramids figure into several reports, either as structures on the landscape along with sphinxes (192g) or as the shape of the city itself (160). Even in one earthbound trip the witness flew to Giza and saw Egyptian pyramids (151), and another witness saw mental images of pyramids after an abduction (222). If the witness does not see a whole city he still may observe structures like a tower with a beacon of light and a building, where Carl Higdon had his examination (165), or the isolated square building Sandy Larson visited (188b). Among other sights on the otherworld, one witness viewed a thunderstorm with ball lightning (160), while several reports mention humans there on the surface (160, 165) or waiting in a landed ship (158). Gerry Armstrong saw human children aboard ship while in transit (194a), and though R.B. Hooper never saw any humans, the beings told him that some humans who went to the otherworld did not want to return (159). He did not choose to be one of them. Crystals held an important place in the otherworlds Betty Andreasson visited. On her first trip (192d) she passed through a tunnel of ice, then went through a silent crystalline forest where butterflies and flowers came to life momentarily when she touched them. Her meeting with The One occurred beyond a crystalline door, and she later saw beings mine crystals in an underground tunnel. The beings burned a crystal before her in what seemed like a ceremony of unknown significance. When in the fertile otherworld during her second visit (192g) she approached a great suspended cluster of crystals just prior to her encounter with the Phoenix. The otherworldly city itself was made of crystals in another case (160), while the crystalline chambers some witnesses travel in (see above) and the crystal components of the UFO propulsion system (see chapter on Craft) suggest a special status for this state of matter in abduction stories.

Museum. A final component appears in only five cases (16%), four in the right place, but the content is striking and consistent enough to deserve special consideration. As Betty Aho (192d) entered the great cavern leading to the otherworld she saw blocks of crystals or ice, each containing youthful humans of both sexes and dressed in different ethnic or historical costumes. A similar "museum of time" recurs (155), while Mario Restier visited a more conventional museum where he saw images of earth and the violent acts of humans (157). Jose Antonio da Silva saw four dead men of different races on stone slabs (176), though these corpses may have represented an incidental and discomfiting observation rather than a specimen display, and Gaynor Sunderland (199b) saw an alien zoo full of strange animals.

Fidelity to Type. Enough order regularizes otherworldly journey episodes to treat them as a type, though a not very complicated one. Removing the single-incident cases leaves only 18 to count as the few, the proud, the well-ordered. Like their predecessors, events in this episode pass the test that shows their order to have only the remotest probability of occurring by accident (see below). Of these 18, 15 cases (83%) are true to type and 3 (17%) deviate by one or two events. Seven

orthodox cases have two events and five have three, but two have as many as four and one even has five possibilities in order. The commonest elements are travel and landscape, with preparation also making a respectable showing.

The order of this episode carries dubious significance, however, since the cases are few and many components assume an expected place. An otherworldly journey requires travel and a destination where otherworldly sights appear, preparation comes naturally to space-age consciousness and a landing field seems reasonable enough. In most respects the form of the otherworldly episode could result from chance. The content is another matter; its strangeness and consistency point in the opposite direction toward experience or tradition.

Theophany.

One other incident may happen on the otherworldly journey, a meeting with a divine being or a sacred experience of some other sort. With only six cases to represent this episode it qualifies as the rarest part of the abduction story, and yet a distinctive part. Betty Aho's tour through the otherworld (192d) included passage through a subterranean conduit to a glass wall with a great door. She left her body behind and entered the door, then spoke with the being known as "The One," seemingly God, and came out with a look of radiant joy on her face. She was not at liberty to reveal the message. A tall human man with light colored hair and dressed in a robe, angel-like in appearance, then directed her to another transport. Her second journey (192g), and the first on record, took her through the fertile otherworld past a mass of hanging crystals to a huge eagle-like bird backed by a dazzling light. As she approached the heat grew more intense until she nearly lost consciousness, then the temperature dropped and the light dimmed, whereupon she saw that the bird was gone. In its place was a pile of glowing embers. They cooled to gray ashes, then a gray worm crawled out of the ashen pile. What she witnessed was a vision of the Phoenix, which Raymond Fowler discovered was an early Christian symbol [1]. A voice she interpreted as God's then spoke to her, telling her she had been chosen because of her faith in Jesus and that she would lead others to the light. Little mystery clouds the purport of these two accounts--they clearly describe an encounter with God. Relating the other theophanies to the Andreasson cases requires interpretation, and trades on the presence of saintly or holy figures. On BSW's otherworldly journey he passed through clouds and a tunnel to see an eye, pyramids and an old man with a beard (177). The two former images could have a Masonic origin or derive from inspection of the back of a dollar bill, but the old man sounds like a saint or prophet and therefore belongs here, however tenuously. Witnesses in the Day case (179) experienced an event with more distinctive religious overtones when they saw a hologram showing the destruction of the aliens' planet, then saw a city and an aged being with a glowing sphere called the "seed of life" and apparently regarded as sacred. When the witnesses touched the sphere they felt a sensation of the energy ebbing from the dying planet. A religious figure came to the rescue of Jose Antonio da Silva (176) while evil aliens held him captive. They wanted him to provide them weapons and be their guide for an apparent invasion, but he began to finger his rosary until the leader seized it. While the beings talked among themselves a saintly figure

came to the witness and comforted him with an undisclosed message, unseen and unheard by the beings. When the figure disappeared the beings quarreled and soon returned the witness home. The one case lacking Christian imagery is that of an anonymous Australian boy (178), who dreamed of himself as a fox hunting in the snow and at one point buried in it, when a large faceless being dressed in furs pulled him out and then pulled out a woman and gave her to the witness. This bizarre account harkens back to sacred experiences in shamanism and primitive mythology.

Each theophany is unique and no pattern takes shape among the few actions comprising this episode. A small body of content belongs exclusively to the theophany, as the preceding paragraph shows, and a few related motifs without any connection to a theophany scatter through the accounts (see Table VII-9). Two cases describe angel-like beings akin to Betty Aho's helpers, or at least the beings had fair, long hair, light skin and eyes, and a one-piece garment (152), or a fair Nordic appearance and eyes so pale the being looked blind (154). The children of Mrs. W. R. (27) saw biblical figures within a UFO, and Alan Godfrey met a being named Joseph who was bearded and wore biblical-looking clothes (102). Sgt. Moody met a stern but kindly elderly being who spoke to him as "my son" (150), and Mona Stafford saw an apparitional figure of biblical appearance after her abduction (91). Jose Antonio da Silva was not the only human to receive help, since Jackie Larson (188b) heard evil beings ridicule her Christian faith but higher beings overcame the evil ones.

Souvenirs.

Some reports include an instance where the witness receives a gift from the beings or gives them one somewhere in the course of the abduction. Souvenir incidents are not complex or separate enough to stand as an episode in their own right, but they add some distinctive motifs to the overall story. Julio F. gave the beings two cartridges from his hunting rifle (143), Sandy Larson satisfied the curiosity of beings who accompanied her to her laundry room by giving them a cup of detergent (188b), and Jack T. gave a musical instrument to the leader as a gesture of friendship (196e). From the beings Miguel Freitas received three gifts, one a box from which the aliens spoke. He abandoned the box and police confiscated the rest (122). A metal sphere covered with symbols came to Bill Herrmann in a ball of fire (191a). Arno Heinonen claimed that the beings gave him a stone and that he could summon them with it (197). These polite exchanges satisfy curiosity or foster goodwill, but they are less common than forcible seizures or theft. The beings may take personal valuables like cigarette lighters or watches (83,124,176), a button (140) or a cross (194a), though in some cases the beings return items awhile later (91,104,121). In two cases the beings coveted the hunting rifles of their captives, but in the end surrendered the weapons as the rules demanded (143, 165). Some witnesses steal or attempt to steal a souvenir--Antonio Villas Boas failed in his attempt to take a clocklike device from the ship (124), but Mario Restier claimed he picked up a piece from an alien factory and kept it a secret for many years (157). One witness even tried to hold a being as proof but came away empty-handed (133). A few witnesses have taken temporary possession of an alien artifact, most notably Betty Hill (136) and Betty Andreasson

(192g). Betty Hill wanted something to prove that her experience was real and the leader agreed to let her take a large book from the ship. As she was leaving, members of the crew conferred for awhile and finally the leader reclaimed the book, apologizing that the others objected to her keeping it. He could offer only the sight of the takeoff as compensation. When the beings entered Betty Andreasson's house she showed them a Bible, which they claimed and instantly copied, and she received a small blue book with 40 luminous pages in return. She and daughter Becky looked at the book for about ten days, when it disappeared from its closet hiding place. Ausso gave Carl Higdon some food pills and he swallowed some, then pocketed the rest until his return, when Ausso floated the package out of Carl's pocket (165). Rick Lenz resisted surrendering a black box as he left the ship (86), and in 1975 Debbie Davis received a black box and a warning she could not keep it (195). The commonest "souvenir" is not physical but a sight or memory of a star map, usually luminous (109,131,136,139,146,166,179,181,193a), sometimes three-dimensional (33, 191b). Other maps, pictures or globes may appear as well (117,130,157,165,192i). Betty Hill's star map began a celebrated controversy with the discovery that the pattern corresponded to the star Zeta Reticuli and vicinity.

The Lessons of the Inner Episodes: Taking the Witness for a Ride?

Researchers want answers to the same questions as witnesses--where do the beings come from and what do they want? The examination episode offers valuable clues, but the best evidence comes straight from the alien's mouth in the conference and through the witness's own eyes when he takes an otherworldly journey. With the aliens garrulous and the journeys full of strange sights the answers are plentiful, in fact so abundant and yet so different that they raise a new question of their own, how many answers can we trust? A comparison of abduction stories has shown a recurrent order inexplicable in terms of random chance. If the beings' explanations contradict one another and conflict with sights observed, then these episodes move toward a kaleidoscopic randomness at odds with the rest of the abduction story. A guiding principle of this study has been to let the evidence speak for itself and keep interpretation to a minimum, but such confusing voices raise the need to violate that principle.

Where do they come from? There are almost as many answers to this question as there are conferences and journeys, with the evidence coming from several sources: First is the negative evidence, the case when the beings refuse to reveal their base or evade questions of origin. Betty Hill ran up against this stubbornness in the most direct form when she asked the leader to point out his home star on a map he showed her. He went to considerable length not to answer, turning her question into a question by asking where to find her home on the map. When she could not answer, he told her that if she could not locate her own star he saw no point in revealing his. The affair had overtones of a cat-and-mouse game and chilled momentarily the warming friendship between captive and captor. Thereafter the beings seldom have jeopardized their rapport by using such a blunt approach. When they want to keep secrets the beings more often promise to answer at a later time that never comes, ignore the question as if they did not hear it, or oblige with a vague answer empty of information. These refusals are relatively few and of course

tell us nothing directly. Their value lies in the perspective they lend to more informative replies.

The second source of evidence is an outright explanation by the beings of where they hail from. This information is more often given freely than withheld, and the beings sometimes volunteer the answer even before the witness asks. Planets of the solar system are strictly out of the running except perhaps as waystations, though the beings sometimes name an unknown planet like Janos or something unpronounceable without elaborating on where to find this planet. One case cites the "seventeenth star," another the "fourth solar system," and another (191a) Zeta Reticuli, the same star inferred to be the home base of Barney and Betty Hill's aliens, though general doubts about Zeta Reticuli also casts doubt on this later claim. Few aliens own up to being from even the same cosmic neighborhood as earth and remove themselves as far as another galaxy. Some beings respond with mileage rather than place names, giving out 2.4 light years in an unknown direction, 2.5 light years beyond Alpha Centauri, or as Ausso told Carl Higdon, 163,000 light miles away. The grand prize for most implausible explanation goes to the beings who cited "a small galaxy near Neptune" as their place of origin (145).

A charitable interpretation of these answers would read abductions as the work of beings from several different planets, so different answers honestly reflect different origins. But can each spaceship sail from a different port? The beings say so, but this prospect seems unlikely. More importantly, the variations in answers are more than differences, they are absurdities. Planets without locations, stars without familiar referents, other galaxies as if our own were too small, mileages to land you in the middle of nowhere, and units no one ever heard of--these are the answers dished out prompt and precise, worded in scientific jargon and delivered by someone with a spaceship and alien physique for credentials. How many people would have the presence of mind to doubt, under the circumstances? Yet analyzed in cold blood the answers, taken individually or together, amount to nothing more than a pile of junk. They answer nothing; worse still, they mislead. They trick the witness into thinking he has an answer when all he really has is gobbledygook. One solution is that the beings garble their reply by accident, responding with cocksure glibness in a language they have mastered imperfectly and with concepts from a culture they have just begun to learn. Another possibility is that the witness misunderstands the answer in the excitement of the moment. Public knowledge of astronomy is pretty dismal; a hundred years ago people reported Venus as an electric balloon sent miles high by Thomas Edison, and even today a similar ignorance is responsible for the most reliable constant in ufology, the steady stream of IFOs. Witnesses might confuse the answer even if the aliens used their terms correctly. Neither of these apologies is very convincing--the cunning and subtlety of the beings in some of their answers as well as the star maps they could use to clarify their words belie the first, while the sheer number of different answers and the audaciousness of their improbability overwhelm the second.

In the end the very meaninglessness of these answers may be their meaning. No two of them are alike, not a one really informs the witness. Taken seriously, they nevertheless can have a serious purpose if their

intention is to deceive. The honest beings may simply refuse to answer, but they risk the goodwill of the witness and rouse his suspicions. Less honest beings might dodge these problems by giving out disinformation and achieve favorable results on all counts--the answer satisfies the witness, keeps the place of origin a secret as the beings seem to want, and even hides the truth by leading the witness astray. Whatever the beings say about their origins we must dismiss as worthless.

Fortunately witnesses offer a third source of evidence when they describe the otherworld as they saw it. These accounts restore some of the consistency the explanations lack, but the very answers tease us with a fresh set of problems. The great majority of journeys require a UFO as the apparent vehicle, and some reports describe at length the preparations required, apparently to protect the passenger from acceleration or other hardships of the journey. The frequent observation of star maps is another clue that the journey involves interstellar travel (see Table VII-10, C101). Several cases disclose unambiguous evidence that the witness is taking a space flight when he sees the earth in the distance as a ball in space, or another planet approaching. Strange vegetation, a different sun and unearthly cities side with the straightforward interpretation that the otherworld is really another planet. The witnesses actually identify the planet as Mars in three cases (158, 174, 203), but two went on record in the 1950s when popular belief in martian inhabitants was still current, while subsequent discoveries refute these identifications, if not the cases themselves.

Other evidence from equally respectable cases points literally in the opposite direction, toward a subterranean or submarine otherworld. The underworld imagery is especially vivid in the Andreasson cases, where a being emerged out of the ground (192c), the UFO crashed into the sea (192d), caverns and tunnels were prevalent (192d, 192g), the UFO landing area was dim and misty (192d), crystals dominated several landscapes (192d, 192g), and the sky of the bright otherworld was uniformly lighted without a sun or clear-cut horizon (192g). If her stories monopolized this underworld imagery we could dismiss it as idiosyncrasy, but she has company in describing a bright but sunless sky, tunnels and crystals. Descriptions of dark or dimly lit places with sickly vegetation could apply to other planets or underworlds alike. A few cases include bizarre but specific references to an underworld location when the beings unlocked a rock and led the witness through a tunnel beneath the sea (170), or the UFO flew inside a mountain (204).

Only a few cases specify an underworld on earth, but a final item of evidence implies the otherworld may be just around the corner in an almost literal sense. That evidence is the negligible travel time needed to reach the otherworld. Few abductions last longer than two hours or so, yet this period of time accommodates capture, return and various activities in between, including even the longest trips. Movies like "Star Wars" and "Star Trek" take for granted that we will someday commute to the stars, but the best scientific theories we have veto the prospects for superluminary speeds. Moreover, otherworldly journeys never even schedule reasonable commuter time. Carl Higdon saw the earth as a receding globe almost at takeoff, then in the wink of an eye arrived on the otherworld; Betty Aho (192d) set out in the morning with the aliens and spent a busy day on the otherworld, but returned home in

plenty of time for supper. Her journey involved actual travel time, but not much. Taken at face value, these stories assert the aliens can do something to space or time or both which is far beyond our scientific understanding.

A careful reading of the evidence suggests that the otherworld is not another planet in the usual sense, but perhaps associated with the earth in some way. In the only overt admission along these lines the captors of Meagan Elliott told her they came from the same place she did (146). What this "same place" could mean is an underworld somewhere on earth, though this notion clashes with our present knowledge as squarely as instantaneous travel. The "parallel universe" hypothesis is attractive in this connection, because then the otherworld is always side by side with us, awaiting only a breakdown of the barriers between worlds. This explanation perhaps comes closest to saving the otherworld stories as true experiences, but parallel universes are as speculative as the alternatives. As an added complication, enough differences characterize the reports to require several different otherworlds--not bad after the variety paraded in verbal explanations, but still a disquieting development for a plausible extraterrestrial hypothesis. After all, how many planets lie within excursion distance? A physical otherworldly journey thus demands technology or a physical universe beyond our understanding.

Another possibility upholds the descriptions but reinterprets their nature: What if the journeys too are deliberate deceptions? The beings demonstrate a clear inclination to elude questions or give false responses in their verbal dealings with the witness, and this same deviousness may carry over to visual experiences as well. In this view the otherworldly journey is less superscience than super-Hollywood, special effects carried out perhaps by holography or mind control, both possibilities within close reach of our own technology and both with parallels in other aspects of the abduction experience. This interpretation has the advantage of consistency with the short travel time and deceptive verbal explanations. Differences in otherworldly scenery would not have to assume different planets but simply different shows, and no violation of nature as we know it would occur.

Leaving aside speculations about where or what the otherworld is, the same data tells us something about what the otherworld is like. It is inhabited by intelligent beings who build cities and operate factories, it also has exotic life forms and unusual buildings. This much anyone could guess or imagine sight unseen. A far more striking theme running through many reports refers to the barrenness of the planet, its desertlike surface, darkness, unpleasantness or stunted plant growth. Signs of devastation turn up in report after report to suggest that a natural or man-made disaster shaped the history of the beings. They sometimes live in domed cities and any fertile realms are sometimes--and more accurate information might confirm always--located underground. The real or illusory sights of the otherworld address a message to the witness, and perhaps this message explains why the beings go to the trouble of taking him for an otherworldly ride. How this message bears on the purposes of the beings and relates to other messages they impart brings up the second major issue, what they really want.

Why are they here? Examinations are so frequent and apparently

important that they seem to be the purpose of abductions. This chapter will not change that conclusion, but will modify it somewhat. Assuming the examination to be the real goal of the abduction, what matters about the other four inner episodes is the way they contrast with the examination. There the witness is a victim and subjected to unpleasant experiences against his will, there the beings are businesslike, cold and utilitarian. As soon as the examination is over the witness becomes a guest and the beings transform into considerate hosts. They make amends as best they can with apologies and repay the witness with warnings of danger. The beings may refocus the witness's attention on dangers to the earth and the privileged position he will have in saving humankind from them, or on the services he has rendered the beings. In either case he goes away certain that he sacrificed his time and peace of mind for a good cause. The tour provides a visual extension of the explanations given during the conference and caters to the witness's natural curiosity about the ship and how it runs. As an added bonus the beings may show the witness where they come from, and on rare occasions let him glimpse what they consider sacred. The beings may promise the witness a souvenir, perhaps with sincere intentions to let him keep it or perhaps to pacify him during his stay on board. In this view the rest of the abduction serves to counterbalance the unpleasantness of the beginning episodes. After apologies, considerate treatment and understanding of the beings' work the witness would be mean of spirit to begrudge them the capture and examination, so he returns grateful for the adventure with no ill-will, perhaps ready to cooperate with them in whatever capacity he can. The emotional effect would be the same even if most of the content were phoney and its purpose only public relations. In other words all this might be merely sugar to coat the examination pill.

As many as 48 out of 78 cases (62%) with two or more internal episodes bear out this interpretation (see Tables IV-1 and IV-3). The examination comes first and the other episodes follow, possibly to offset its effects. Not all cases follow this arrangement or even contain an exam. Of the 174 cases with one or more inner episodes, 66 (38%) differ in some way, 55 (32%) by having no examination at all, the remaining 11 (6%) by locating the examination somewhere later in the abduction. The conference seems to be the sole purpose of the abduction in 25 cases having only this inner episode. Another 11 cases contain only a journey and one more has a journey and theophany. Cases with both conference and journey number 13; tour and conference 1; conference, tour and journey 3; journey, conference and theophany 1. The episodes may keep their usual character, but of course they cannot assume an additional function and compensate the witness for an examination he never had. Those 11 remaining cases cannot use further episodes as compensation because one or more of them precede the examination. Four cases involve travel before the exam, so in these cases the journey may be utilitarian in purpose, but the conference comes first in four cases, the tour in one, and both tour and conference in two.

Abduction reports may be fragmentary, so arguments based on missing episodes rest on shaky ground. Still, the evidence leaves good reason to suspect that some abductions have purposes in addition to or aside from examinations. Cases with unconventional ordering of episodes support this conclusion. Some qualitative differences likewise suggest that no absolute unity of purpose exists, since Jose Antonio da Silva's

captors never became friendly (176) and Betty Andreasson (192g) noted the beings showed concern for her comfort and welfare only during the return leg of her otherworldly journey, even though the examination had ended before the journey began. If anxiety or aloofness is typical behavior for the beings prior to completing their mission, this case points to the journey or theophany as the primary goal and not just an afterthought.

The value of conferences is easier to add up once we consider who profits the most. Apologies and reassurances are worthwhile to the witness because they calm him and ease his fears, but a witness is useful to the beings both now and in the future if they win his confidence. The beings provide a wealth of information in the explanations they give, yet most of that information proves counterfeit and worthless. Most of the prophecies of war or mass landings already have failed to come true, though the beings sometimes keep their promise to return. When the beings warn of disasters they speak a language common to environmentalists, pacifists, opponents of nuclear weapons and perhaps significantly, contactees. Nothing really new comes out of these messages; they are high-sounding but empty platitudes already venerable in UFO literature. On the other side of the ledger, the beings get a chance to question the witness about matters of concern like earthly culture and human psychology, also a chance to ask a favor or two of the witness. The usual request is to keep the encounter a secret, but the beings sometimes assign a more specific task like observing other people, spreading a message or learning unfamiliar subjects. An imponderable element enters in as well, the messages or secrets implanted in the mind of the witness in a way that he cannot or will not reveal their contents. The beings sometimes say the witness's life will change, and subsequent events bear out this prophecy, sometimes for good and sometimes for ill (see chapter on aftereffects). Whether the abduction is cause or effect in these cases cannot be decided, but the direction of causation in the story suggests that the witness acts or changes under the influence of something the beings told him or did to him. In sum the benefits of the conference and communication favor the beings rather heavily even if the witness regains his emotional balance in the bargain. That much was his in the first place.

A similar interpretation for the other internal episodes looks less clear-cut, since the advantages to the beings are obscure. The tour seems to have no purpose but to satisfy the witness's curiosity, and therefore remains unique in its straightforwardness. What prompts honesty in this instance and deceit otherwise may be cynicism, the conviction that the witness will forget what he sees in the end anyway, or that nothing he sees can harm the beings even if he does remember. Otherwise the episode serves one apparent function, to please the witness and foster a positive attitude. Otherworldly journeys, whatever their nature, deliver an exemplary message if we can believe Betty Aho's escort, who told her to remember the crystal forest so others could understand (192d). Theophanies are messages pure and simple, perhaps symbolic like the "seed of life" (179) or Betty Andreasson's vision of the Phoenix (192g), or verbal but secret like her talk with God (192d) or Jose Antonio da Silva's conversation with the saintly man (176). If the aura of holiness is legitimate, the beings may be presenting the witness with matters of ultimate significance. If not, the beings may

manipulate the witness by using illusions of holiness to sway his opinion. All of these episodes have a potential to function as compensation and also the capacity to serve the beings in one or more ways.

What then do the messages of conferences and otherworldly journeys mean, reading between the lines? An apocalyptic thread runs through a great many of these messages--war is coming, the earth is in danger, humans misuse their knowledge, evil enemies threaten humankind. The "museum of time" on the otherworld may echo this warning by showing violence in human history. Alongside this danger theme the beings express a salvation theme--they have come to warn and prepare, they will intervene to help, good times will follow the approaching troubles. In this light the witness finds hope when the beings hint that their abduction operation is widespread and integral to a plan to save the world. The witness has a mission in that plan, since he was chosen for special psychic, spiritual or intellectual qualities and now has received further preparation during the abduction. He will learn and teach, become better for others, grow into a new and different person with enlarged abilities and important though indefinite work to do. Further encounters with the beings or other abductees will follow and advance the witness in this work. If the messages are honest, most of their content boils down to this juxtaposition of bad news and good, with the witness charged to a task of salvation. If true the purpose of abductions is really to save the earth, the beings are our friends and their activities are not only benevolent but vital for human survival. The messages are also akin to contactee tracts and close enough to widespread hopes and fears to lay no claim to originality. Imaginative or profound the messages are not; compelling they are. If dishonesty pervades these messages, the beings deserve congratulations for knowing how to play on human vulnerabilities and win over willing assistants. Who could resist the promise of a leading role in saving the whole earth from impending catastrophe? The beings even know their witnesses well enough to persuade in just the right way: For a religious person who values spiritual things like Betty Andreasson, the beings use spiritual language. For a practical person like Sara Shaw, they reveal a cancer cure. Tailored as they are to the personality of the witness, the messages convince the witness whether they are true or false.

Some conferences and many otherworld sights deliver a different and perhaps more ominous message about what the beings have in mind. When the beings warn about destruction of the earth, the witness may learn they know what they are talking about from their own experience, since in several cases the beings' home planet was destroyed. The devastated appearance of some otherworlds, the dim and infertile conditions of others and the underground location of yet more drop hints that all is not going well with the beings. Their home base is no Garden of Eden. Red suns suggest dying stars, destruction gives clues of nuclear war, darkness and sickly vegetation speak of a losing struggle to survive. The beings sometimes betray their problems in conversation, as when Ausso told Carl Higdon (165) that something was different about their sun (?) and their seas could no longer sustain life, so he came to collect animals for breeding purposes. Carl's rejection as "unsuitable," apparently because of a vasectomy, leads to disquieting speculations about the culinary inclinations of Ausso and his friends. Perhaps the humans Carl saw there had the same purpose as the elk brought with him.

Sometimes the beings admit they are looking for a new planet (164, 168, 199a), or claim an inability to reproduce and need earthlings for cross-breeding (89,131,189a) or experimentation in combining their form with ours (193f). These indications renew a suspicion that the beings are not altruistic and abductions serve the aliens' ends in some way. Any appearance of benevolence is then only a smokescreen to hide the real intentions of the beings.

Do the beings come to help or harm? The answers point either way. If the beings offer help as they seem to do, we must explain why they also lie in the process, and why they make the witness forget the entire abduction if they in fact want him to remember and act on parts of it. That entire sequence after the examination may provide a subliminal educational program, its purpose to short-circuit conscious meddling so the witness will do good works without questions or doubts. Under this view the examination would be a subordinate aspect and the real purpose of abductions to recruit troops for the salvation of humankind. The scenes of devastated planets might then reinforce warnings of danger, and have no more reality than explanations the beings give. These scenes have an unfortunate ambivalency, because they also nurture reservations about the benevolence of the beings. Rereading the abduction in this light restores the examination to its central role and leaves all else to confuse, propagandize and mollify the witness, while the beings manipulate him for their darker purposes. Yet any evidence we have that the beings are in trouble comes directly or indirectly from the beings themselves. If they lie about other matters, why not about this one as well?

Once again, what are abductions? So far the discussion has assumed the stories are true and tried to reconcile the diverse content into a coherent picture. The effort proves a lost cause except by resort to a dangerous perspective, the view that inconsistency is in fact the significant constant. In other words what the beings show and tell makes sense only if the beings show and tell lies. This way lies paranoia, or rather conspiracy theories, which are the next thing to it. Still, no other explanation comes close to bringing order out of the chaos. Simple alternatives, like several planets participate in abductions or the beings are naive in their answers, just cannot cope with the confusion these episodes bring to the abduction story. If salvation programs or invasion plots hold the secret of abductions, deception might give the beings a useful tool for dealing with inquisitive humans. If abductions are scientific in nature, disinformation might serve as a sort of test. No single explanation rings true, so all we have left to hold onto is doubt. Evidence is plentiful and it bristles with indicators pointing one way and another, but nowhere meaningful. Perhaps the beings smile at our perplexity and pass the champagne to celebrate a job well done.

Nothing totally inconsistent with the hypothesis that abductions are real experiences happens in these episodes, but consistency is contrived at best when it has to accommodate the likes of meetings with God, ludicrous information about origins, and instant otherworldly journeys. Here we find the least satisfactory evidence for abductions as a valid phenomenon in their own right. Episodes so nonsensical that only an appeal to deceit unifies them offers the sort of testimony proponents would be better off without.

Better evidence for extraterrestrial visitors derives from the means of communication than from its content. In most cases communication takes place by telepathy, or some such voiceless exchange of thoughts. The idea of thought transference between humans and aliens is certainly no innovation in abduction stories. This form of communication has been a mainstay of science fiction literature and movies for years and also a convenient way for contactees to overcome language barriers, so anyone who wished to make their aliens look advanced and otherworldly could introduce this feature into their story. What sharpens interest in telepathy here are the details some abductees report: A number of witnesses who communicate with the beings by telepathy also note that the beings communicate with each other in a different way, usually a buzzing, mumbling or series of rapid sounds (see Table VII-6, C200). Fewer witnesses observe that they understand the telepathy clearly only when a being directs a message toward them, otherwise it is garbled, faint or difficult to understand (see C116). Thus the telepathy described in abduction stories has specific properties and limitations. These traits are valuable evidence because they suggest a physical phenomenon in action instead of a story in the making. No reason comes to mind for independent witnesses to fabricate the same characteristics, and if readings in abduction lore influenced these descriptions, the readers would need a keen eye for obscure detail to pick up this one.

A psychological reading of the same episodes also faces mixed prospects. Messages have a respectable precedent in religious visions, visits with fairies and initiations in the land of the dead. The visitor may return with some prophecy or warning. He also may acquire psychic abilities or shamanic powers while there, so his future career sets him apart as a special person with extraordinary knowledge and supernatural contacts. Even the aspect of a formal meeting and discussion has parallels in religious and folk belief: Conversations between a dead person and the gods who judge his soul reach elaborate proportions in ancient Egyptian and Zoroastrian religion, though in these cases the well-structured conference was more a theological overlay than spontaneous psychological content. An accounting with St. Peter at the gates of Heaven has a more familiar place in popular Christian tradition. A clue to the origin of conferences in both abductions and religion may lie in an episode of the near-death experience known as "life review," where the witness relives his past and glimpses his future [2]. Here a spontaneous and apparently psychological experience may include a formal scene of introspection and prophecy akin at least as cousin once removed to abduction conferences.

The conference certainly ill-suits a birth-trauma explanation. Who explains spaceships or predicts the future to a fetus? Less difficult to understand is the psychological appeal of the messages. Fear of danger and hope for salvation are common enough in the modern world, as C. G. Jung pointed out. Instead of crediting aliens with a knack for appealing to each witness according to his personality, a simpler explanation looks to the witness as the source of his own irresistible argument. Turned from outside to inside, the messages actually express a wish-fulfillment fantasy. They echo the widespread hopes and fears a salvation myth might draw on for concrete substance as well as the individual idiom of each witness's personal concern. The beings often sweeten their proposals with a personal allurement, a mission for the

witness in the work of salvation. Helplessness in time of peril upsets many of us more than the peril itself, so the chance to take positive action in reality or fantasy is especially attractive, while a special or even leading role could be in a very literal sense a dream come true. In this light conferences have nothing to do with deceitful aliens who know our vulnerabilities, but rather our vulnerabilities contrive aliens as plausible saviors in a technological age. Religion serves a similar purpose for some people and intrudes into a few abduction cases, but most abductees speak the language of their own kind of salvation myth.

If topical discussions configure too rational a scene for psychological experience, otherworldly journeys compensate with an extravaganza of fantasy and wonder. A critical reader can only regard these journeys as the least objective part of the abduction story. The witness often travels by non-physical means, perhaps in a dream or out-of-body experience, while rapid arrival strikes another blow against a literal interpretation even when the witness seems to ride a spaceship. Some otherworlds match the appearance of another planet, but others compare with fairyland or the underworld of the dead by their tunnels, sunless sky, indefinite horizon and dim or diffuse lighting. The contrast between a fertile and beautiful otherworld and a barren, devastated one, sometimes side by side in the same story, parallels a curious theme in fairy lore as well [3]. A traveller to fairyland often sees fine buildings and rich surroundings, only to find out later that the beauty was all an illusion, the buildings poor, the gold dry leaves and the food really ordure. Fairies are masters of illusion in folklore. The otherworld of abductions never transforms from beautiful to ugly or vice-versa, but the opposing descriptions coexist in the beautiful alien city located in a barren landscape, or more generally, in the lush vegetation one witness reports while another sees a sickly growth, the watery against the arid, the bright and warm versus the dim and chilly. The same opposites bound up in folklore preserve their contrasts in abduction lore. If the beings in fact deceive the witness, they relate to earthlings in the same way that fairies relate to mortals. The tour in a psychological context reads as a microcosmic otherworldly journey, since the witness descends into the bowels of the ship to behold its inmost workings, often an engine with crystalline parts (see chapter on the Craft). Crystals intrude into a number of otherworldly scenes, most remarkably in the crystal forest Betty Aho witnessed. What psychological purpose a world of frozen life might serve lies beyond the scope of this discussion, but the incident strikes the reader as an imaginative fantasy of extraordinary beauty. The imagery of crystals extends well beyond personal fantasy and turns up in the otherworlds of many cultures, a fact in itself suggestive of a shared psychological impulse behind all such stories [4].

An argument for the birth trauma hypothesis would fare better by relying on otherworldly journeys rather than examinations, at least with respect to tunnel imagery. Many journey episodes are long on it while capture and examination episodes are not. Other comparisons with birth trauma stretch the point, but even if we cannot identify the specific sources, the wish-fulfilling messages and fantasy-laden descriptions found here favor a subjective origin. The fact that the otherworld seems more familiar from mythology and folklore than astronomy only seconds this proposal. What the witness reports then is an otherworld rather

than another planet, with a geography charted in universal images instead of extraterrestrial observations.

This essay has depended on regularities of form and content to establish the abduction story as a unique type. Now these inner episodes belie this thesis with irregularities on both counts, and reopen the possibility that at least some parts of the story rely on the narrator's personal discretion, or indiscretion as the case may be. Messages flock around the same few themes but fly off in all directions on specifics; otherworlds are otherworldly and even similar to a degree, but witnesses never seem to visit the same place twice. Conventionality and inconsistency leave these episodes suspect: In the first place they tell exactly what we might expect to hear in a story about meeting aliens. A narrator might well prize the conversational opportunities, whether true or fictitious, because conversations allow the beings to express themselves explain their purposes and impart whatever wisdom they have to give in an unambiguous way. Looked at the other way, the narrator might fabricate the scene so he could put his favorite ideas into an alien mouth and thereby win them a sympathetic audience. Any story could highlight conference incidents as a natural consequence of their interest. The audience can be as curious about the ship as the witness, so the narrator who treats them to a tour has satisfied a natural urge in his listeners without delving too deeply into technicalities. Otherworldly journeys are inherent possibilities in contacts with otherworldly beings and certainly add an interesting episode to the story. So interesting, perhaps, that if the journey never took place the narrator would feel obliged to invent one. Theophanies are unexpected, at least not organic parts of anything as secular as an alien encounter, but a religious turn of events may reflect the personal inclinations of narrators who see the hand of God in every event of their lives. Souvenirs carry tactical value whenever a narrator wants to prove his story. With no investment of tangible evidence whatsoever, he profits by the credulity of hearers who buy the story lock, stock and barrel on a promise that at one point he actually held the evidence in his hand. Unwary listeners may credit the form of proof as readily as the fact, and many folk narratives include a lost-token motif to enhance the verisimilitude of the story.

These events hang in an undetermined balance. They could describe an experience either objective or subjective in nature, but they could originate with a narrator who knows how to tell a good story as well. The second characteristic of these episodes tips the balance toward the latter possibility. Honest and reasonable alien visitors should deliver consistent messages; consistent content should surface from the universal unconscious mind. In fact the particulars are a free-for-all of diversity, with little in common except a few very broad themes. Tested against reality the "facts" are not factual and the prophecies prove false. Consistencies persist through descriptions of the otherworld up to a point, but here too the accounts diversify until they become individualistic, their similarities vague and their differences irreconcilable. An evenhanded judgment of these episodes must rule that many of the consistencies are within reach of different imaginations plying similar thematic channels, while the simplest explanation for the conflicting particulars is that each narrator contrives his own. The honesty of individual witnesses precludes outright hoaxes in many cases, but even the possibility that fakery could suffice underscores the

febleness of this part of the abduction story as evidence for a unique phenomenon. If anyone can think of these events, no contact with abduction literature is necessary. One exception is the otherworldly imagery. Some of its scenes are unfamiliar enough that the narrator must arrive at them along a peculiar byway of imagination, or else some source in fiction or fact has influenced the description. Nothing else poses a serious problem, since the messages in general and substantial parts of the journey are quite unimaginative. A contactee with no better yarn to spin could hardly expect to sell a lecture ticket.

- 1) Fowler, Raymond F. The Andreasson Affair, 104-105.
- 2) Ring, Kenneth. Life at Death, 67.
- 3) Briggs, Katharine M. The Vanishing People, 78, 84-85, 90.
- 4) Patch, Howard Rollin. The Other World. See extensive index entries under "crystal, glass."

Table VII-1. Conference Episodes with Events Ordered True to Type.

N = interrogation
E = explanation
T = task assignment

W = warning
P = prophecy

Arrangement of Events					Cases	Total
N	E	T	W	P		
					(1 event)	
N					86, 107, (143)	3
	E				70, 88, 112, 130, 157, 159, 164, 165, 167, 168, 172, 173, 190b, 185c, 189a, 196a, 199b, 210, 215	19
		T			47, 68, 134, 198a, 202, 222	6
			W		138, 152	2
				P	131, 150, 184a, (185b), 194, 195, 201c	7
						Total 37
					(2 events)	
N	E				135, 154, 163	3
N			W		133, 137	2
N				P	170	1
	E	T			89, 102, 144, 193c, 200	5
	E		W		109	1
	E			P	59, 67, 136, 140, 142, 145, 146, 147, 149, 151, 182a, 187b, 191b, 193a, 207	15
		T		P	176, 188a, 188b, 209	4
			W	P	139	1
						Total 32
					(3 events)	
N	E			P	181a	1
	E	T		P	192a, 192b, 192c, 192f	4
	E		W	P	78, 83, 148, 191a, 192g	5
						Total 10
						Grand total: 79

Total events true to form:

N	E	T	W	P
10	53	19	11	38

Vague or indeterminate accounts:

64, 122, 141, 155, 175, (197), 204, 211, 212

Table VII-2. Content of Conference Activities.

Interrogation.	Ask about earthly culture, common concepts:	9	
	86, 133, 136, 137, 143, 144, 163, 170, 181a		
	Ask about psychology, emotions: 86, 107, 137, 163, 188b	5	
	Ask about reproduction, sex: 86, 137, 170	3	
	Discuss religion: 109, 133, 157, 170, (192g), 196e	6	
Ask technical information: 135	1		
Explanation.	Beings reassure, claim to be peaceful: 67, 78, 83, 88, 130, 131, 133, 140, 142, 146, 154, 185b, 187b, 188a, 190b, 191a, 192b, 192f, 193c, 200, 201c, 209	22	
	Disclose origin: 67, 78, 144, 145, 146, 149, 157, 165, 172, 181a, 191a, 196e, 215	13	
	Discuss ship, how they travel: 144, 149, 157, 159, 165, 181a, 191a, (200), 207, 215	10	
	Claim to have bases on earth: 145, 149, 196e	3	
	Call humans fallen or rejects: 192g, 207, 210	3	
	Claim to have watched witness: 83, 102, 140, (182a), (187b), 192a, 192c, 192f, (193a), (207)	10	
	Say witness has open mind or is good subject: 83, 88, 142, 145, 146, 147, 148, 192f, (192g)	9	
	Indicate abductions, studies, are part of a program: 145, (147), 149, 167, 191a, 191b, 192b, 192g, 207	9	
	Refuse or evade explanations: 83, 140, 142, 146, 152, (196e), 212	7	
	Dying planet, infertility: 89, (131), 164, 165, 189a	5	
	Come to protect or prepare earthlings: 154, 185c, 192b	3	
	Task.	Help beings: 144, 176, 188b	3
		Come away with them: 47, 68	2
Help other humans: 211		1	
Spread word that UFOs friendly: 134, 209		2	
Reveal message about disease: 193a		1	
Construct a well according to instructions: 198a		1	
Keep encounter a secret: 68, 89, 102, (137), 148, 181a, 184a, 188a, 188b, 191a, 192a, 192b, 192c, 192f, 192g, 193c, 200, 202		18	
Warning.	Disaster (from tampering with nature?): 59, 78, 83, (109), 138, 139, 146, 148, (149), 152, 168, (192f), 195, (222)	14	
Prophecy.	War: (78), 139, 170, (184a), (185b), 191a	6	
	Life will change: 142, 146, 148, 192f	4	
	Will meet again: 67, 83, 94, 131, 140, 142, 145, 147, 150, 181a, 182a, 184a, 187b, 188a, 188b, 191a, 191b, 192a, 192b, 192c, 201c	21	

Table VII-3. Otherworldly Journeys with Events Ordered True to Type.

P = preparation
 T = travel
 U = underground imagery

F = landing field, hangar
 L = otherworldly landscape
 M = museum

Arrangement of Events						Cases	Total
P	T	U	F	L	M		
						(1 event)	
		U				170	1
			F			166	1
				L		121, 159, 160, 161, 162, 164, 168, 169, 175, 179	10
					M	(155)	1
							Total 13
						(2 events)	
P	T					174	1
	T	U				203	1
	T			L		172, 184a, 199d	3
		U		L		177	1
		(U)			M	176	1
							Total 7
						(3 events)	
P	T			L		165, 188b, 212	3
	T		F	L		167	1
	T	U		L		199a	1
							Total 5
						(4 events)	
P	T	U		L		192g, 204	2
						(5 events)	
P	T		F	L	M	157	1
							Grand total: 28

Table VII-4. Otherworldly Journeys with Deviant Arrangements of Events.

	T		P F			158
		U	T		M	199b
P	T	U	M F	L	U	192d

Total events true to form:

P	T	U	F	L	M	
7	13	7	3	22	3	(from Table VII-3)
0	2	1	2	1	1	(from Table VII-4)

Total events not true to form:

1	0	1	0	0	1	(from Table VII-4)
---	---	---	---	---	---	--------------------

Earthbound Journeys: 44,88,133,146,(151),152,153,154,156,(178),181b,
205,207,(208),211

Vague or indeterminate: 131,163,171,173,186b,191b,194a,198c

Table VII-5. Content of Otherworldly Journeys.

Preparation.	Cubicle: 165, 188b, 212	3
	Liquid: 158, 192d	2
	Liquid Chamber: 157, 174, 192g	3
	Couch, Pad: 192d, 204	2
Travel.	In dream or non-physically: 44,161,184a,198c, 199a,199b,199d,203,204,205,208,212	12
	Film, Holograph: 155, 168, 179, 194a	4
	Uncertain: 121,146,160,162,163,169,170,178,207	9
	UFO: 88,131,133,151,152,153,154,156,157,158,159,164, 165,166,167,171,172,173,174,175,176,177,181b, 186b,188b,191b,192d,192g,211	29
Underground.	Underworld: 170,(176),192d,192g,203,204,208	7
	Tunnel: 177,(188b),192d,192g,199a,199b,208	7
	Submarine underworld: 170, 192d	2
Field.	Landing field: 157, 158, 167, 178, 192d	5
	Hangar: 166	1
Landscape.	Fertile: 161, 175, 192g, 199a	4
	Barren: (162), 164, 169, 172, 192g, 204	6
	Stunted growth, poor light: 167, 188b	2
	Dark: 165	1
	Mention of dying planet: 164	1
	Scenes of destruction: 168, 179	2
	Oddly lighted sky: 157,169,(192d),192g,199b,199d,204	7
	City: 159,164,169,179,184a,192g,199a,199d,204	9
	Domed city: 157, 172	2
	Building: 165, 188b	2
	Factory: 121, 157, 160, 161, 204	5
	Pyramid: (151), 160, 177, 192g	4
	Crystals, crystalline landscape: 160, 192d, 192g	3
Humans seen on otherworld: 158,(159),160,165,194a	5	
Museum.	"Museum of Time": 155, 157, 192d	3
	Dead (?) men on slabs: 176	1
	Zoo: 199b	1

Table VII-6. Conversation Content Motifs.

C100-C199. Manner of Communication.

C100-C109. Verbal.

C100. Verbal communication in incomprehensible language:

12, 61, 68, 124, 143, 152, 154, 176, 221, 265 10

C101. Verbal communication in subject's language:

53, 66, 68, 83, 89, 105, 123, 133, 134, 149, 157, 163, 165, 168, 170, 172, 190b, 200, 207, 249, 257, 261 22

C102. Verbal communication through mechanical intermediary:

66, 76, 83, 149, 185c, 197, 201c 7

C105. Sign language or gesture: 74, 124, 166, 176, 178 5

C110-C119. Telepathy.

C110. Witness hears voice in head or understands without hearing:

8, 33, 36, 42, 47, 50, 54, 58, 62, 64, 67, 72, 76, 78, 80, 83, 86, 88, 89, 90, 95, 96, 98, 101, 103, 104, 112, 116, 117, 125, 126, 130, 131, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 154, 157, 159, 160, 164, 167, 168, 170, 171, 177, 179, 181a, 181b, 183, 184a, 185c, 187a, 187b, 187c, 187d, 188a, 188b, 189a, 191a, 192a, 192b, 192c, (192d), 192f, 192g, 192h, 193a, 193b, 193c, 193d, 193f, 194a, 196c, 196e, 199a, 203, 204, 205, 209, 210, 217, 220, 222, 245 98

C111. "Voice" has foreign accent: 78, 136 2

C116. Subject understands beings only when they direct thoughts to him:

131, 143, 179, 192g, 196e 5

C119. UFO responds when witness directs thoughts toward it: 47 1

C120-C129. Miscellaneous Phenomena.

C121. Only one being communicates with subject: 179 (see also Beings) 1

C200-C299. Communication Between Beings.

C200-C209. Manner of Communication.

C200. Beings communicate with each other using a buzzing or mumbling sound, or rapid noises:

80, 83, 88, 95, 102, 120, 126, 133, 136, 172, 179, 181b, 187a, 192h, 193f, 199b 16

C201. Animal noises (yelping, dog bark) or unknown language:	
124, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 168, 170, 189a, 190b, 204	11
C205. Telepathy with each other: 81, 145	2

Table VII-7. Content Motifs of Messages.

M100-M199. Messages from Beings to Witnesses.

M100-M109. Reassurances.

M100. Beings promise the witness personal safety, say they are peaceful or mean no harm in general:

67, 78, 81, 83, 84, 88, 96, 104, 129, 130, 131, 133, 134, 136, 140, 142, 154, 159, 168, 177, 179, 180b, 184a, 187a, 187b, 190b, 191a, 192b, 192d, 192f, 192g, 193a, 193c, 194a, 196c, 196e, 201c, 209, 245 39

M101. Beings promise the witness's loved ones will be safe:

98, 179, 192g 3

M102. Beings promise a test will be painless: 85, 192g, 192h 3

M103. Beings promise to return the witness home: 131, 188a, 192d 3

M105. Beings request witness to be unafraid: 42, 105, 157 3

M109. Farewell: 144, 168, 179, 199a

M110-M119. Instructions.

M110. Perform a utilitarian act (undress, climb onto a table):

136, 188b, 192h 3

M111. Charge witness with a task, such as to teach or learn:

70, 96, 129, 133, 134, 144, 176, 183, 184b, 187c, 188b, 192d, 193a, 198a, 199a, 199b, 209 17

M115. Beings ask witness to come away with them:

47, 52, 58, 68, 188b, 192g, 193b, 193c, 193f, 197, 209 11

M116. Beings say the time has come for the witness to return:

130, 150, 179, 193f 4

M117. Tell witness a sight not for his eyes: 102 1

M118. Swear witness to secrecy: 66, 84, 188a, 188b, 194a, 195, 200, 202 8

M119. Tell witness to forget, that the time is not yet right:	
36,50,62,68,126,136,137,138,149,150,167,172,181a,184a,188a,188b, 191a,192a,192b,192c,192d,192f,192g,193a,193c,196c,212,245	28
M120-M129. Statements of Purpose.	
M120. Beings come to warn or prepare:	
133, 138, 148, 149, 151, 152, 157, 185c, 192b, 192g, 197	11
M121. They have come to others: 104, 145, 192b, 192g	4
M122. They have watched the witness, or have a special interest in him:	
83,88,140,142,145,146,147,148,182a,182b,187b,187d,192a,192c,192d, 192f,192g,193f,196a,207	20
M125. Beings come to teach, learn, experiment: 70,130,131,165,191a	5
M128. Beings come to combat evil enemies or prevent misuse of secrets:	
154, 192f, 192g	3
M129. Beings come to solve a problem of their own (reproduction, look for a new planet):	
89, (131), 164, 165, 168, 176, 189a, 193f, 199a, 199d	10
M130-M139. Information About Origins and Nature of Beings.	
M130. They tell the witness where they are from, but in meaningless or nonsensical terms:	
67,68,78,112,133,144,145,146,149,157,165,172,173,179,182b,191a, 192i,245	18
M131. They refuse to reveal origin (see B906): 83, 136, 152	3
M140-M149. Prophecies.	
M140. A time of tribulation is at hand: 59, 192f	2
M141. Better times will follow: 148, 192f	2
M142. An apocalyptic event or disaster is drawing near:	
78,83,138,139,162,170,172,187c,191a,195,198a	11
M143. Beings show scenes of past destruction of otherworld or future destruction of the earth:	
78, 138, 184a, 185b, 199a, 199d	6

M145. The witness will do good works, or works for the beings:	
142, 192f, 192g, 193a, 193e	5
M146. Life of witness will change: 142, 146, 192f, 196e	4
M147. The witness will meet other abductees: 188b, 192b	2
M148. Beings will reveal themselves to the public, or help in a crisis:	
150, 162, 184a, 187c, 187d, 192g	6
M149. Beings promise to return, to take witness with them or find him again:	
45,66,67,75,83,94,95,130,131,133,136,138,140,142,144,145,147,162,168,171,176,179,181a,182a,184a,184b,187b,187c,187d,188a,188b,189a,191a,191b,192a,192c,193f,194a,195,196e,199c,201c,220	43

Table VII-8. Content of Otherworld Motifs.

W100-W199. Nature and Conditions.

W100-W109. Environmental Conditions.

W100. Sun of otherworld unlike our sun: 165, 199a, 204	3
W101. Lighting diffuse, with no sun or definite horizon visible:	
157, 167, 177, 192d, 192g, 199d, 245	7
W102. Otherworld is dim, dark, chill, misty, disagreeable:	
165, 188b, 192d, 192g, 203	5
W103. Otherworld is barren, lifeless, desertlike:	
164, (169), 172, 179, 188b, 192g, 199b, 204	8
W104. Otherworld has unfamiliar plants, animals:	
161, 167, 177, 192g, 199a	5
W105. Otherworld is beautiful, fertile: 175, 192g, 199a	3
W106. Otherworld composed of crystals, transparent forms: 192d	1
W108. Otherworld is silent: 192d	1

W110-W119. Suggestions of Location.

W110. Earth seen departing, otherworld approaching:	
165, 171, 199d, 204, 212	5
W111. Base on moon or planet: 167, 172	2
W112. Witness enters sea to reach otherworld: 152, 170, 192d	3
W115. Being appears from underground or goes underground: 192c, 199d	2
W116. Entrance leads underground: 170, 199a, 203, 204, (207)	5
W117. Otherworld contains minelike tunnels: 170, 192d, 192g	3
W118. Luminous tunnel to otherworld: 168b, 199a, 199b	3

W200-W299. Civilized Structures on the Otherworld.

W200-W209. Structures Associated with Travel to and from Otherworld.

W200. Hangar-like room: 166	1
W201. Landing field, with other UFOs present: 157, 158, 167, 178, 192d	5
W205. Corridor: 166, 176, 177	3

W210-W219. Otherworldly City.

W210. Witness sees an unearthly city:	
159, 160, 164, 169, 172, 179, 184a, 192g, 199a, 199d, 204	11
W211. Witness sees domed city: 157, 172	2
W212. Witness sees pyramid: 177	1
W215. Witness visits a factory: 121, 157, 160, 161, 204	5

W220-W229. Other Structures on the Otherworld.

W220. Suspended roads or streets: 157, 192g	2
W221. Otherworld has temples, pyramids: 160, 192g, 199d, 222	4
W222. Building carries light beacon: 165	1
W225. Otherworld contains museum or zoo:	
155, 157, (176), 192b, 196b, 199b	6

W300-W399. Miscellaneous Sights in the Otherworld.

W300-W309. Inhabitants of the Otherworld.

W305. Normal humans are present: 158, 160, 165 3

W400-W499. Means of Journeying to the Otherworld.

W400-W409. Non-Physical Travel.

W400. Scenes of the otherworld appear through a window, viewscreen or apparition-like image:

65, 72, 80, 83, 88, 93, 131, (164), 168, 179, 194a 11

W410-W419. Physical Travel.

W410. Witness travels in immersion chamber:

157, (158), 174, 184b, 192d, 192g 6

W411. Witness travels on water bed or pad: (111), 146, 192d, 204 4

W412. Witness travels in cylinder or cube: 159, 188b 2

W413. Witness travels in chair or on a bench: 165, 176, 192g 3

W414. Witness sleeps through trip: 157 1

W415. Witness senses motion, acceleration: 146, 165, 180a, 192d 4

Table VII-9. Theophany Content Motifs.

T100-T199. Meeting with Divine or Spiritual Being.

T100-T109. Place of the Meeting.

T106. Meeting occurs behind cluster of crystals or crystalline door:
192d, 192g 2

T110-T119. Accompanying Sights.

T110. Angel-like beings conduct the witness: 152, (154), 192d 3

T120-T129. Nature of the Encounter.

T120. A saintly or elderly being appears:	27,102,(150),176,177,179	6
T121. An apparitional figure or symbolic scene appears:		
176, 177, 178, 192g		4
T122. The witness meets with God:	192d, 192g	2
T125. The witness receives a message:	176, 178, 192d	3
T126. Witness receives help against evil beings:	176, 188b	2
T130-T139. Effects of Meeting.		
T130. Witness feels experience was joyful, ineffable:	192d	1
T135. Witness feels physical sensation:	179	1

Table VII-10. Souvenirs.**S100-S199. Exchange of Tangible or Intangible Gifts.****S100-S109. Nature of Souvenir.**

S100. The witness asks for, steals or attempts to steal, or receives as a gift or exchange, a book, clock or other physical item from the beings:		
122, 133, 136, 157, 191a, 192g, 197		7
S101. The witness sees a star map, perhaps depicting the beings' place of origin:		
33,109,117,131,136,139,146,157,165,166,179,181a,191b,192i,193a		15
S102. The witness sees pictures of a planet:	130	1
S105. Beings take objects from the witness, or are given objects by him:		
83, 91, 104, 121, 124, 140, 143, 165, 176, 188b, 192g, 194a, 196e		13
S110-S119. Limitation of Possession.		
S110. Beings reclaim souvenir before witness leaves:	86, 136, 165	3
S111. Witness retains an object a limited time:	192g, 195	2

Chi Square Test for Order of Events in the Otherworldly Journey Episode.

No. of events:	2	3	4	5	6	
Correct order (observed):	7	5	2	1	0	15
Incorrect order (observed):	1	1	0	0	1	3
	8	6	2	1	1	18
Correct order (expected):	4	1	0	0	0	5
Incorrect order (expected):	4	5	2	1	1	13

(based on respective probabilities of 1/2, 1/6, 1/24, 1/120, 1/720)

$$\chi^2 = \sum \frac{(\text{observed} - \text{expected})^2}{\text{expected}} = \frac{(15 - 5)^2}{5} + \frac{(3 - 13)^2}{13} = 28.$$

An assumption that chance alone accounts for the observed order fails decisively, since this chi square value amounts to less than a chance in a thousand that the assumption could be right. Large as the value is, it still is lower than most of the values we have seen before, due to the small size of the sample.

VIII. AFTERMATH: THE LONG HANGOVER OF ABDUCTIONS.

When the abduction ends the witness often goes home literally and figuratively scarred for life. He departs with jigsaw puzzle pieces of evidence which fit together only over a period of time, with damage to his body he notices all too soon, and with a sort of contract with the abductors to meet again in some way, shape or form. In 151 out of 240 cases (63%) the experience continues along one or more of these lines during the next few days and perhaps over years to come. These aftereffects lack the rigorous stages necessary to bring a clear-cut episode to life, but the events recur often enough to distinguish themselves from chance occurrences and stand out as curious enough to hint at a cause-and-effect relationship with the abduction. An outline of aftermath events includes the following possibilities:

I. Immediate aftereffects appear from the time the witness returns and last from a day or two to a week.

A. Physical consequences of the abduction include injuries, eye damage, unusual thirst, equilibrium problems, headache or nervous difficulties, gastrointestinal upset, cuts or burns, and sleep disturbances.

B. Mental or emotional consequences at this time include temporary amnesia and unusual actions like a desire to bathe or glance at the sky.

C. The witness's car and watch may perform oddly, or animals may react to the witness in uncharacteristic ways.

II. Intermediate aftereffects follow in the coming weeks or months.

A. Most physical consequences pass, though some effects are periodic and a few others like weight loss appear over time.

B. Psychological effects centered on recollection of the abduction come to the fore during this period: The witness may feel anxious without knowing why or panic in circumstances somehow reminiscent of the abduction, dreams of the experience occur and even conscious memories may return, and the witness feels an urge to keep the experience secret or at least regrets revealing some aspects to other people.

III. Long-term aftereffects may stretch on for years.

A. The whole personality of the witness may change for better or worse.

B. Paranormal phenomena like apparitions and poltergeist activity may haunt the witness, psychic powers may develop or enhance, and "Men in Black" may persecute him.

C. Other encounters and abductions may follow, while friends and relatives may be drawn into the net of extraordinary experiences.

The percentage of cases with aftereffects reported is respectable, but the average density of events per case is low--539 realized out of 5,889 possibilities, or about 10%. These events may suffer the same fate

as the return and get lost in the shuffle, while many investigations wind up and go to press before aftereffects have time to unfold. Then too a witness may not associate something like thirstiness with an abduction he does not yet remember having until recollection of the thirst passes beyond recovery. For reasons such as these we can suspect that the available record slights this aspect of the abduction experience. We are fortunate that a few cases append detailed accounts of the aftermath to suggest just how complicated this side of the encounter can be:

--Herb Schirmer (149) felt sick, weak and nervous later the night of his abduction. He found a red welt on his neck, suffered insomnia and experienced a chronic buzzing in his ears. He later gave up police work and refused to reveal some parts of his encounter.

--A sore back resulting from his struggle persisted with Sgt. Moody for a week or more (150), and a rash soon appeared there. Memories of the abduction returned as fragments after two weeks and full recall came back to him in two months, but he felt uneasy when he took investigators to the site.

--The actual abduction of Antonio Villas Boas (124) followed two UFO sightings shortly before. After the encounter he went home and slept most of the next day, then experienced nervousness for the following two or three days and suffered headaches, insomnia and nightmares as well. By the second day his eyes began to burn and water, a condition which persisted a month. Sunlight only aggravated the condition. The insomnia passed within a few days, to be replaced by excessive sleepiness for a month. Nauseated at first, this condition soon left him and his normal appetite returned. When he bruised his arm eight days after the encounter, the bruise infected and persisted a long time while similar spots appeared on his skin for no apparent reason. He later became a lawyer, an unusual achievement for a back-country farmer who had acquired no more than a primary education at the time of his abduction.

--When Carl Higdon returned (165) he was so confused and disoriented that he did not know where he was, his wife's name or his phone number. He was acutely sensitive to touch and light, his eyes were red and watering, and he was sore from falling. Hospitalized then, he had no appetite for a day but then became ravenous; while there he began to tell about his experience. A balance problem troubled him for a while, but his TB scars and kidney stones had disappeared. Later UFO sightings and an out-of-body experience followed.

--David Stephens and his friend (140) noticed that each other's eyes had turned orange after the abduction, a condition which persisted for three and a half days and came to the attention of Stephens' mother. The men felt cold and sore when they reached home; they were light-headed and had burning eyes, but lacked balance and coordination. Dry throats plagued them and intense sleepiness set in. A few days later hallucinatory and apparitional experiences began as the men saw spectral faces and flying cubes, while poltergeist activity commenced as ashtrays levitated and strange knocks sounded in the night. A man in a dark blue suit warned Stephens not to discuss the experience and he would not reveal some information to investigators.

--The three witnesses in the Casey County, Ky., abduction (91) felt thirsty when they reached home. At that time their skin burned and wetting it only intensified the painful sensation. Burn marks and eye inflammation persisted for weeks, while the women suffered a notable loss of weight and only slowly recovered. Louise Smith's parakeet had been friendly before the abduction but immediately after began to avoid her, then died two months later. Her car, watch and alarm clock gave trouble as well. Elaine Thomas developed a more outgoing personality and all the women had psychic experiences, including an apparitional figure seen by Mona Stafford. The abduction site terrified Louise Smith, but she returned there one night as if summoned and subsequently experienced poltergeist-like activities when two rings disappeared from her fingers and then reappeared near her front door.

--As Barney and Betty Hill drove away from their abduction (136) they glanced at the sky and persisted in this seemingly pointless behavior even after reaching home. Both of them felt unclean and Betty did not want the luggage in the house. She never again wore the clothes from that night. Barney examined the lower part of his abdomen as soon as he reached home, but did not know why. They found that their watches had stopped and that circular marks covered the back of the car. Ten days later her nightmares of an abduction began, while Barney dreamed of a roadblock. The sight of a real roadblock caused Betty to panic, while throughout his life Barney felt a sense of guilt and foreboding whenever he discussed the UFO sighting and abduction. His health seriously worsened some months later and nervousness seemed to be the cause; besides blood pressure and ulcer trouble, a circle of warts developed in his genital area where, he later reported, the beings had placed a cuplike device. After his death Betty regularly sighted UFOs and mystery helicopters as well as experienced poltergeist and Men in Black activity.

--The Andraesson complex is almost all aftermath--one abduction follows another (192). Betty felt closer to nature after her first encounter and kept the details and messages of her theophanies secret. During the investigation pain in her hands stopped her from revealing some information, and a being spoke through her. She met Bob Luca in a seemingly predestined way and together they experienced poltergeist activity, apparitions and helicopters. An angry voice on the phone preceded the death of two of her sons in an accident and she as well as daughter Becky caught sight of a being with evil eyes who watched them through a window.

These examples illustrate the full panoply of aftereffects in their most provocative manifestations. Seen in the context of these reports the events are clearly too unusual to dismiss as coincidental, and either linked to the abduction with connections plain enough for anyone to see or at least tied by strong suspicions. The timing of events follows no strict schedule, but the examples bear out the general outline with direct physical consequences of the abduction coming first, psychological responses second and broader changes only after a longer interval (see Table IX-1).

Immediate Aftereffects.

External Physical Consequences. The witness's body takes more or

less of a beating during abductions, and usually shows evidence of wear and tear. Eleven cases of outright injuries trace back to specific incidents of mishandling during the ordeal. Carl Higdon was sore and bruised from falling after Ausso dumped him back on earth (165), Sgt. Moody had a sore back after a fight with his captors (150), Gilberto Ciccoli's neck hurt (108), and Jose Antonio da Silva suffered a lame leg (176). Charlie Hickson found himself bleeding from his upper arm (187a) and Mary Gautreau had a sore mouth (113), perhaps consequences of examination procedures. Other effects in this category are more general aches, pains, sores and bruises. Next of kin to straightforward injuries are 20 instances of cuts, scrapes and punctures related to sample taking during the examination. A painless but deep cut in the leg of a child may attract attention only because of sudden bleeding, as if a gluelike substance holding the wound together had given out (1, 33, 181). The arm (187a, 201), nose (195) or ankle (196) may be the site of this cut, while in some cases the wound is no longer active but long since healed to leave a scar (60), perhaps circular in shape (195). Other scars, cuts or spots may appear on the shoulder (100,142), chin (124) or back (148); bruises (186), a rectangular mark (101) or red ring (126) on the abdomen; a diamond-shaped mark on the chest (201) or unhealing marks on the chest and genitals (132). Puncture wounds indicate where a hypodermic needle entered the skin of human captives (131, 171) or a dog (143). Abrasions mean little in themselves, but in one case they occur on the lower spine where inserts may be made (44). Less certainly associated with samples are welts (202) and scrapes (171), while impressions of a clamp device (156) and claw marks (264) have more to do with specimen wrangling than the exam.

Another set of injuries suggests exposure to ultraviolet light as the cause. In 22 instances witnesses described their eyes as burning (17,40,87,124,131,145,176,201), inflamed (91, 197), bloodshot (95), reddened (165), watering (124, 165, 176) or irritated (126, 195). Other ailments include conjunctivitis (47), sensitivity to light (124, 165, 172), dilation (131), vision impairment (22) or blurring (170). With the possible exception of the orange discoloration experienced by David Stephens (140), all these symptoms related to the eyes can be accounted for by exposure to ultraviolet radiation. The witnesses who blamed the light aboard the craft for harming (181) or even permanently damaging their eyes (65) only strengthen this inference. We might also recall the irritating light from the otherworldly tower reported by Carl Higdon (165) and the fact that light with a bluish tinge is common aboard ship (see chapter on The Craft). An even more convincing argument was stated by Coral and Jim Lorenzen after they discovered differential eye irritation among the Casey County witnesses (91). Mona Stafford suffered more than the other two witnesses and was the only one who did not wear glasses. The lenses of the other two women would block some ultraviolet radiation and protect their eyes while Mona Stafford would receive full exposure. The mystery allows a tidy solution if ultraviolet rays are the culprits [1].

Burns of various kinds appear on the skin in 23 cases while itching sensations occur in a couple more, and some of these injuries may trace to ultraviolet radiation as well. Several witnesses report sunburn or redness of the face (171, 197) or feet (23), while another witness said the skin peeled from his face in the morning (67). Other reports of a

burning sensation accompanied by an itching or prickly feeling (121, 131), water blisters on the knees (20), or a rash (190) could be symptomatic of sunburn, itself a consequence of overexposure to ultraviolet. In another case the light from the craft burned the witness (222). The remainder of cases are too indefinite or the burns are localized enough to suggest a mechanical origin. Little more can be said about a spot or welt on the neck (144, 194) or elsewhere (21), or a diamond-shaped burn (201). Luli Oswald reported that a burning sensation in her chest lasted ten days (145) and another witness had numbers and letters burned into her leg (203). Still another witness reported a burning sensation on one hand after a being touched it (220), while witnesses in the Casey County case reported the burning sensation worsened when water touched the skin (91). Wetting an abduction-related wound resulted in the same sensation in another case (201).

Internal Physical Consequences. Thirteen cases of gastrointestinal problems include nausea (20,40,121,124,166,195), diarrhea (121, 201), constipation (176), and unspecified gastric pains or problems (47, 176). Cases of general illness fill out the remainder. In 11 instances the witness suffers headache (14,17,47,52,67,142,191), light-headedness (140), nervousness (124, 149) or shaking (55) soon after an abduction. The equilibrium and coordination of witnesses suffer in 14 cases. A loss of balance (55,111,140,165,197) and coordination (47, 140) are the commonest problems and they sometimes manifest themselves as difficulty in walking (130) or walking as if drunk (101). Related in some sense to these afflictions are the paralysis (148, 180), disorientation (165, 172), fainting (172, 186), sluggishness (17) and falling as if boneless (201) reported in isolated cases. A few witnesses felt weak (149) or tired (4, 100), especially Harrison Bailey, who was overcome by such fatigue and cramped muscles that he had to rest until the following day (134); but conversely a few witnesses have come through the experience with a sense of refreshment the morning after (10, 192g). The witness may lose his appetite for a short while (124, 176) or feel ravenous (130), while Carl Higdon followed a day of no appetite at all with a day of making up for lost time, perhaps the effect of Ausso's 24-hour food pill (165). Another effect of abductions on appetite may be a loss of taste for a favorite food like coffee (131), a craving for foods not previously liked (172), or a long-term change of diet (179). A few miscellaneous internal problems include inability to urinate for 48 hours (143), bleeding gums (201), fever (121), failure to menstruate for nine (!) months (126), sweating and unusual body sensations (170).

A dozen cases mention thirst or dehydration as an aftereffect. Travis Walton drank nearly a gallon of water when he returned, but he had no memory of drinking anything during his five-day absence (166). In this case thirst may have a conventional explanation, but the other reports leave this rather odd consequence as a simple fact. Betty Andreasson felt moisture drawn from her body during preparation for her otherworldly journey (192g), so this connection may offer a clue; but in another case (22) a witness found that the car battery had gone dry. If this latter incident means anything, the cause of this dehydration effect is general rather than specific to the human body.

Now that all these cards regarding internal effects are on the table, some interpretation is in order. No obvious link to sample taking

or ultraviolet radiation accounts for these effects, but the one hypothesis that most nearly consolidates them under a single cause is radiation of the ionizing or non-ionizing types. The gastrointestinal problems and bleeding gums reported by abductees sound like classic symptoms of radiation sickness. Add a case where the witness's hair changed color temporarily (186) or fell out (201), two instances where burn marks or bruises expanded and multiplied when they should have healed (44, 124), or an abductee's death attributed to brain deterioration due to radiation (116) and the notion of exposure to radioactivity gains a foothold in possibility. Microwave radiation can be responsible for manifold symptoms; it may cause headaches and weakness, also eye problems and a prickly sensation, perhaps even paralysis and loss of equilibrium [2]. The heating effect familiar in microwave ovens might have something to do with the dehydration effect, though how is a question for experts. Radiation need not be involved to explain every internal effect--Villas Boas became sick while inside the ship because of the air he breathed, so some mild chemical toxicity could linger on through the days following an abduction, and a body traumatized by some of the insertion and examination procedures might not be a good sport about the experience. Emotional upset is cause enough for many of the internal ills reported. Still, radiation hazards aboard the craft could explain a large block of aftereffects in a single stroke.

Psychological Consequences. Nine cases report confusion or loss of all memory (53,73,83,201), unconsciousness (13, 19) or disorientation (172). In two cases the amnesia was so extreme that the witness could not identify his location or remember his wife's name or his phone number (97,165). Sleep disturbances turn up in 10 cases, 5 of insomnia and 5 of excessive sleepiness. Villas Boas experienced each in turn, first sleepiness on the next day, then insomnia for the next two or three and then sleepiness again for the following month. The witness usually remembers less of his experience in the early aftermath than any other time, but even at this early stage the witness may act on vague and formless impulses left over from his time in captivity. The commonest manifestation of this urge is a desire to wash or a sense of dirtiness left by the abduction. Ellen Sutter feared she had caught an alien disease (32), while the Hills not only felt the need for a bath but Betty did not even want the luggage in the house and Barney hastened to examine his lower abdomen (136). Other impulses may compel the witness to look out the window at the sky (136, 142), return to the abduction site (91,145,171), tattoo himself with a winged serpent (184), or change travel plans as Bob Luca did on his way to meet Betty Andreasson (192). Some of these inexplicable acts may derive from unconscious abduction memories, though others seem related to control influences external to the witness (see Effects).

Animal and Mechanical Consequences. An animal reacts negatively to the witness after an abduction (18,42,91), indicates an invisible presence (179), or shows fear of airplanes or the capture site after involvement in an abduction (108, 131). Watches, clocks, automobiles, radios and tape decks sometimes suffer permanent harm during an abduction as well. In 16 cases a watch runs fast (91,145,190,199) or slow (13,22,185,201), stops (14,58,71,121,132,136,143) or is magnetized (40). One witness reported that every watch she wore after her abduction acted strangely (126), and Elaine Thomas's alarm clock malfunctioned in her

presence (91). The rates of how fast or slow a timepiece ran varies from case to case. When Elaine Thomas reached home she noticed that the minute hand of her watch raced as fast as the second hand, but the watch later returned to normal speed (91). Luli Oswald's watch ran fast by three hours a day (145), while another witness's was ten hours slow (13). Problems related to an automobile occupy 11 cases: The battery was dead (14) or dry (22); operation of the vehicle erratic (16), shaky (145) or otherwise poorer than before (143,179,245); or physical damage present like circular spots on the surface (136) or a broken window (187). Yet in one case the car actually ran better (190). If the witness plays a tape when he is abducted he may find a gap of a few minutes' duration in the recording (143, 201). Why an abduction veteran would spook an animal raises the tantalizing question of what residues or mementoes the witness carries away. The watch effects suggest magnetism and a powerful magnetic field might also account for some of the auto damage, though again these judgments belong to physicists and engineers.

Intermediate Aftereffects.

Physical. The witness usually recovers from the physical effects of the abduction within a few weeks, but some consequences last longer. Five cases of weight loss include the ten-pound drop noted for Travis Walton on his return (166), but other witnesses registered only a gradual fall. All three Casey County witnesses suffered a severe loss but slowly recovered (91). For witnesses in 9 cases the afflictions from the abduction recurred, most notably for Barney Hill when the apparent psychological stress from latent memories affected his ulcer and blood pressure, while a circle of warts grew in the spot on his groin where the beings had placed a cuplike device (136). These recurrent effects become chronic for witnesses who periodically black out (185), become disoriented (172), hear a buzzing sound (149), or suffer frequent bad health (134). A chronic tongue rash (115) and periodic swelling of the fingers (108) corresponded to parts of the witnesses' bodies where the beings had collected specimens. One witness felt occasional urges to flee accompanied by paralysis (175), while Nestor Urruti experienced languidness, sharp pains in his neck and wrists, and a feeling he was someone else, these symptoms recurring for 15 minutes at the same hour every day (92).

Sometimes the effects are not just passing discomforts but become permanent impairments. The list of abduction-related afflictions contains permanently damaged eyes (65) and minor burns or bruises that become serious infections (44, 124), while Harrison Bailey claimed that he had seen doctors for treatment of his post-abduction illnesses only to learn that his internal organs had become those of an old man. The abduction had caused him to age prematurely (134). Elaine Thomas felt she would die soon after her abduction, and did (91), while Fred Reagan died several years after his of brain deterioration attributed to radiation (116). The other and more cheerful side of permanent aftereffects are the 13 instances where the witness left the abduction healed of some ailment. In one case the beings provided first aid and saved a man mangled by a train from bleeding to death (59). They said they acted out of mercy and were as good as their word, since they not only stopped the bleeding but cured his legs of all their injuries. Other witnesses ben-

efitted when a chronic pain disappeared (42), an arm injury healed (88), lifelong back problems cleared up (103), superficial knee scrapes vanished (119), a long-term kidney ailment cured (143), and a persistent sinus condition was relieved (188). Carl Higdon's TB scars were gone when doctors X-rayed him after the abduction and he no longer suffered from kidney stones as before (165). The beings seem glad to help the children they capture, so an earache and rash cleared up by the next day for Meagan Elliott's daughter (146) and a promise to Patty Roach's daughter Debbie that she would no longer be sick came true, since the girl no longer underwent bouts of chronic illness (163). An abduction operation apparently cured one witness of barrenness (109), while another woman who was pregnant at the time soon developed pneumonia and gave birth prematurely, but the child was healthy and even precocious (101). During this same abduction the beings shined a light on her husband's legs, where he suffered from a number of melanoma spots. He felt them burn and later his condition improved. Many of the cures appear to result from deliberate intervention whereas the harmful effects could be accidental. The radiation death is isolated and not well substantiated, while the Harrison Bailey case brings microwaves back to mind. His claim that doctors told him his internal organs were three times older than they should have been has to be read as more figurative than literal, since he was 35 in 1963, the time of his operation, and was still alive 15 years later with organs aged 120. That his vitality declined markedly in the years after his abduction seems certain. Whether the abduction caused his misfortunes or had nothing to do with them is questionable, but his deterioration and bad health could be explained if exposure to microwaves "cooked" him internally.

Mental. Somehow the beings clamp a lid on the witness's memories of the abduction, so instead of a continuum of recall the witness finds only a gap in his life, the famous period of missing time. At first the lid holds tight, but in fact the memories are postponed rather than destroyed. They simmer in the unconscious until they break out by the power of their emotional energy after a period of weeks or months. The most striking phenomena of this middle phase of the aftermath all trace to the reemergence of these memories into consciousness, a sometimes devious and sometimes terrifying process.

The remotest form of recollection is an excessive reaction to some harmless and ordinary situation with similarities to the forgotten abduction. Found in 16 cases, this reaction appears in several forms. One is "UFObia," a strong fear of aerial activity and airplane noises (4, 108), of a roadblock associated with capture (136), or of hospitals because of their resemblance to the UFO examination room (32, 44). A related nervousness or fear overcomes the witness on passing or returning to the site of the abduction, even while he remains unaware of what happened there (31,84,91,180,187,193). The rest of the cases involve no more than a vague anxiety, expressed by a need to bar the door (208), a sense of being watched (42, 84), a feeling that something would grab the witness (1), or that something unpleasant would return (32).

With 42 examples the nightmare or abduction dream counts as one of the commonest of all aftereffects. Ten days after her abduction Betty Hill began a series of nightmares in which she relived her experience in vivid detail, though with a few features distorted, like the noses of

the beings (136). Others may dream only a portion of the experience, such as going inside (71, 110), seeing beings (145), or observing UFOs (194,206). Some cases specify the dreams as recurrent (2,47,63,67,198), even over a period of years (4), but having the dream more than once seems to be the norm.

In another 24 cases the witnesses recall in the most straightforward manner, by direct return of the abduction experience to conscious memory. The return is usually spontaneous and reports furnish no details of the process or dynamics, but some reports mention fragmentary return (38,84,162), flashbacks (44,97,102), or recollections triggered by subsequent UFO encounters (115, 194). Memories may be vague, partial or faint (163,166,196); in Sgt. Moody's case fragmentary memories began two weeks after the abduction and blossomed into full recall in two months (150), while Bill Herrmann had only vague memories for a year and then they suddenly became full and clear (191). Harry Joe Turner's memories returned gradually during the following day (172). Several oddities include the witness whose memory faded, then returned with clarity some 15 years later (216), a case where a child who did not take a drink offered by the beings retained full memory while the parents recovered memories only via dreams (168), and a child whose memory started clear but then faded under questioning (163).

Another 26 cases show signs that recollection conflicts with some urge still opposing recall, so the witness feels some friction when revealing the abduction or some facets of it. These secretive urges take the form of a fear, anxiety or uneasiness over telling what happened (4, 150, 195). At their worst these fears may amount to a foreboding (136), while in one case the witness refused to speak because the beings had threatened harm to his family (92). The feeling may amount to no more than a vague sense that the witness should not tell (69, 199) or may carry the weight of a moral injunction so the witness feels guilty (136) or like an intruder (193). More often moral choice is unavailable and the witness feels ordered to silence, left with at least some parts of the story he cannot reveal (32,142,148,172,179,187,196) or resists telling (140,143,163,166). Luli Oswald's companion was so frightened he refused to have anything to do with the investigation (145). The beings sometimes stoop to such crude controls as a burglar alarm, a ringing sound in the witness's head whenever he remembered the abduction (128) or sensations of pain to compel silence (188, 192). In the latter instance Betty Andreasson felt a prickly sensation and heaviness when investigators interrogated her about the blue book left with her by the beings.

Again the reports lend themselves to a concise explanation in spite of their diversity: Assume some technique allows the beings to block the memory of an abduction out of conscious memory at least long enough for them to make their getaway. Latent in the unconscious and potent with emotion, these memories begin to work their way back toward consciousness and surface at various rates according to individual differences and perhaps unequal applications of the control technique. Even from the start the beings could not erase every vestige, so isolated remnants survived as odd motivations and phobias as inexplicable to the witness as they were intense. What these actions detached from meaning really show is that the witness has lost only access to the memories,

not the memories themselves. How the witness recovers normal usage of memories already owned runs the gamut of possibilities from the unbroken recollections of Charlie Hickson (187a) to the deeply buried memories of Stephen Kilburn (84). He felt an unpleasant sensation that "something had happened" whenever he drove along a certain stretch of road, but not even this prompting could jog his memory and only hypnosis broke the barrier. Between these extremes fall cases of people who take advantage of nature's own channels and contact unconscious memories through dreams while other people achieve spontaneous recall after a period of time, as if a sort of mental novocain had worn off. For others pieces begin to break through and soon all barriers tumble. What counts as the line of least resistance seems to depend on the individual, since in a case where two witnesses experienced the same treatment one witness regained memory through dreams and the other through spontaneous conscious recall (79). Time does not necessarily heal all in these cases, however. Relics of the mental block may remain, either by coincidence or perhaps by design to safeguard something the beings want kept secret. In either case this lingering control brakes the process of recall but fits in readily enough with this interpretation of the data. Then in a large number of cases the witness remembers only imperfectly by his own efforts, or knows no clue but a vague unease, and only recourse to an extraordinary technique like hypnosis can free the locked-away memories.

The Longer Run.

Just when the witness settles down to good health and peace of mind again, something may happen to prove he is still not safe. Someone somewhere has his number, and his troubles may only have begun with that first abduction and its direct consequences. A new round of long-range aftereffects may prolong his indenture to the unknown over years to come. These effects have a less obvious relationship to the abduction than their predecessors, but these same events would be enough in themselves to give anyone a lifetime quota of strange experiences even without the abduction. That any individual should be doubly favored is reason enough to treat both kinds of reports together. The three general categories of long-term aftereffects include paranormal phenomena, personality changes and further encounters.

Paranormal Phenomena. Time was--and that time was not so long ago--when the shortest route to the circular file for any UFO report was through even the slightest detour into psychic matters. The mechanistic bias of most UFO research segregated real UFO reports from anything with contactee, occupant, religious or occult overtones. UFOs belonged to hard science or the trash with no middle possibility. Suppressed, ignored or used as a touchstone to determine hoaxes, paranormal connections won a hearing only in the late 1960s and then only by degrees, with abduction reports instrumental in stretching toleration for the bizarre and incredible among serious students of UFOs. Once investigators began to follow up abduction cases the far-fetched aspects became difficult to ignore. Too many witnesses related occurrences more often identified with parapsychology than ufology, yet these same witnesses described abductions as valid as any others. Why paranormal phenomena should accompany abductions and whether the accompaniment spells any deeper relationship than coincidence remain problematic questions, but the reports are clear enough--the field of strangeness around an abduc-

tion story spreads far beyond the abduction itself and reaches where no reasonable expectations would go.

Paranormal aftereffects divide into categories of Men in Black, apparitions, poltergeist phenomena and extrasensory experiences. These events may be all of a piece rather than separate manifestations, and in any case the phenomena overlap to some degree, so the divisions represent convenient choices for presentation rather than natural kinds.

Men in Black. Albert K. Bender bequeathed to UFO lore one of its most enduring legends when he claimed that three men in black suits and hats knocked on his door in the dead of night and warned him to get out of UFO research. Bender's yarn provided the centerpiece for Gray Barker's 1956 classic, They Knew Too Much About Flying Saucers, which introduced the Men in Black (MIB) to a research community inclined to think of the account, if at all, as simply a good story well told and better taken as eerie fiction than hard fact [3]. Yet Bender's 1953 experiences with the men were neither the first nor the last. When Kenneth Arnold investigated the Maury Island encounter a few weeks after his 1947 sighting, a mysterious caller seemed to know everything that went on in Arnold's Tacoma hotel room and the primary witness reported a visitor who described the encounter in detail, then threatened that something might happen to the witness if he discussed the case with anyone. These incidents climaxed when a military plane crashed and killed two intelligence officers who were carrying a box of alleged UFO fragments, an accident the caller knew about before anyone else [4]. Recognition of the men as regulars in the UFO mystery came only much later. John Keel's investigations of the "mothman" sightings in West Virginia during 1967-68 upset the traditional view that a UFO wave consisted of nothing strange but UFO sightings and enlarged the perspective to include monsters, Fortean events and MIBs as integral components of a more general mystery [5]. Since then MIBs have stepped out of the rumor columns of UFO magazines and into reports gathered by investigators in the field. A readjustment or generalization of Barker's original description will serve as a guide to the men: They seldom dress in black or travel as a trio. More often they operate singly or in pairs, but rarely in larger groups. MIBs often ride in cars, especially large black Cadillacs of a model some years old but seemingly brand new in appearance and even in smell. A physical description may include a "saturnine" appearance, tanned skin and slick, almost plastic-looking hair, but the variety is considerable and bald, pallid examples are likewise on record. The clothing is often dark, out of date, brand new or poorly fitting, the voice and mannerisms mechanical, the language unidiomatic. The men often move clumsily or mechanically. What has remained constant about them are their duties and modes of operation--the men still harass witnesses, threaten and warn, sow confusion, make annoying phone calls, possess extraordinary knowledge and seem potentially dangerous [6].

The men find abductions interesting enough to step in on 15 cases. An intrusion may take the classical form of an official-looking man who called on the witness and delivered a warning to remain silent (3), or who maintains physical and social distance as in the Aveley case, where the witnesses reported that several different cars followed them and men who looked like official police harassed them, though these men proved to have no membership in any police force (179). Even farther removed

from face-to-face contact are the crank phone calls bringing threats or warnings (113,190,192,196) or simply odd noises and annoying malfunctions (136,190,195). The "mystery helicopters" reported in four cases resemble the Cadillacs favored by MIBs, since the helicopters are usually black (192, 194) and lurk around like their automotive counterparts on apparent surveillance missions. As the cars sometimes lack license plates, so the helicopters lack regulation markings (192, 194). Not all MIBs bear warnings--Bill Herrmann met a phoney "UFO investigator" who knew about his abduction before he told anyone and who tried to pump him for information (191) and Betty Andreasson saw a stiff man in dark attire simply walk by her house (192i). Not all MIBs look official, either. David Stephens received his warning from a stocky, crewcut man wearing sunglasses and a dark blue suit (140). The most vivid MIB experience among several in the Kitley Woods complex occurred in 1983 and also involved informal garb, when Sherry saw a long-haired man in jeans and a blue jacket staring at her as she left her apartment. She saw him again a little later when she stopped for a light, then again when she stopped at a gas station and finally when she arrived downtown, yet he was afoot the whole time (195). One man's visitor dressed in overalls (153), though this intruder abducted the witness, a role repeated by the man and a woman who paid three visits to John Williams at his place of work (189). Gerry Armstrong drove away from his intended destination and picked up two young hitchhikers who wanted him to go with them, but he broke away and left them (194d). A woman's abduction dreams included scenes of her walking the streets of New York with two blond but alien men (208). The strange men encountered during the aftermath thus come full circle, from traditional Men in Black to aliens on earth who look like normal people.

So far the men have been all talk and no action, but their behavior is not always so harmless. Betty Hill's encounters with unusual visitors took a comic turn when three different individuals appeared in succession and all wanted to read the gas meter. Less amusing were instances of phone tapping and mail tampering, the disappearance of some financial papers for a few days, and reports by a neighbor that two men used keys to enter her house while she was away (136). The extraordinary oddness of some MIBs stand out in the report of Sarah Hines, who was questioned on the school grounds by a man she described as corpse-like, with long nails and a sinister grin, wearing a black suit and standing with his feet pointed at a 90-degree angle. He asked about her friends and she feared he meant to kill them, but she could not resist him. He seemed to know all about her abduction and disappeared before her eyes (171). Grant Breiland claimed that two men approached him while he made a phone call in a shopping center. They wore dark suits and seemed mechanical in their movements, while their eyes neither blinked nor reflected light like normal eyes and their speech was awkward. The men asked him where he lived and left when he refused to answer. Following them into a field, he noticed all traffic seemed to have stopped and then saw the men vanish, leaving no footprints in the mud. A dream that night altered his impressions by adding that the men took him with them when they vanished, strapped him in a chair where they interrogated and warned him (202). The harmful attributes belong mostly to wild blue yonder stories, with one notable exception--Betty Andreasson had called Bob Luca when an angry voice with the mechanical intensity of insect sounds interrupted. She assumed a disaster was imminent, and a few days later two of her

sons were killed in an automobile accident (192i). A benign alternative appears only once, when a Christlike man helped Harry Joe Turner after he became disoriented at a shopping center (172).

Apparitions. Incorporeal beings float into the lives of witnesses in two dozen cases and interject apparitional phenomena into the abduction story. The distinction between Men in Black and apparitions may be as tenuous as the bodies of the latter, but at least a shade of difference in appearance and activities separate the two categories. Apparitions themselves vary in sometimes subtle, sometimes striking ways so that subcategories are helpful in sorting out the confusion. Four types of apparitions participate in the abductions sampled here: One may be nothing more than afterimages left over from the abduction proper, like the figure Jan Whitley saw when she fled the cabin after her encounter (193a) or the lingering image of a being Debbie saw in a closet (195).

A second type brings bedroom intruders to the witness and could be a form of abduction in its own right, or perhaps faulty memory of the initial stages in a standard capture (e.g., 210). The beings who intruded on Jan Whitley and Emily Cronin in the night and tried to take control of them provide a clear example (193e, 193f), the shadowy figure that popped out from behind a couch and took a blood sample from Jack T's ankle provides another (196a). Harrison Bailey reported shadowy humanoids entering his bedroom and even photographed them (134). Many of these humanoid beings communicate--one gave his name as Ahab (88), another explained aspects of an encounter to the witness and prophesied (138). The intruders may be the same beings who abduct the witness, for example the leader of Bill Herrmann's abduction team appeared in his house (191a) and Pat McGuire's captors later appeared in his bedroom (198a). An apparitional, shape-changing being not otherwise met beamed into the back seat of the car ridden by Peter and Frances (245), Harry Joe Turner avowed that invisible beings entered his yard and his car (172), and Maureen Puddy claimed that a gold-suited entity sat beside her in a car even while two researchers accompanied her and saw nothing of the being (209).

The third type bears looser ties with aliens and approaches the idea of ghostly apparitions. Alan Godfrey encountered a ghostly woman walking her dog prior to his abduction (102), perhaps demonstrating that UFO witnesses are prone to other strange observations or that strange events run in packs. Mona Stafford saw a figure with a biblical appearance in her parents' house (91), David Stephens saw spectral faces (140) and Betty Andreasson saw shadowy and glowing figures at various times (192i). A Kitley Woods witness saw a man with a cowboy hat in his truck but moments later could find no trace of the phantom hitchhiker (195). One witness claimed that beings materialized and disappeared around the house (207), another sensed an invisible being (194c), and in good ghost story tradition, a cat hissed at an unseen presence in the house of the Aveley witnesses (179). The figures or the reports of them remain vague in a number of cases (178,179,194d,197,199).

A fourth category harkens back to Men in Black as witnesses report shadowy, evil figures (188b), a tall man who stared into a kitchen window but left no tracks in the snow (195), or the piercing, malevolent

eyes seen by Betty and Becky Andreasson (192i). The case of Bill McGuire and Nora Johnson (80) tops the list with perhaps the eeriest entry: After a night of weird experiences the witnesses napped for a while and then drove off again, soon to catch sight of a camper involved in the experiences of the night before. As they passed the camper Nora saw two beings in black leather suits--headless beings, possessed of only shadowy outlines of heads and evil Cheshire-Cat grins. The camper drove out of sight around a curve and never reappeared, apparently vanishing.

Generalizing this category of apparitions makes room for several related phenomena. Witnesses sometimes hear disembodied voices (131, 187c, 192e, 193f, 194c) or see hallucinatory sights like a cube flying through the house (140). Another phenomenon, a small ball of light flying through the house (192i, 195), hovering in windows or over car hoods (192i), borders on poltergeist activities. One witness saw a point of light shape into a head (115), another received communications from a green sphere (131), a ball of light brought Bill Herrmann a metallic sphere (191a). During Betty Andreasson's hypnosis sessions a dime-sized light appeared and she saw an apparitional figure at the same time the party of investigators heard an inexplicable noise (192). Charlie Hickson also reported a light and presence during his hypnosis (187c).

Poltergeist Phenomena. The poltergeist is known by mischievous acts rather than appearance, but some of the pranks traditionally associated with this ghost also afflict abductees during the aftermath of their encounter in 14 cases. What causes these events need not be a literal ghost, so calling these events poltergeist activities reflects only the similarity in phenomena rather than a judgment of cause. When reports specify the nature of poltergeist activity it may involve disappearing and reappearing objects. Louise Smith lost a ring when she returned to the site of her abduction but later found the ring near the door of her trailer (91), and Sandy Larson also had trouble with disappearing earrings (188b). A better-rounded program of misbehaviors befell the Aveley witnesses, who had to put up not only with disappearing objects but also with doors crashing shut for no apparent reason, odd sounds and smells, and objects levitating under the influence of an unknown force (179). Knocks, voices and levitating ashtrays also bothered David Stephens (140). Betty Andreasson and Bob Luca experienced a whole array of mysterious annoyances, including malfunctioning lamps and doorbells, sounds of footsteps, crashes and voices, and glowing balls of light sailing through the house (192i). Betty Hill reported poltergeist-like events six weeks after the abduction when she came home to find a pile of leaves on a kitchen counter and in the pile were the blue earrings she had worn that night, then a strange piece of ice appeared in the kitchen a few weeks later. After Barney's death such events became numerous, with strange sounds and mechanical malfunctions being the commonest occurrences (136). In one case poltergeist mischief underway before an abduction ceased afterwards (132).

Psychic Phenomena. A final category of paranormal aftereffects differs from its predecessors by turning from intrusions of outside forces to inner developments--in 20 cases the witnesses report extrasensory experiences. All three of the Casey County witnesses developed psychic powers (91), and other witnesses reported the onset of ESP abilities previously lacking (114, 172, 182b, 191a). The already active

powers of some witnesses increased in strength (65, 113). Still other witnesses reported isolated incidents of clairvoyance, precognition, or "visions of the future" (44,88,126,175,178,194b,197,198a,198c,222), and one witness ascribed prophetic images to thoughts implanted by aliens using hypnosis (184a). In the case of Peter and Frances the abduction had the opposite effect and caused him to lose his psychic abilities while she lost her photographic memory (245). Another witness gained healing abilities (132); Carl Higdon had an out-of-body experience (165) and Gerry Armstrong saw his own double (194b), a claim similar to Betty Andreasson's experience of seeing Bob Luca's double stand in a doorway a few moments before he stepped forward and merged with the image (192i).

Personality Changes. Witnesses whose ESP ability blossoms after an abduction represent just one possibility for change, while some individuals alter in broader aspects of their personalities and lifestyles. Twenty of these transformations count as improvements or at least as no decline. The commonest way abductees improve is by developing a hunger for knowledge, usually in subjects without previous attraction and often in difficult or esoteric fields like physics and philosophy (108, 157) or occult and spiritual matters (7,64,172). Witnesses also may gain a greater capacity for learning or interest in education leading to further schooling or artistic and intellectual pursuits (64,179,194b,201c, 222). Gerry Armstrong began automatic writing on spiritual and philosophical matters after his abduction (194d). For some witnesses the changes are more practical than intellectual and involve a change in career, like Harrison Bailey who became a preacher (134), John Day who went on to more satisfying jobs (179), and Sara Shaw who entered medical work under the influence of the cancer cure given her by the beings (193a). Antonio Villas Boas overcame his background to become a lawyer years after his encounter (124). Sara Shaw also gave up her lesbian lifestyle and later married (193a). New interests or a sense of mission motivate witnesses like Charlie Hickson, who felt an urge to spread a message for the beings (187b), or Raymond Shearer, who followed instructions to enter politics (144). A few witnesses lose their taste for certain foods or develop new tastes (131, 172), and the Aveley witnesses gave up meat, alcohol and tobacco in favor of healthful foods and habits (179), indicating a change of attitude as well as taste. The remaining alterations are more subjective in character, with the witness feeling more self-confident and outgoing (91, 96), more flexible and open (101), less materialistic (148), closer to nature (192a), or simply a better person (88, 190a).

The other side of the coin turns up in 11 cases and shows an altogether less pleasant situation, one where the personality of the witness decays in some manner. The case of Dionisio Llanca offers an extreme example of a personality declining into disarray (83): Before the abduction he was hardworking and steady, apparently a rather dull and ordinary young man, but in the months following his abduction he changed jobs frequently and finally ceased to work altogether. He became engaged, then broke off the relationship; before long his parents kicked him out of the house and he was soon jailed for swindling. Harry Joe Turner also became erratic, smoking more and becoming nervous, on several occasions fighting in his yard with invisible beings and once fleeing them in his car. This incident led to a high-speed chase by the

police (172). John Day had a nervous breakdown two months after his abduction and could not work for months, though he recovered and went on to more satisfying work later (179). Nervous upset dogged Calvin Parker so that he was hospitalized several times and discharged from the Marine Corps on psychiatric grounds (187), while Aarno Heinonen broke contact with his friends and lived a lonely life without employment subsequent to his experiences (197). One witness attempted suicide (86), and of a couple abducted together, the husband dwelled on the state of people on earth compared to the goodness of the beings until he became depressed and lost his job while his wife changed for the better (88). The other witnesses registered a change from stable to nervous and depressed (34) or simply a period of depression (62,146). Herb Schirmer gave up police work some time after his abduction, but whether the events were related remains unclear (149).

Subsequent UFO Experiences. Many witnesses have not seen the last of UFOs when the abduction craft flies off. A total of 69 cases (46%) have a repeat encounter in store for the witness, 46 a sighting of some kind and 31 another abduction, with 8 cases including both, so further encounters win out as the commonest aftereffect. The encounters are usually mere UFO sightings of close or distant range at intervals over the following months or years (e.g., 1,114,115,136,187,191,199), sometimes prior to the actual abduction (124), though the witness may see beings instead (36) or even aliens first noticed on the otherworld later present on earth (112).

A related effect, probably understated at 11 examples, might be called "networking" for the strange way lives of abductees sometimes intersect. The examples presented at the beginning of the chapter introduced the case of Betty Andreasson and Bob Luca, both lifelong and recurrent abductees who would never have met at all if Bob had not felt obliged for reasons obscure even to himself to turn around on a vacation trip, drive hundreds of miles out of his way and just happen to speak of his UFO experience to a friend who just happened to work with Betty Andreasson and know something of her encounter. No fiction writer would dare burden a story with such a series of improbabilities, yet here we have witnesses of unimpeachable honesty claiming just such an unlikelihood. Either we assume they concocted this story against their character or admit that truth of some sort is stranger than fiction in this case. Then there is the case of Pat McGuire, whose ranch seemed to attract extraordinary UFO and paranormal events so that he, his wife and several visitors tallied abductions and encounters (198). Proximity alone may explain why two girls from the same orphanage were abducted at the same time, though for Ellecia Gruen to meet the other abductee later seems a lot to expect from chance alone (114). Druffel and Rogo speak of the Tujunga abductions as a "contagion," and the term seems apt for the way five women became abduction victims. The one thing they all had in common was acquaintance with Jan Whitley or with someone acquainted with her (193). Daughters (188), fathers (147), siblings (199), wives (194, 198) or friends (198,200,201,202) also may chart an independent course of abductions and encounters. The Kitley Woods case (195) stretches the network to its greatest extent as a family affair and then some with three generations involved along with spouses, friends and neighbors. Not only family and friends of the witness but sometimes even investigators get caught up in the web of strangeness. At least the investigators

of the Jack T case (196) experienced a streak of bad luck in their personal and business activities during the investigation, and Dr. Herbert Hopkins, the hypnotist in the Stevens case (140), met a peculiar and frightening Man in Black soon after [7].

Onset and Duration of Aftereffects.

Scheduling a timetable for aftereffects means a lot of guesswork and inference to fill in the data left out of many reports. The early, middle and late divisions used above capture the general drift of events while the specific timings appear in Table IX-2. Physical disabilities and sleepiness usually set in early, within a day or two and usually sooner, and linger from one to several days. Eye problems and skin marks or burns vary a little by lasting weeks or months, and eye conditions began as late as 20 days after the abduction in one case (131), a delay difficult to reconcile with the ultraviolet hypothesis. The Villas Boas case (124) prolongs several of the effects so that sleepiness and insomnia alternate at first and then sleepiness alone hangs on for a month, while eye problems delay for two days but then persist a month. If healing occurs it usually shows up soon after the abduction. Memories may return quickly but longer periods even years in length prevail, though the time needed for an abduction to burrow its way into consciousness through dreams is usually on the order of weeks or months. Long-term effects like personality changes usually require months, but hauntings, apparitions, Men in Black encounters and psychic experiences may belie their designation and start within 24 hours, though the period is usually longer. Only the span of time from one abduction to another goes on record often enough to allow for a respectable sample (see Table IX-3). A few abductions recur within days or weeks but more often the gap is months or years, the heaviest concentration lying at 1.5 to 3 months and especially at 4 to 6 years. The very long delays reported in a few cases must be regarded with some suspicion, since the witness may not have recalled intervening instances, and in a more general sense the whole assemblage of timings has impressionistic rather than definitive value. The collection does not squeeze out every possible hint and serves only the cautionary purpose of demonstrating a range of differences among the reports, proving that the symptoms lack the regularity of clockwork.

Cause and Aftereffect.

This whole chapter has slanted the presentation of aftermath episodes toward a single interpretation, that an actual encounter with alien beings occurred and that it is directly or indirectly responsible for all effects. The reports lean this way without much help, certainly without any of the heroic efforts needed to reconcile something like a theophany or underworld with the extraterrestrial hypothesis. Probably the most accomodating aftereffects are the physical ones. Numerous and varied though they are, exposure to just four types of radiation readily imaginable in the environment of a spaceship covers most of the lot--ultraviolet light accounts for eye troubles and sunburn, radioactive exposure for problems of the appetite or stomach and bowels, microwaves for dehydration, headaches and amnesia, electromagnetic radiation for effects on watches and automobiles. The likelihood that eyeglasses made a difference in inflammation for one of the Casey County witnesses but-

tresses the supposition that ultraviolet exposure underlies the eye effects. Whether radioactivity really plays a part raises serious questions, like why an exposure strong enough to cause gastrointestinal upset would not provoke other maladies seldom if ever seen among abduction witnesses, such as hair loss. Radioactivity on the loose might threaten the beings as much as the witness, so we might have to look to toxic chemicals or emotional stress for problems otherwise well suited to ionizing radiation. The remaining explanations still blanket an impressive portion of the symptoms reported. Injuries, punctures and cuts trace directly back to the examination or rough handling during capture, so not even timid inferences are necessary to link effects with conditions on board, while severe physical and mental stress or early manifestations of mental aftereffects might explain tiredness and sleep disorders.

Intermediate effects fit in every bit as well if we read nightmares and memory returns, unusual anxiety and lingering guilt as symptoms of the will to remember conflicting with the will to forget, the emotionally charged subconscious memories of the abduction struggling against and finally breaking down altogether or in part the barrier to conscious recall imposed by the captors. Here again aftereffects have roots in specific actions of the beings during the abduction. If healing effects are valid they too would testify to some power out of the ordinary and often keep a promise the beings made.

The longer-term effects bear looser, more speculative relationships with the abduction, but even here no athletic imagination is required to join one to the other. Men in Black are unworldly enough in speech and behavior to betray an ultimate unearthliness, so we recognize them as aliens or alien agents just as Albert Bender claimed. Whose side they are on is less plain, since we catch hints of a dualism of good guys versus bad guys among the beings. Apparitional and poltergeist phenomena may represent other means by which the aliens intervene on earth, but these events could be hallucinatory in nature, the consequences of whatever the beings did to the witness's brain or signals deliberately channelled through the implant devices. When the witness develops ESP or undergoes personality changes, here again we may see the fruits of tampering with the brain, perhaps to tap abilities seldom used, or consequences of prophecies and messages for change implanted there. With further encounters the beings keep track of a subject or adjust him to suit their purposes--the comment that Betty Aho would be "ready" when she was another year older (192c) comes to mind in this context. With network situations perhaps the beings explore one witness in depth by seeking out his social ties, or simply take advantage of associated humans as fresh subjects easily obtained.

An extraterrestrial interpretation has some persuasive arguments on its side: One is the objectivity to explain why so many aftereffects correspond to prior causes occurring during the abduction itself. Sometimes the aliens promise or prophesy some event and it comes true in the aftermath, then again a physical struggle or sample-taking leaves wounds and scars to last a day or a lifetime, and often the beings instruct or compel the witness to forget and he complies at least for a while. What these cases show is a symmetry of cause and effect, an apparent dependency of later events on prior ones. Maybe the narrator of abduction yarns keeps better track of his stories than most people and takes pains

to follow up incidents he introduced in telling the abduction episode with fictitious but appropriate consequences. If so he is a master of his art, but a simpler explanation is that the effects follow from real causes. The case for objectivity grows more formidable when the lighting aboard many abduction craft has a blue tinge suggestive of an ultraviolet component, the X-ray eye could provide ionizing radiation, or the probes and warming sensation sometimes reported could involve microwaves (see chapters on Examination and Craft). Given the effects again we can infer causes and also find evidence that they might have been present. Few narrators are well enough versed in both radiation sources and consequences to build subtle hints of the former into the narrative and trust listeners to pick up on the clues, but a narrator who is more honest and genuine than clever might report just such subtleties if he simply described what he saw.

Another point in favor of an objective experience is the reducibility of many abduction effects to a few causes. The forms of radiation cited above, the mind-tampering activities of the beings and their interest in the witness, for whatever reasons, suffice to account for all the aftereffects. These same factors relate not just to the aftermath but to the whole abduction event where they touch or are touched by so much of what the witness sees or experiences, so the radiation is right for the high technology ship and examination, the mind tampering right for the secrecy and messages important to the beings, their continued interest right for the purposes that motivated the abduction in the first place. Economy in a narrative means efficient use of materials so nothing goes to waste, and abduction stories are so economical they verge on miserliness. Such a characteristic appeals to us as a sign of purposeful action and design. A well-told fiction might also employ its elements sparingly and to good effect, so economy cannot prove the reality of the experience. The purpose may be entirely the storyteller's, but we more often find it in descriptions of planned, intelligent human action--or in the case of abductions, the actions may lack the "human" touch.

Something more substantial than aesthetic appeal lends weight to a third argument: If these aftereffects accompanied only an abduction the skeptic could dismiss them readily enough as part and parcel of the same psychological complex or narrative tradition, but in fact the clientele for these effects is far larger than abductees alone. The same aftereffects that trouble abductees trouble witnesses of other close encounters with UFOs as well, so the abduction aftermath broadens more appropriately into the UFO encounter aftermath and presents an altogether thornier problem for the skeptic to handle. Investigators recognized long ago that UFOs posed a potential hazard to the health of witnesses. Perhaps the most familiar as well as the most extreme example of physical injury from a UFO is the Cash-Landrum case of December 29, 1980, when two women and a boy suffered severe--in one case nearly fatal--health problems subsequent to a close encounter. The number of injuries these witnesses endured is appalling and fortunately no abductee has rung up a comparable list, but many symptoms of abductees are alike in kind even if less frightful in degree--reddened skin, blisters, eye injuries, stomach pains, diarrhea, loss of appetite, weight loss and thirst [8]. Stephen Michelak approached a landed UFO in Manitoba on May 20, 1967 and suffered subsequent headaches, vomiting, blurred vision and

weight loss [9]. Most witnesses experience only milder consequences from their close encounters, but the same thread of eye troubles, "sunburn" effects and burning sensations run through the reports and abduction cases alike [10]. Proof that such descriptions are not simply side effects of technology consciousness comes from a Venezuelan report of October 24, 1886, when a brilliant light shone into a house accompanied by a humming sound. Almost immediate vomiting and swelling of the face and lips struck the nine occupants of the house. The swelling disappeared by the next day but left blotches which degenerated into painful sores some days later. Hair also fell out on the side of the body exposed to the light [11]. A diagnosis of radiation exposure seems inescapable through a varied range of reports where the only feature in common is a close encounter with a UFO.

Negative physical effects dominate the comparison, but other after-math phenomena make a showing as well. Examples of healing are few, though the case of "Dr. X" is extraordinary. Struck by a beam of light from UFOs hovering near his house on November 1, 1968, he found a painful injury sustained while chopping wood had healed completely and also recovered from long-term partial paralysis sustained in a wartime injury [12]. Patrolman Dale Spaur chased a UFO across Ohio on April 16, 1966 and later suffered personality disintegration as the UFO appeared in his dreams and he lost both family and job, then lived alone and subsisted by doing odd jobs [13]. Of course the Men in Black carved a sizeable niche for themselves in UFO lore independently of abductions.

The fourth argument relies on the claim that aftereffects leave their mark on the witness as the most persuasive reason of all to accept the reports as objective. If other people can see the traces left by an abduction then the witness's report leaves the realm of story and contacts the real world, with a kind of souvenir the abductors could not reclaim as physical evidence to verify the account. We know that Carl Higdon needed hospitalization, that Calvin Parker suffered emotional disturbances, that Travis Walton was in bad shape after he returned, that a circle of warts grew where Barney Hill thought the aliens had touched him. These conditions are a matter of record. What caused them is still an open question--you can get warts or go to the hospital for other reasons than UFO contact. Still, the fact of physical injury lends some credence to the witnesses' assertions. How many people will put themselves in a hospital, or stare at an arc welder long enough to burn their eyes, all for the sake of supporting a phoney UFO claim? David Stephens said his parents saw the orange discoloration of his eyes, the Casey County witnesses were aware of each other's eye and skin problems, and witnesses report their thirst or need for a bath as facts when they probably would not pick up such minor details from casual reading of the literature. Budd Hopkins has carried out the only systematic search for this kind of evidence by locating small but distinctive scars on a number of abductees. These scars correspond to sites where samples were taken or implants made and trace to an incident during the examination [14]. How extensive this phenomenon really is remains unknown, but these scars offer perhaps a unique confirmation for the literal truth of an abduction story.

Aftereffects corroborate abduction claims better than any other part of the story, but not all the evidence is favorable or free of

problems. The most disappointing aspect of aftereffects is their scarcity. All too few reports cite them, and while we can blame extenuating circumstances and believe silence is not the same thing as absence, silent evidence says the same thing as no evidence--absolutely nothing. Given the potential significance of the aftermath, future investigators will no doubt pay more attention to this area and compensate for past shortcomings, but for now all we can do is hang in suspense. In some cases we have reason to believe that no report actually means no consequences. The Pascagoula abduction was tailor-made for eye irritation--the lighting inside the craft was brilliant and blue-tinged, and Charlie Hickson stated that the light dazzled his eyes. Everything seems right for ultraviolet damage, yet he reported nothing about eye troubles. He stayed on board a shorter time than most abductees so the brevity of his exposure may have worked to his advantage, but this case demonstrates that aftereffects strike on an intermittent and perhaps unpredictable schedule dependent on unknown variables, even if aliens are ultimately responsible.

After such a strong showing by arguments for objectivity, the subjective position would appear to have less than half a leg to stand on. Still, enough parallels and resemblances exist between the aftermath of abductions and the aftermath of supernatural encounters, mysticism, near death experiences and other cultural or psychological phenomena to justify a look for some wider mental context encompassing all these manifestations. The physical effects remain largely irreducible. Why psychosomatic effects, rare as they are under any circumstances, would strike individuals out of the blue and take the form of radiation exposure begs for an answer the annals of folklore, religion and mythology seem unable to provide. Folk narratives say that people who attack or touch a ghost become sick or paralyzed for a while, and fairy legends tell of someone blinded for seeing fairies when they do not wish to be seen or permanently paralyzed after passing through a crowd of them [15]. These examples of people injured by a supernatural encounter reflect the widespread belief that any contact with the otherworld is fraught with peril more than the particular symptoms of abduction aftereffects.

The personality changes that follow in the wake of some abductions offer a richer topic for comparison. A supernatural encounter precedes a striking transformation whether the witness meets fairies, has a near-death experience, partakes in an initiation or undergoes a religious conversion: When someone returns from fairyland he may pine away remembering the beauty and happiness there, or victims captured by the Wild Hunt as it swoops down from the sky may return, if at all, demented and listless without hope of recovery [16]. Near-death experiences add yet another similarity to abductions by the changes in witnesses that follow, which often include a sense of happiness and new understanding leading to a deeper love for all things and an end to the fear of death. Material things dwindle in significance while spiritual concerns come to the fore. The intellect brightens, a better self-image develops, a mission to share the experience and its insights takes hold of the witness, and prophetic or psychic powers manifest sooner or later according to some accounts. These same transformations accompany the broader phenomenon of mystical experience in all cultures and ages [17]. After he learns his craft in the otherworld, the newly initiated shaman returns

with special powers and skills to live an individual apart from the rest of his society, and to serve his people through his occult knowledge and contacts with spiritual beings. In a more general sense the initiate into a religious cult dies symbolically to his old life and is reborn to a new life of often radically different goals and obligations [18]. The symbolism of Christian baptism is precisely this--to wash away the sins of the old life so the postulant can be "born again" of the spirit and live henceforth as a new and better person.

Initiation is usually a slow way to remodel a person because the process requires ceremonial and symbolic rites applied step by step. There is an informal shortcut to the same goal, known as religious conversion. The exemplary case involves a man named Saul of Tarsus, who travelled the road to Damascus when Christ appeared to him in a vision and left him blinded for a time. This man transformed from the chief foe of Christianity to its most eloquent advocate, and in token of his about-face changed even his name to Paul, the apostle. Not all religious conversions take place with the speed and shock of a thunderbolt--St. Augustine's was much quieter; but the power of revivals, pulpit eloquence or some unexpected personal event to trigger a sudden and sometimes thorough alteration in an individual's life draws attention to fast conversion as the most spectacular version of this phenomenon. William James generalizes the conversion process as moving from a sense of the divided self, of inner stresses and contradictions building up and overwhelming the individual, to a crisis of transformation when the centers of personal energy shift from an outworn and no longer tenable position toward a new configuration of stability and relief from distress. This change reunifies the self into a more satisfactory and often very different whole [19].

The negative side of personality change bears at least a passing resemblance to the phenomena of schizophrenia. Delusions, a sense of persecution and erratic behavior match some symptoms of this form of mental illness as well as the unfavorable changes reported by abductees. How far schizophrenia could go in explaining the abduction phenomenon as a whole is an important question. The word sounds alarming since it connotes serious mental illness, but in fact most schizophrenia episodes are mild and of short duration, no more serious than a nervous breakdown or bout of depression. As a category schizophrenia seems to be something of a catchall, embracing every mental disorder which fails to fit some more precise term, so the range of possible symptoms spreads all over and even the authorities disagree on where to set the boundaries. Vivid delusions comparable with abduction stories seem rare in schizophrenia, but not entirely unheard-of, and at least isolated motifs like eyes removed, aerial journeys, dwarf beings and shadowy men figure into the accounts of schizophrenics. For the most part these delusions seem individualistic and bear little resemblance to the stable, rather concrete accounts we have of abductions. The fact that the personalities of some witnesses unravel after an abduction claim gives a more substantial basis to link these particular cases with mental illness, though in this area if anywhere, conclusions demand the judgment of experts [20].

These examples illustrate an underlying process of change with often profound consequences for the individual but with little difference in character from case to case. The fact that the transformations

are so much alike suggests they belong to the inner sphere instead of the outer world. Any number of stimuli seem able to set these transformations in motion, so they may depend little or not at all on the triggering event for their form and content, and therefore say little or nothing about the nature or reality of that event. As long as the event packs enough emotional wallop to shake the witness loose from his old ways, a transformation may follow. The personality changes that go along with abductions may then have nothing directly to do with the abduction itself, except insofar as the experience unsettled the witness enough to reshuffle his mental deck. Personality changes may belong to alien influence or to psychology, but this aspect has the nature of a closed unit. If it sinks it carries nothing else down with it because it tells us nothing for sure about the rest of the experience.

Where paranormal phenomena belong in the scheme of abductions is another and far more perplexing question than personality changes. The flowering of ESP after extraordinary experiences has its precedents in mysticism and near-death experiences, so comparisons demonstrate a wider scope for this association and allow that some general mechanism of the mind may be responsible rather than some cause specific to abductions. Apparitions and poltergeists are more doubtful. They play a role in religious phenomena such as appearances of the Virgin Mary at Fatima, Portugal, in 1917, or more appropriately, a religious convert may see visionary beings and suffer temptations by the devil or demons like those recorded in the life of St. Anthony [21]. In this example the struggle between good and evil elements directly parallels the duality of forces reported in a few abduction cases. Why these paranormal events should trouble the witness whatever the source of his abduction story can only puzzle anyone who accepts the accounts. Resorting to ghostly aliens or hallucinations stimulated through an implant can explain these incidents, of course, but only in an ad hoc way. A different tack might look toward other circumstances where similar phenomena occur, and we would find many cases where apparitions and poltergeists act independently of anything like an abduction or supernatural precedent. The literature of hauntings is enormous in its own right and leads to an inevitable curiosity about how abduction phenomena relate to parapsychology. Some relation seems possible at least at this juncture where phenomena overlap, but this issue takes the discussion too far afield into a subject fraught with questions and uncertainties of its own. Do psychic phenomena represent something new to established science and a legitimate new realm of knowledge, or do such reports reduce to conventional explanations? The matter remains in doubt. For now the parapsychological affinities of abductions will have to submerge into the more general category of mental phenomena and subjective experience, or we would place ourselves in the hopeless position of questioning a question in hopes of an answer to a problem already confused enough.

By contrast almost a sense of familiarity attaches to the Men in Black. They step into the shoes vacated by angels and demons to serve as modernized versions of otherworldly messengers, modified to reflect extraterrestrial rather than supernatural employment but clearly functionaries in the same mold. Even high gods like Odin in Norse mythology sometimes disguised themselves and roamed the earth to dispense justice or stir up strife among humans, but this sort of work usually devolved on a servant class of beings. In classical belief demons populated the

earth in great number, as did fairies in Celtic folklore, and like fairies these demons worked to help or harm mortals. In Zoroastrian, Jewish, Christian and Islamic beliefs these beings lost some of their choice of action as they divided into two distinct camps, one loyal to God and the other henchmen of the devil. The duties of angels usually involve a specific assignment from God or general responsibilities to watch and protect. One example can be found in Genesis 19:1-26 when two angels warned Lot to evacuate Sodom before God destroyed the city. Another comes from Mormon belief in the Three Nephites, disciples of Christ when he came to America who agreed to stay behind and help humans until the second coming. This legend remains active among Mormons today and some informants relate how a kindly, bearded old man healed, blessed or helped them when in trouble or danger, or brought some spiritual message. The Nephite may dress in an old-fashioned way and have a dark complexion, may know the thoughts and problems of the witness and give him advice or prophecies, and may disappear suddenly at the end of the meeting [22]. These motifs suit Men in Black as well as Nephites, but here the correspondence ends. Nephites are always kindly and benevolent with none of the threatening characteristics of the Men. Devils and demonic beings enjoy broader license for mischief as they cause harm by whatever means their evil imaginations can devise--and it is often fertile. It has to be, too, since the primary activity of demons is to tempt humans into sin. For this purpose demons often disguise themselves by transformation and a common motif in folklore leaves an imperfection in the disguise, often the cloven hoofs of the devil going unchanged. Strange feet and an "artificial" or doll-like look are common traits of Men in Black as well. The devil of folklore sometimes rides a black carriage, the nearest thing to a Cadillac, and often has considerable knowledge and power. If he harms a human he may have to win the permission or cooperation of the victim first, often by trickery; but the saint with a trust in God knew that the devil had no power over the faithful [23]. This theme perhaps reflects the usual harmlessness of Men in Black despite their ability to threaten and scare a witness, though the parallels between devil lore and Men in Black lore are mostly remote. We can even wonder if MIBs are really evil, since their warning to keep silent might offer good practical advice after all, everything considered.

How much of the aftermath can tradition explain? The answer seems to be, very little. A deep knowledge of UFO lore might equip a narrator to install references to physical effects and Men in Black in his story, but the Hill, Pascagoula and Walton cases said little about aftereffects of any distinctive sort and the longer-term consequences reported by Betty Hill remain little known. Without precedents a case for tradition never gets off the ground. If the aftermath episode owes its existence to the processes of narrative formation, the process in question is creative storytelling. The only tradition we see is one born and nurtured through its early growth by narrators actively building on the abduction stories received from other narrators. In this light the scarcity of aftereffects makes sense. Physical injuries and memory returns might originate in the work of imaginations exploring the logical consequences of abduction events, so radiation exposure realizes the potential for technological dangers in an alien environment and returning memory counterbalances memory loss to achieve symmetry. These results are natural enough that more than one narrator might think of them and add them to

the story even without reference to a tradition. Repeated encounters and networks drawing in other people would qualify as natural growing points for the story and demand little knowledge or creativity. Such evidence as the scars would satisfy the urge to verify a story with some tangible proof, and many folk narratives indulge in circular reasoning by telling how something like a natural formation came to be and then citing the existence of the formation as proof that the story is true. In a similar way a narrator might uncover a scar gotten anywhere and attribute it to aliens. Proof it is, but false proof. Fired by belief and imagination, stories become melting pots where elements with no real connection join together into a convincing but fictitious whole. Narrators predisposed to belief in other paranormal phenomena might then feel motivated, consciously or unconsciously, to syncretize these ideas with the abduction story despite no initial or obvious connection. Nice try, perhaps, but this explanation becomes far-fetched without evidence to back up the speculations and also opposes the positive evidence for actual physical consequences. Maybe we had better break a cardinal rule of good narrators in this case and actually let facts get in the way of a good story.

1. Lorenzen, Coral and Jim. Abducted!, 147-148.
2. McCampbell, James M. UFOlogy (Belmont, Calif.: Jaymac Co., 1973): 60-74; See also Richard C. Niemtow, "Preliminary Analysis of Medical Injuries as a Result of UFO Close Encounters," 1980 MUFON UFO Symposium Proceedings, 131-137; John F. Schuessler, "Cash-Landrum Case: Speculation About the Medical Effects," MUFON 1984 UFO Symposium Proceedings, 108-119.
3. Barker, Gray. They Knew Too Much About Flying Saucers (New York: University Books, 1956).
4. Arnold, Kenneth, and Ray Palmer. The Coming of the Saucers (Amherst, Wis.: The Authors, 1952): 42-84.
5. Keel, John A. The Mothman Prophecies (New York: Signet, 1975): 63-65; Our Haunted Planet (Greenwich, Conn.: Fawcett Pubs., 1971): 90-115.
6. Barker, Gray. MIB: The Secret Terror Among Us (Jane Lew, W. Va.: New Age Press, 1983).
7. Schwarz, Berthold Eric. UFO Dynamics I, 240-272.
8. Schuessler, John F., "Radiation Sickness Caused by UFOs," 13th MUFON UFO Symposium Proceedings (1982): 50-57.
9. Bondarchuk, Yurko. UFO Sightings, Landings and Abductions (Toronto: Methuen, 1979): 37-45.
10. Keyhoe, Donald E., and Gordon I.R. Lore (eds.). Strange Effects from UFOs (Washington: NICAP, 1969): 1-17; Hall, Richard (ed.). The UFO Evidence (Washington: NICAP, 1964): 97; Keel, John A.

The Mothman Prophecies, 88-89.

11. Scientific American, December 18, 1886: 389.
12. Michel, Aime, "The Strange Case of 'Dr. X'." FSR Special Issue 3: UFO Percipients (August 1969): 3-16.
13. Weitzel, William, "Into the Middle of Hell," Flying Saucers-- UFO Reports (October 1967): 39.
14. Hopkins, Budd. Missing Time, figs. 1-3; "The Evidence Supporting UFO Abduction Reports," MUFON 1985 UFO Symposium Proceedings, 72-73.
15. Hartikka, H.D., "Tales Collected from Indiana University Students," Hoosier Folklore 5(1946): 77-78; Brown, Ray B. "A Night with the Hants" and Other Alabama Folk Experiences (Bowling Green, Ohio: Bowling Green University Popular Press, 1976): 204-205; Feilberg, H.F., "Ghostly Lights," Folk-Lore 6 (1895): 294; Craigie, William A. Scandinavian Folk-Lore (Detroit: Singing Tree Press, 1970 [1896]): 100; Bovet, Richard. Pandaemonium (Totowa, N.J.: Rowman and Littlefield, 1975): 124-125.
16. MacCulloch, Mary Julia, "Folklore of the Isle of Skye," Folk-Lore 33 (1922): 203; Petzoldt, Leander. Deutsche Volkssagen (Munich: Verlag C.H. Beck, 1970), p. 142, no.231.
17. Ring, Kenneth. Heading Toward Omega (New York: Quill-William Morrow, 1985): 199-209, 220-223, 227-228.
18. Eliade, Mircea. Shamanism (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1964); Rites and Symbols of Initiation (New York: Harper Torchbooks, 1958).
19. James, William. Varieties of Religious Experience (New York: Collier Books, 1961): 143-154, 165-166.
20. O'Brien, Patrick. The Disordered Mind: What We Know About Schizophrenia (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall, 1978); Smith, Andrew Croyden. Schizophrenia and Madness (London: George Allen and Unwin, 1982), esp. pp. 67-69; Roheim, Geza. Magic and Schizophrenia (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1962): 102, 137, 139-140, 186.
21. Walsh, William Thomas. Our Lady of Fatima (Garden City, N.Y.: Image Books, 1954): 50-53, 144-149; Athanasius. Life of St. Anthony (New York: Paulist Press, 1980): 33-42.
22. Lee, Hector. The Three Nephites: The Substance and Significance of the Legend in Folklore (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1949 [New York: Arno Press, 1977]): 15, 64-65, 69-70.
23. Athanasius. Life of Anthony, 38-39, 70-71; Robe, Stanley L. (ed.). Hispanic Legends from New Mexico (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1979): 192-193; Langton, Edward. Essentials of Demonology (London: Epworth Press, 1949).

Table VIII-1. Aftereffects.

Immediate Aftereffects:	Totals
IN = Injuries sustained during abduction	11
YT = Eye troubles (water, burn, etc.) (A100)	22
DH = Dehydration effect, thirst (A101)	12
MO = Motility, balance, coordination problems (A102)	14
HD = Headaches, tension, nervousness (A103)	11
GI = Gastrointestinal problems (nausea, diarrhea, general illness) (104)	13
CT = Cuts, scars, punctures (A105, A107, A108)	20
BR = Burns, spots, sunburn, blisters (A106)	23
IT = Itch, prickly feeling	2
AM = Temporary amnesia (A119)	9
TI = Tired feeling	4
RE = Refreshed, rested feeling (A120)	2
DR = Witness feels dirty, in need of bath (A113)	6
LA = Loss of appetite	4
HU = Unusual hunger	2
NS = Insomnia (A117)	5
SL = Unusual sleepiness (A118)	5
NA = Inexplicable actions	5
AR = Unusual animal responses to witness (A310)	6
WT = Wristwatch impaired (A300)	16
CR = Car impaired (A305)	11
Aftereffects of Slightly Later Appearance:	
WL = Weight loss (A139.1)	5
PP = Periodic pain, recurrent effects (A115.1)	9
NX = Anxiety (for no apparent reason, or panic caused by a place or situation) (A110, A111, A112)	16
SE = Witness feels obliged to keep the experience or parts of it a secret (A114)	26
NM = Witness suffers nightmares, abduction dreams (A115)	42
MR = Memory return (A116)	24
HL = Witness healed of illness or injury (A125)	13
AF = Witness afflicted after encounter (A139)	7
Longer-Term Aftereffects:	
MB = Men in Black (A200, A202, A205)	15
CP = Mystery helicopter sightings (A206)	4
AP = Apparitions appear (A215)	24
PG = Poltergeist phenomena (A210)	14
ES = ESP (abilities develop, experiences occur) (A135)	20
PD = Personality change: deterioration (A138)	11
PI = Personality change: improvement (A130, A131)	20
OS = Other sightings, encounters (A220, A221)	46
OA = Other abductions (A225)	31
NW = Network of relatives and friends also involved in UFO and paranormal experiences (A230)	11

Case.	I	YDM	HG	CB	A	TR	D	LH	N	SN	A	WC	WP	NS	NM	HA	MC	AP	E	PP	OO	N
	N	THO	DI	TRT	M	IE	R	AU	S	LA	R	TR	LP	XE	MR	LF	BP	PG	S	DI	SA	W
088.																X		X	X	XX		
091.		XX		X						X	X	XX	X	X				XX	X	X	X	
092.													X	X								
095.		X																				
096.																						X
097.					X										X							
100.				X		X																
101.		X		X												X					X	
102.														X	X			X				X
103.															X	X						
106.																						X
108.	X										X		X								X	
109.																X						
110.															X							
111.		X	X																			
112.																						X
113.	X																X		X			
114.															X			X	X		X	X
115.													X		X			X			X	
116.																X						
117.																						X
118.															X							
119.																X						
121.			X	X							X											
124.	X	X	X				X	XX				X			X	X				X	X	
126.	X			X							X	X			X	X			X			
128.														X								
130.		X					X															
131.	X			XX			X			X								X				X
132.				X							X							X	X			X
134.					X								X			X		X		X		
136.						X					XX		XX	X	X	X	XX	X			X	
138.																		X				X
139.																						X
140.	X	XX	X						X					X			X	XX				
142.			X	X						X				X								X
143.											XX			X								X
144.				X																	X	
145.	X			X						X	XX			X	X	XX						X
146.												X				X					X	X
147.																						X
148.		X		X										X							X	
149.			XX	X	X			X				X	X							X		
150.	X			X										X	X							
151.																						X
153.																	X					X
154.																						X
156.				X																		
157.																					X	X
160.																						X
162.															X							
163.														X	X	X						
165.	X	X	X	X		X		XX							X	X			X		X	

IX. STRANGE DOINGS: THE EFFECTS OF ABDUCTIONS ON CONSCIOUSNESS AND THE EXTERNAL WORLD.

Strange happenings surround abductions like a magnetic field, reaching out at a distance to touch the witness and draw him into ever more unearthly occurrences on his way to the ship and while inside. Witnesses seldom enter into an abduction on normal terms as competent observers viewing an objective event, but rather step into a Twilight Zone with its own air of unreality and distortion, where the very environment somehow compromises perception and judgment. The mental and physical effects associated with the abduction experience provide some of its most striking characteristics. Everyone recognizes the time lapse phenomenon as a hallmark, but this effect only heads a list where follow such recurrent events as floating, behaviors out of character, pain relief with a touch and cars driving themselves. The inventory grows to considerable length and variety, but as far removed from everyday experience as these effects are, they are seldom far away when abductions are afoot. One or more effects occur in 252 out of 264 cases, for 95% participation. Many of these effects have arisen for discussion in the context of their occurrence, especially in association with capture and examination, so they need little further elaboration here. Effects still merit treatment together and in their own right for what they can show about the nature of abductions, though combining these aspects requires caution. The material is heterogeneous and one effect need not share blood kinship with any other. For these reasons the real title of this chapter should be "Miscellaneous," the chapter every classification of events has to have; but an effort to sort out effects into some order, however artificial, might begin with the following categories:

1. Physical events of unusual character, perhaps even counter to nature, such as the vacuum of silence that precedes some abductions, the ability to float or actual distortions of time.
2. Unusual states of consciousness and indications of mental control, such as time lapses or the touch that relieves pain.
3. Effects on nonhuman things, like electromagnetic effects on cars or animals excited by UFOs.

Unusual Physical Phenomena.

Strange Effects on the Environment. A unique atmosphere sets abductions apart from the normal world, and the boundary or transition may have a perceptible demarcation. In 17 cases an odd silence or stillness falls over the landscape just prior to an abduction. Howard Rich and Sara Shaw noticed that the night was unnaturally quiet (69,193a), animal sounds ceased just before encounters began for Carl Higdon (165) and Charlie Hickson (187b), while Betty Andreasson sensed a vacuum-like stillness settle over the house as her 1967 abduction began (192g). The

mysterious presence may silence the sounds of insects and wildlife (11, 18,32,171,178,191b,245), but the effect is not limited to animal behavior because traffic noise may vanish (15, 38), or the sounds of the engine of a car still running (179, 245), or even the voices of men as they speak to one another (51). A few witnesses report the opposite of the vacuum effect, a sort of high pressure or ache in the head just prior to capture (91), though the sensation is more common aboard ship (188a).

Twenty cases suggest a metaphoric vacuum surrounds the ship to protect it from prying eyes and allow it to land wherever the occupants please without fear of unwanted detection. Witnesses puzzle over an absence of normal traffic on the highway while a UFO stalks them or an abduction takes place (84,133,136,140,172,245), or the craft may land where it should be seen by other people, but is not. Some investigators have taken pains to demonstrate valid physical reasons for the invisibility of a landed UFO, perhaps the fog that surrounded the Andreasson home in 1967 also shrouded the craft (192g), or clever usage of terrain by the Pascagoula (187a) and Tujunga craft (193f) might have concealed them. The Aveley witnesses noticed that the craft lifted off out of sight for a moment whenever traffic approached (179). Other cases defy physical explanations, like the Quezet vehicle which landed in a populous suburb (68) or Sandy Larson's second visitor which landed in a vacant downtown lot (188b). Ellecia Gruen's visitors came to her in the dormitory room of her orphanage where many other children slept (114), and the whole neighborhood may have been under alien influence in the Patty Roach case (163), since many neighbors lined up to enter the craft. A clue to the nature of this phenomenon may be gleaned from the state of suspended animation the beings left Betty Andreasson's family in while they carried her away with them (192g). This isolation effect may adhere to an individual as well as a ship, judging from the case of Gerry Armstrong, who seemed to vanish out of sight and mind of his playmates at the onset of his first abduction (194a). In Grant Breiland's report (202) everything seemed to come to a standstill now and then, or at least a field of desertedness and motionlessness surrounded the strange men he saw, even in a busy shopping center. Peter and Frances (245) noted the odd sight of a bus abandoned by the side of the road with no people nearby, when they should expect to see many (see also "Odd Ride," below).

Another and similar aspect of the "Twilight Zone" surrounding abductions are the perceptual distortions or illusions witnesses report in 8 cases. David Stephens and his friend were able to see a distant highway as if magnified (140), while Emily Cronin and Jan Whitley (193b) turned in at a roadside pullover where their abduction occurred, but where no other vehicle stopped and no sign remained when they tried to find the spot later. Emily Cronin had a second experience of arriving at a seemingly artificial place (193c). Julio F. stopped at a peculiar roadside diner where the waiter and the smell of the place bore similarities to his abduction experience a few hours later (143), while in another case the whole diner had extraordinary properties suggesting it was a UFO in disguise (216).

Strange Physical States. Even more peculiar than environmental effects are the 4 instances of immateriality, where the witness or beings

move about as if ghostly entities. When the beings entered Betty Andreasson's house in 1967 they passed through the solid door, and when she left with them she too passed through it (192g). Sandy Larson passed through a wall when leaving with her captors (188b) and Sara Shaw watched beings enter through a closed window (193a). The beings have a certain plasticity of form according to Peter, who saw a being beam into the back seat of his car and assume various forms at will (245). A commoner type of immateriality is the out-of-body experience reported in 16 cases. The witness may depart for an alien encounter in this way (80, 90, 199a, 199b, 199d) or at some point look back on himself (91, 179, 184a, 192d, 193c). A whole category of abductions involve psychic travel or contact by a conscious mind separated from the body (see cases 203-213).

Events Counter to Physics. This category of unnatural acts consists mainly of the phenomenon of levitation or flotation, associated with abductions in one way or another for a total of 90 cases (34%). In 33 cases the witness describes a literal defiance of gravity, as when Betty Andreasson swooped into the ship with the beings or suspended inches above the roadway on the otherworld (192g), and again when Charlie Hickson reported his beings floating off the ground and himself supported as if in an invisible chair while on board (187a). A beam of light accompanies the flotation in 29 cases. Sara Shaw simply rode a beam into the ship and later exited with her knees drawn up, floating but whether with or without the light is uncertain (193a). The procedure was more complicated for Lori Briggs, since the beings enclosed her with light, passed her through a wall and lifted her to the ship (193f). Another 18 cases include a drawing force able to pull a car (188a) or a human (184a). Carl Higdon said that Ausso aimed a gunlike device at his pocket and floated out a package of food pills (165).

How objective this levitation effect may be is open to question, since in 11 cases the evidence points to a sensation of floating rather than the real thing. Barney Hill felt as if he floated on the way to the craft, but Betty saw him walking or half-carried by the beings, and semi-consciousness may give rise to an illusion of flotation where nothing counter to gravity in fact occurs.

Light plays an important role in the levitation process--how is another question. Four cases offer a clue, or really a complication, by including a claim that light may act in altogether unconventional ways, most notably by assuming some properties of a solid. Betty Aho saw light beams terminate as abruptly as solid rods on returning from her 1950 journey (192d), but instances of "solid light" are too few among abduction cases to allow many speculations about its nature or possible uses as a tool.

Perhaps the most remarkable of all phenomena counter to physics occurs in the 10 cases reporting a distortion of time, not the forgetfulness of a period of time but an actual difference of time rates between the alien environment and the earth. The striking case of Corporal Valdes illustrates the effect most vividly--he went out to investigate a UFO, disappeared, then returned in 15 minutes with a five-day growth of beard and his watch calendar five days ahead (45). So it goes with the rest of these cases. While the witness is in captivity a great deal happens to him, perhaps he is even whisked away on what should be a

long journey; hours (153,171,176,205), weeks (146) or even months (157) seem to pass, but when he returns to earth he finds that at most a few clock hours have elapsed. For Anatoly Malishev the differential in pace was extreme, since his entire abduction compressed into such a short earthly time that the clouds in the sky had not shifted position between beginning and end, yet his time with the aliens spanned a conference and an otherworldly journey (167). Equally remarkable is the scarcity of the alternative, where an apparent short time aboard the craft translates into a long period of earth time. Discounting Travis Walton's few memories of his five-day absence as subjective, only two cases even hint that events on board moved slower than clock time (157, 194a), and the evidence is exceptionally vague.

Unusual Mental Phenomena.

Unusual Behaviors and States of Consciousness. Whenever time distortions come to mind the usual idea has nothing to do with a physical glitch, but rather applies to the way a witness simply forgets the abduction ever occurred. How do you forget the experience of a lifetime? Or how do you take seriously that such an event was really an experience if people forget it so easily? The number of times life's most peculiar lapse of memory follows life's most remarkable experience suggests that this mismatched pairing of occurrences poses a large question all its own. Since this time lapse phenomenon first gained fame in the Hill case the tally has grown to 164 cases (62%), ranking time lapse as the commonest of all effects. If only two thirds of the cases seems too few then the reader can seek relief in the columns of Table X-1, where doorway amnesia, unconscious and immobilized states, disorientation or relocation fill the gaps of 39 more cases with a kindred effect or mental function. Modified in this way the total rises to 77%. Not every case, not even every good case requires that the captors impair the witness's mind in some way. Villas Boas was in as full possession of his faculties as terror would allow as the beings hauled him aboard bodily and without subtleties (124). Still, we can wonder if witnesses who fail to report any sort of mental anesthesia only forgot it, as the intention seems to be. High as the number of time lapse cases is, it is probably an underestimate and would rise with more careful reporting. As things stand the time lapse effect in one form or another qualifies as very nearly a defining characteristic of abductions and stands as a constituent mystery of the phenomenon, rather than good reason to doubt the phenomenon itself.

The standard time lapse is simply a loss of memory covering a period of an hour or two in most cases. Witnesses remember up to a point, become vague about what seems only a moment and then resume normal consciousness again, but something is wrong. If they are driving they may find themselves a distance from where they were just before, with no memory of having travelled that distance. This relocation effect appears in 54 cases (20%) and is symptomatic that something went on while the witness was, so to speak, asleep at the wheel, but the fact that the distances may be considerable means that something happened in the meantime besides a nap. The proof that time is really out of joint comes when the witnesses glance at a clock and realize too much time has elapsed relative to the events they remember. Somehow an hour or two got lost. Later though dreams, spontaneous recall or hypnosis these

witnesses recover how and why they missed that time, only to discover that an abduction fills the gap.

What the time lapse amounts to then is a period of memory excised from consciousness and the two ends of normal recall sutured together to give the appearance of a normal continuum, often with dubious success. The time lapse does not mean actual unconsciousness or semi-consciousness, because the witness remains more or less aware of what happens to him. Dreams, spontaneous recall or hypnosis later demonstrate that the memories were present in the unconscious all along even if inaccessible to conscious recall. Time lapse acts to blanket the whole experience as a retroactive effect, a gradual fading of recollection such as the Hills experienced as they departed the scene. As they drove home their awareness of their surroundings came back step by step and memories of the abduction faded more and more until only vestigial anxieties persisted by the time they arrived. Two series of beeps marked the borders of the Hills' time lapse. Every memory between those beeps disappeared, though the process was gradual rather than pushbutton swift. In other cases some specific device like a drink, injection or luminous ball may bring on forgetfulness, in some cases a being tells the witness to forget, but in most reports the time lapse is simply a fact with no apparent cause or sharply defined boundary. The effect blocks recall at some more or less arbitrary and perhaps convenient point before the witness sees anything especially revealing. Judging from the Hill case, the beings will allow a close encounter to remain, but anything closer seems too close for their comfort.

Time lapse is not the only way for a witness to lose part of his experience. In 77 cases (29%) the witness undergoes a momentary lapse on entering or leaving the ship, like Carl Higdon (165) or Travis Walton (166) who suddenly found themselves inside without knowing how they entered. Another 35 reports include witnesses who were actually unconscious as if knocked out (186a), or at least unable to move (187a). Witnesses may not suffer memory loss at all but only an impairment of consciousness, so they feel disoriented or dizzy (146). This condition chalks up 27 instances (10%) and a similar condition, the somnambulistic state, earns an equal number. Barney Hill exemplifies the somnambulistic witness, since he was aware of what he was doing but felt he had to keep his eyes closed throughout the experience. He sensed himself floating and yet he walked or the beings half-carried him to the ship, so his state of mind included a false sense of buoyancy and a false awareness of what he was doing. One or more of these alternative forms of memory impairment substitutes for time lapse in 35 cases, but usually these impairments operate in conjunction with time lapse.

To appreciate the complexity of mental effects in an abduction requires an awareness of the way they stack in layers one on another. The first series of beeps only later became the point of memory loss for the Hills, but this event marked a turning point where the beings began to take control. Barney was still conscious, yet the first sign that he was no longer fully in control came when he turned off the highway onto a side road and drove straight to the aliens' roadblock. Then he entered the somnambulistic state he was to maintain throughout the abduction, keeping his eyes down or closed the whole time. Betty lost her urge to escape when the beings helped her out of the car, but she managed to

shake off the lethargy she felt and thereafter perceived, talked and questioned with an active mind throughout the encounter. When the witnesses returned to their car a normal awareness resumed one layer at a time while some effect peeled away memory of the abduction at a comparable rate. Barney's recall, weaker than Betty's throughout their captivity, lapsed so far so fast that he mistook the takeoff for a rising moon and did not understand Betty's reference to flying saucers. They drove off in a state of limbo, able to steer the car but only gradually aware of where they were. In their case doorway amnesia or any period of unconsciousness during the examination were not apparent, but many witnesses add these layers to their accounts.

A few other odd phenomena relate to time lapse and mental impairment effects. One is the difference in memory among multiple witnesses taken in the same abduction, an effect which can be stated as a rule: If two or more witnesses are abducted, one will retain clearer memories or recover lost memories more readily than the others. The most notable of the 13 instances of this effect is the Hill case where Betty's memories far surpass Barney's in clarity. In 17 cases the beings also show preference for who they take when they have a choice, so they picked Betty Andreasson over anyone else in her family (192g) or Jack T. and two others out of a carfull of choices (196e). These phenomena are recurrent but may not count as valid effects, since individual differences may account for the different response to mental impairment effects while space limitations or prior acquaintance may determine who goes and who stays behind. A scarce but striking effect turns up in the 5 cases where one witness fails to see or recognize another while in captivity, as happened when some of the Aveley witnesses passed each other aboard ship (179).

Unusual Thoughts, Moods and Behaviors Indicative of Control. Time lapses, somnambulistic states and closed eyes have two things in common--they are out-of-the-ordinary behaviors and they can be interpreted as convenient for somebody. A witness who keeps his eyes closed cannot observe much, a torpid witness is easy to handle, and a witness with a blank memory will not spill the beans about what you did to him and might do to somebody else. All these effects unite behind a single function if their purpose is control. The mental impairment effects and a great many others make sense as symptoms of techniques the beings use to manipulate human subjects. These techniques seem versatile enough to command thoughts, moods and actions for the benefit of the abductors.

Controlling powers may reach out well ahead of the actual encounter and exert only a weak influence on the witness. The premonitions cited in 7 cases may belong to this category, if anything as tenuous as Betty Hill's feeling that something was going to happen or a feeling of being watched (80) carries any weight as evidence. In a similar class are the 19 cases where a witness acts to fulfill some apparently predestined role. Here again the Hills figure in because their trip to Canada was spur-of-the-moment and hastily planned, whereas they normally prepared for travel with considerable care. Others shared this urge to take a trip (18), drive (38,43,194b,195,201c) or walk (34,180b,200), or went to a spot to await a UFO (76, 148) or in obedience to a summons (91, 109, 170). Julio F. (143), Bob Luca (192i) and Gerry Armstrong (194d) changed directions on respective trips in response to some unknown urge. Whether

these inklings represent a brush with the outer fringes of the alien control system, long-term planning by the beings or just examples of human uneasiness remains doubtful where the events are so subjective. A kindred and more substantial effect sets the witness into actions out of character or inappropriate under the circumstances, as when Carl Higdon accepted Ausso's food pill without a qualm when he usually never touched so much as an aspirin (165), or Barney Hill turned off onto a back road when he had no reason of his own to do so and good reason hovering overhead to do nothing of the sort. With 34 cases to its credit this effect is a common one, and its manifestations appear in people who feel they are "not themselves" and accept invitations they would normally decline, considering who offered (68,133,149,193f), who follow the beings, undress for them or otherwise obey (112,113,140,141,147,189a), or who simply could not resist the beings and felt they were in control (157, 160,163,193a,196c,199c). An apparent subcategory of this effect with 26 instances on record concerns the urge to struggle or fight against captivity and how the witness handles this natural inclination. In 20 cases the witness does put up a fight or consider fighting, but in 7 cases something odd happens to change his mind. Barney Hill determined to fight and took a tire iron for a weapon, but at the roadblock a peculiar meekness overcame him and he persuaded himself that using the iron was not a good idea. Some voice seemed to tell two hunters that their guns would be useless (18) and Herb Schirmer was unable to draw his revolver (149), while another witness found himself unable to breathe when he thought of resistance (89). Betty Hill and Betty Andreasson (192g) told themselves that the examination would not hurt, half doubting their own words but still repeating them in a way indicating the idea did not originate with them.

Control of moods demonstrates one of the most impressive capabilities of the beings' powers over a witness. The pacification effect is familiar and frequent, occurring in 42 cases (16%). Its operation never fails to inspire wonder--at one moment Betty Hill was ready to bolt for the woods, the next moment a being touched her and all her panic evaporated. Meagan Elliott barricaded herself in her car but the beings caused its door to fall off; at this moment of crisis a sudden tranquility replaced the terror that seemed so natural (146). When the beings surrounded Sara Shaw she simply acquiesced and acknowledged that they were in charge (193a). Anxiety or surprise gives way to a sense of relaxation and calm of mind (84,180a,192d)--this same story repeats over and over in one form or another. Such an effect surprises all the more because it is especially unnatural. Who could be calm in the presence of aliens, especially as their prisoner? The captors would have good reason to prevent fighting, kicking and screaming if at all possible, and they apparently succeed. Most witnesses are docile most of the time they spend on board, and evidence that credit is due to some exterior influence rather than innate stoicism comes from those cases where a witness's feelings vacillate between fear and tranquility (102, 136), or the 9 cases where the pacification actually wears off and the reality of the situation momentarily rushes back on the witness. A more generalized effect probably rooted in mood control leaves the witness with a positive feeling about the beings and the abduction despite the unpleasantness of the experience. The witness may feel the beings are kindly and like old friends (171,181a,192g,193a,196e,199,200), or feel sadness on departing from them (6,37,136,140,193a,196e). A sense of joy, beauty or

rapture for no apparent reason may cling to the experience as it ends (4,22,35,88,91,102,103).

From general feelings to specific actions, the beings almost literally control every move the witness makes. The beings most often check unwanted movement by paralysis, an effect present in 61 cases (23%). Antonio Villas Boas stood motionless out of surprise and fear while the craft landed (124) but few other cases allow a naturalistic explanation. As soon as the beings approach their quarry for capture they may paralyze him, as happened to Steven Kilburn (84), Charlie Hickson and Calvin Parker (187a) and others (32,34,42,78,125,128,131,134,137,185a,192b,194c,195,196e,199,246). In these cases the means of paralysis remains unknown, but in other cases the beings may use a device like a weapon (122,131,158,176), sound (126,199b,199d), light (39,51,67,105,121,149,150,151,162,180b,184a,199d) or touch (53,69,187a). Witnesses may awaken paralyzed (142, 180b) or become unable to move in the presence of a UFO (4,46,55,58,120,171,194b). On some occasions paralytic effects accompany only the examination (72,143,188a), return (130), or the initial stages of the drive home (136, 146), and one witness lay inert from the time the beings released him until sunrise (161). The degree of paralysis may be so total that the witness cannot even close his eyes (187a) or no more than numbness (105, 136). In 8 cases a force pins the witness down (16,24,61,184a,186a,188a,188b,193e) and in 5 the effect feels like no more than a heaviness (128,134,185a,192i), though in the case of Charlie Hickson a heaviness that caused him to collapse when the beings released him followed his period of total paralysis (187a). Another witness initially felt heavy but the effect graduated to full paralysis in a short time (128).

The shocks, tingling or prickly sensations reported in 18 cases often accompany the paralysis effect and seem related to it. Some electrical sensations occur independently of paralysis and relate instead to the examination (179, 210) or a light (14,201a,201b), and a tingling and drowsiness or disorientation may mark a significant moment in capture when the beings take control of the witness (136) or begin drawing witnesses on board (80). Otherwise a tingling, prickly or itching sensation may follow a sound or light and be followed in turn by paralysis (40,67,161,192b). Betty Andreasson felt her hands and legs tingle as if asleep while on the otherworld, especially while floating over the roadway, and her head and legs became heavy at the same time (192g). On other occasions she would awake to feel a pain in her hands (192e) and this sensation returned during the investigation when the beings apparently intervened to keep her from answering certain questions (192i). Other witnesses experienced paralysis limited to their breathing (89) or speech (77). Four cases where the witness can move only with slowness (54) or as if in slow motion (110, 138) round out examples of control over the witness's movements or perception of movement.

A different class of restriction may relate more to alien physics than to mind control if we believe Carl Higdon's bullet fired at immobilized elk struck an invisible barrier and dropped to the ground (165), or Betty Aho's rocks tossed at a being emerging from the ground also fell out of the air at a certain distance from their target (192c). Another witness felt enclosed in a glass chamber (104) or plastic tube (110) while aboard ship. In two cases the invisible barrier resembles

paralytic effects, once when the witness felt his arms paralyzed and an invisible barrier as he approached a being (72) and when a light shone on another and seemed to trap him in an invisible bell jar (121).

The means of achieving control assume a variety of forms, some direct and some remote. Touch carries a direct and immediate effect, not only for paralysis as noted above, but to tranquilize and relax (62,104, 136,194a) or reassure the witness (184a), make her sleepy (192d) or submissive (125, 193a), instigate unconsciousness (83,102,127,128,150,179) or a time lapse (93, 192f). A touch may even convey a sense of love and compassion (35). The most familiar and striking use of touch comes during the examination episodes in the Hill and Andreasson cases when the witness feels pain and a being relieves it with a touch to the head or eyes (136,192d,192g). This relief may come from a hand passed in front of the witness (112), a massage (128) or a look (194a), while in some cases the witness has no idea how the beings relieve the pain (88) or why he felt no pain when the beings seemed to rip him apart (79). In 5 cases hypnotic eyes seem to be the agents of control, while in another 5 cases repetitive, hypnotic voices request or instruct the witness to perform an action until he gives in, indicating that hypnosis is responsible at least in part for the control effects in abductions. Less subtle but less readily comprehensible are the devices used to control witnesses. Glowing spheres may direct the witness in some way (179, 180b,192d,192g,197) or small beads of light may send a witness into a time lapse (192a, 192c) (see also chapter on Beings). Other devices range from crude physical restraints like clamps (84), chemicals that weaken the witness (131) or bring on unconsciousness (166), or injections to subdue a resisting witness (126, 193a), to devices that have the power to heal (150), relax (126), paralyze (158) or cause fainting (132). A beam of light provides the beings with another favorite way to paralyze the witness or render him unconscious. Dionisio Llanca felt weak all the while a light shone on him (83). The role of sound in control effects is unclear, but the 29 instances of association confirm that the relationship is a common one. A series of beeps started the Hills' time lapse (136) and one other (139), while for other witnesses time lapse, paralysis or unconsciousness followed a whistle (9, 143, 185a), hum (27, 40, 80), buzz (138) or other sound (4,39,64,101,126,130, 193b,193d,193f). For Sgt. Moody a time lapse began when the sound from a UFO stopped (150). On occasion the sound prefaces an alien voice (42, 58) or electrical interference (62). A burning sensation accompanies the operation of control effects in a few cases. The sensation may precede unconsciousness (58, 128), though the sensation more often relates to other matters, like examination activities (101) or the presence of a UFO (134, 144, 186a).

Unusual Effects on Nonhuman Objects.

Influence on and Control of Machinery. Electromagnetic effects are old friends to students of UFOs, since UFOs have stopped or interfered with earthly machinery by means attributed to some deliberate power or side effect since the early days of the modern period. The character of the effects stays the same for abductions, too, so cars or trucks fail to start (44,79,102,136,150,162), engines stall (14,19,21,40,52,67,78, 94,96,105,117,124,127,136,140,144,149,164,170,185a,186a,195,201b,209,216 217,222), electrical systems die (29, 143), radios fall silent (14,19,

22,30,52,95,101,102,146,149,186a,195), lights dim or fail (14,19,21,30,37,72,78,96,101,127,145,146,149,195). Less frequently the effect interferes with household current or TV reception (53,62,104,129,192g). In 6 cases radio operation persists but the sound dissolves into static. The magnetic effects of abductions are common aftereffects and disturb watches (25,71,121,132,143,152,172), clocks (25), compasses (136), and mileage meters (25, 51). A possibly related effect concerns fuel consumption in a vehicle relative to distance travelled. The consumption may be unusually low (72) or unusually high (28,57,145,172), indicating interference with the mileage meter as perhaps the simplest solution.

A more unusual set of effects concerns who controls a vehicle and shifts from the purely physical back to the mental or partly mental realm. The nightmarish quality of this situation becomes vivid in the Casey County case, where the UFO illuminated the car and the driver lost control as the vehicle began to act on its own, first pulling to the left, then accelerating to 85 miles per hour despite all efforts to slow or stop (91). Similar happenings recur in 26 cases as an unknown force draws or controls the vehicle (37,52,86,95,172,196e,209), causes it to speed up or act on its own (40,43,140,143,146,168,179,185a,188a,190a,190b,192h,245), or sends it off into a ditch or obstacle (30, 80, 84). While leaving the ship a vehicle may run at normal speed before touching ground (101), cars may skid sideways (140, 185b, 190a), the hood (72) or doors and windows may open by themselves (80, 185b) or refuse to open (56). An alluring force may pull the witness rather than the vehicle (42), or something may take control of a driver so that he turns (77,93,136,144), stops (87) or drives to reach a spot convenient for the abductors but plainly counter to the self-interest of the witness (182b). Evidence for an abduction may be the vehicle in an unusual place or position; for example, Carl Higdon's truck was found in a place he could not have driven to (165), or cars leave no tracks in soft soil (10, 58). A final sign that something funny is going on comes from the ride itself when it becomes peculiar, as when the car seems to float (22,51,81,196e,245), usually not far above the ground, or the road seems oddly smooth (140, 168). The Casey County witnesses rode backwards over what felt like speed bumps for a while and then, just before unconsciousness overtook them, saw a broad lighted road over which the car moved rapidly even though its engine had stalled (91). These descriptions bring to mind a possible component of illusion in the scenery outside a car while it is in the power of a UFO. Peter and Frances saw lush swamplike vegetation while driving where they should see only arid landscape (245), while John Mann found a broad highway metamorphosed into a narrow road without signs of human habitation and with scenery which seemed to repeat (168).

Animal Responses. Like electromagnetic effects, ufologists have prized animal reactions to UFOs as a sort of impartial confirmation of the presence of something real and out of the ordinary. The 20 animal response cases in the abduction literature include barking or terrified dogs (6,39,68,106,123,143,163,187c,222), fear or arousal of other animals (104, 149), or a persistent fear of any sort of aerial activity (54). Animals may suffer paralysis as well as people (15,120,136,140,165,193a), but one case involving animals has no direct human parallel--a flock of sheep followed a low-flying UFO as if it were the Pied Piper (11).

Effects--An Inside Job?

Effects fare much less well than aftereffects as evidence for an objective event. The witness brings home aftereffects but leaves the effects behind him, except the time lapse, but how convincing can your story be when you cannot even remember you have one to tell? On the positive side descriptions about how witnesses lost control of their cars, ability to move and even freedom of will furnish the emotional guts of the report and leave an impression of vividness and sincerity hard to dismiss as anything but firsthand experience, while the consistency of the accounts fits well into an objective interpretation. Electromagnetic effects and animal responses share a long association with UFO phenomena in general and therefore cannot be blamed on any circumstances unique to abductions [1]. The remaining effects divide into two categories--control over the natural world and control over the mind and body of the witness. Taken at face value, the reports describe the beings as regularly violating physical laws as we know them to defy gravity, manipulate time and convert light into a quasi-solid substance. All this is pretty hard to swallow. A technology so advanced it seems like magic might be what we would expect from aliens, and to assume our science knows all there is to know is a triumph of arrogance and foolishness over experience. Still, our science has grown spectacularly well on a high-salt diet, so when any assertions of unnatural powers are made, better to err on the side of skepticism than gullibility. The solid light phenomenon has its precedents in the UFO literature outside of abductions [2]. If the few instances in the abductions sample are not due to mistaken perceptions and tricks of the eye, then an advanced technology may have invented a tool as unknown to us as laser light 30 years ago and every bit as useful; but the data is too sparse and vague to say very much. Vacuum and pressure effects could be natural side effects from the ship. The remaining effects are tougher nuts to crack. If we accept immateriality, flotation, drawing forces and time distortion as literal facts then we have to credit the aliens with a great deal that surpasses our understanding. So much so, in fact, that a phrase from H. G. Wells seems appropriate: "Minds that are to our minds as ours are to those of the beasts that perish." If all things are possible for the aliens then we need not waste our time trying to comprehend anything they do; all bets are off. We can only take each observation at face value as a fact about the aliens' abilities, so then every "explanation" has the status of a mere assumption. But must we take these reports literally? In fact the reports include good reasons to discount some descriptions as illusory. The best example is again the Hill case, where Barney thought he was floating but Betty saw him walking with some help and guidance from the beings. Here then is a report suggesting that things are not at all what they seem once the aliens have you "under the influence."

The second class of effects lends itself more readily to an objective interpretation, or rather an interpretation as objectively subjective--that is, mind control. Time lapse and its family of similar effects, unconsciousness, disorientation and somnambulism, look like some form of mind control. Doorway amnesia could result from some kind of side effect, perhaps a high flux of microwaves at the entrance, but the others seem deliberate in origin and so useful in controlling the witness that alien captors would have good reason to foster this sort of

capability. Assuming these powers of mental control work at some distance from the ship, the beings could lure the witness or instill an urge to do their bidding. They could short-circuit defensive impulses and transmute the fear generated by an abduction into tranquility and rapturous joy. As long as they know how to play the nervous system they could call the tune on pain and movement to stop both. Hypnosis or something like it seems to have a place in this technology, judging by the eyes and repetitive voices reported in some cases, the evidence of devices employed in control suggests a role for mechanical manipulation as well. Once we grant mind control as a plausible explanation for the mental effects, the "odd ride" features might also fit in as induced illusions, a sense of a smooth ride or repetitive scenery when the reality might differ, but the witness would be none the wiser. Isolation effects too could result from illusions somehow broadcast to deceive passers-by. In this same light the sense of immateriality and levitation might require no violation of physical laws at all, simply because the effects lack a physical component. These effects might then amount to a feeling caused by a state of impaired consciousness induced by the beings, and some of the time distortions could go the same way. The case of Cpl. Valdes suggests a purely physical time distortion, but the reliability of this case is far from certain. For most cases the assumption of a mind control technology little advanced over our own could sweep up most of the effects into a single explanation, and one in keeping with the deceptive proclivities of the beings in some of their other behaviors during an abduction.

A more convincing case for objectivity takes shape when the effects appear to issue from a single or small number of causes, and in fact most effects seem to be simply variations on a few themes. Mind control to influence consciousness, feelings, thoughts, behaviors and perceptions seems to cover most of the effects, though naturally enough they vary according to individuals, circumstances and terms of description. Actual physical effects may explain the vacuum, electromagnetic and animal effects, and the possibility of real levitation or drawing forces remains a matter for open speculation. After all, the beings get here somehow, so they deserve credit for some sort of physical powers. Still, we need not throw a new speculative assumption at each manifestation, not when so many effects reduce to a unitary type of cause. In this lies the strongest case for effects being objective.

If effects are largely mental in nature, however, why not go the extra step and dispense with the assumption of alien technology altogether? Why not lay everything at the doorstep of the witness's earth-bound mind? Much of the collection of effects has an unmistakably surreal quality, and such features as weightlessness, immateriality, semi-consciousness, illusions, time distortions, alternations between anxiety and euphoria, and ultimate forgetfulness are as characteristic of dreams as abduction reports [3]. Out-of-body experiences also involve a dissociation of consciousness from the body, while near-death experiences include a sense of wellbeing, penetrating light, floating and movement [4]. Altered states of consciousness and hypnotic phenomena in particular share some of the same sensations, perhaps lending credence to the suggestion that highway hypnosis underlies some abductions [5]. Alvin Lawson's birth trauma hypothesis scores points by citing the parallels between abduction effects and the paralyzed state of the fetus as it

enters the birth canal, the pressure also felt there, the floating and serenity of the fetus in the amniotic fluid and the anxieties associated with birth itself [6]. Again mystics, shamans, initiates and visitors to the land of the dead may leave their bodies behind and float to the otherworld, where events also suggest a dreamlike state of mind [7]. Supernatural abductions are rife with some of these same effects, like flying through the air and consciousness impairment while in the company of fairies, or the illusions they can work [8]. A famous motif in fairy legends is the supernatural lapse of time in fairyland. The hero goes away with fairies for what seems like a short while, perhaps no longer than the time required to play a dance tune or two, but returns home to find decades or centuries have passed since he went away and then crumbles into dust. Washington Irving's story of Rip Van Winkle incorporates this motif, as do many legends in oral tradition [9]. This rate of time distortion is actually opposite the one usually found in abductions, where too much happens in too short a time by earthly clocks, but time distortion of any sort seldom occurs in any waking state.

At a level of abstraction the parallels between dreamlike states of mind and abduction effects are strong, but the comparison requires many cautions. Much of the imagery common in dreams has found little or no berth in abduction stories, most notably personal content and residues from the waking day. The universal symbolism of dreams refers to mostly vague and abstract images in no way comparable to the elaborate and consistent course of the abduction story as a whole. A similar argument confronts the rest--some phenomena are alike, even strikingly similar, but the likenesses dwindle in significance next to the differences that remain. We often praise the mind for its endless varieties. Now and then we should stop to consider that it has its limits, a finite vocabulary of ways to express sensations and experiences, so no doubt many different stimuli will elicit the same or similar responses. These responses say all too little about the nature of the stimulus or whether it originates from without or within. They tell us that at least as far as abduction effects go, we have good reason to suspect a subjective rather than an objective origin even if the ultimate cause remains as obscure as ever.

The transmission hypothesis has a better than average stake in effects as well, since their prominence in the literature targets them for special recognition and recollection by narrators. The Hill case emphasized time lapse and relief of pain with a touch, in fact highlighted these effects as so exceptionally memorable that anyone who heard the story and forgot them simply did not pay attention. Not so the Villas Boas case; it lacked anything of the sort and the 1957 British Columbia case described only paralysis and an unnaturally brief travel time to Mars, a rudimentary version of time lapse perhaps but still distinct from what the Hills described. Their case was well enough known to influence Carroll Wayne Watts and Herb Schirmer, who reported regulation time lapses, but not so firmly established to impose its authority on the Pascagoula witnesses, who settled for paralysis and unconsciousness. Afterward, especially after Travis Walton, time lapse became a standard and well-nigh essential element of any respectable abduction story, a sort of unbroken seal to validate all the rest. Flotation made its formal debut in the Hill case but grew prominent only after Charlie Hickson described in vivid terms those beings with no means to walk floating

above the ground instead. Since then many cases have included flotation. The magic touch for pain never caught on in a big way, but a general notion of impaired consciousness pervades many reports and could have originated with the recurrent themes of somnambulism, drowsiness and anesthesia in the Hill case. In fact most mental effects could trace back to elements in this account. The proliferation of ways witnesses use to describe similar phenomena even suggests the process of variation as narrators elaborate and individualize a general concept such as a single prominent case might provide. The variants at once resemble the initial model and bear the stamp of creative modification. Electromagnetic effects and animal responses could derive from other UFO literature, though solid light and the vacuum effect seem rather obscure for casual readers to pick up. On the other hand a notion of stillness and wild-life falling silent could enter the story from another direction, since any aficionado of Western movies knows to expect an Indian when cricket sounds break off. A good storyteller could just as well add suspense by having those same crickets oblige for aliens lurking in the bush. Effects contribute such a flashy element to an abduction report that they catch the eye first and persist in memory longest, and if we consider the additional fact that they are too good to keep to yourself, we can expect the compulsive storyteller to share them with us time and again in ever new and improved versions. If this assumption is plausible then the whole abduction literature simply perpetuates the imaginative creations of the Hills along with minor donations from successors. Granted a certain amount of circumstantial evidence makes these speculations possible, the fact remains that no evidence boosts them up the ladder toward probability. The case is about as persuasive as a tranquil abductee--nothing sustains it but the efforts of an interested outside party.

1. Rodeghier, Mark. UFO Reports Involving Vehicle Interference (Evanston, Ill.: Center for UFO Studies, 1981); Hall, Richard H. (ed.) The UFO Evidence (Washington, D.C.: NICAP, 1964): 73-76; Keyhoe, Donald E., and Gordon I. R. Lore (eds.) Strange Effects from UFOs (Washington, D.C.: NICAP, 1969): 32-44.
2. Berger, Ernst. "The Snails Are Still Around," FSR 21/5 (1976): 27-29, 22/2 (1976): 29-31; Berger, Ernst. "'Snail Feeler' Enters a Room," FSR 23/1 (1977): 24-26; Harris, Leslie. "UFOs and Solid Light in Dorset," FSR 23/4 (1978): 3-7; Sargeant, Ron. "Solid Light Over Irlam," FSR 23/5 (1978): 28-29.
3. Diamond, Edwin. The Science of Dreams (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., 1962); Winget, Carolyn, and Milton Kramer. Dimensions of Dreams (Gainesville, Fla.: University Presses of Florida, 1979): 211, 216, 218.
4. Blackmore, Susan J. Beyond the Body: An Investigation of Out-of-the-Body Experiences (London: Granada, 1983); Ring, Kenneth. Heading Toward Omega (New York: Quill/William Morrow, 1985): 36-37.
5. Tart, Charles T. (ed.) Altered States of Consciousness (Garden City, N.Y.: Anchor Books, 1972): 15-20.
6. Lawson, Alvin H. "The Abduction Experience: A Testable Hypothesis," Magonia 10 (1982): 5-6, 13.
7. Eliade, Mircea. Shamanism (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1964): 38-43; Wyman, Leland C., W. W. Hill, and Iva Oganni. Navajo Eschatology (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1942): 34.
8. Briggs, Katharine. The Vanishing People (New York: Pantheon Books, 1978): 104-108, 84-85.
9. Hartland, Edwin Sidney. The Science of Fairy Tales (London: Walter Scott, 1891; Detroit: Singing Tree Press, 1968): 116-254; Briggs, Vanishing People, 11-26.

Table IX-1. Unusual Physical and Mental Effects
Associated with Abductions.

	Totals
Extraordinary perceptions of the environment:	
VA = vacuum effect--stillness, silence (E100)	17
PR = pressure sensation--ears pop, head hurts (E101)	8
IS = isolation effect--craft unnoticed by other people (E102)	20
PD = perceptual distortions, illusions (E105, E106)	8
Extraordinary movements or states of being:	
IM = immateriality (E110)	4
OB = out-of-body experience (E111)	16
Phenomena counter to physics:	
FL = flotation, weightlessness (E120)	33
SF = pseudo-flotation--witness walks or is carried (E121)	11
DF = drawing force (E123)	18
LB = levitation in beam of light (E124)	29
SL = "solid light" or other odd actions of light (E125)	4
Extraordinary distortion of time:	
TD = time distortion (E130, E135)	11
Unusual states of consciousness:	
MT = missing time, time lapse (E200)	164
DA = doorway amnesia (E201)	77
UI = unconscious and immobilized (E202)	35
DS = disorientation, semi-conscious state, dizziness (E204)	26
DM = rule of differential memory (E203)	13
RL = relocation, witness travels distance unawares (E205)	54
BV = obliviousness to others while in captivity (E207)	5
RE = premonition--sense that something will happen (E208)	7
Unusual behaviors:	
SM = somnambulism, eyes down, lassitude (E210, E211, E212)	27
RF = preference--one person taken, others left (E213)	17
NR = inappropriate response, odd actions (E215)	34
DF = defensive response or denial of defense (E216, E217)	26
ED = predestination--act on urge without knowing why (E218)	19
Control of mood:	
PC = pacification--calm, euphoric (E300, E305)	42
PW = pacification wears off (E306)	11
RP = rapture--sense of joy, beauty, kindness; sadness on departure (E301, E302, E303)	18
Control of movement:	
HV = sense of heaviness (E310, E314)	13
TN = tingling, electric sensation (E311)	18
PL = paralysis (E315)	61
MO = slow motion (E316)	3
NB = invisible barrier (E317)	6

Control of thought and behavior:

TC = touch control (E320)	18
LA = laying on of hands for pain (E321, E324)	8
YH = hypnotic eyes (E322)	5
PT = repetitious voice, request (E323)	5
DV = devices used to control witness (E325, E326)	15
BM = beam of light used to control witness (E327)	6
SD = sound accompanies control (E328)	29
SB = sensation of burning accompanies control (E329)	7

Influences on the operation of machinery:

EM = electromagnetic effects on car engine, TV, etc. (E400)	47
TT = static (E403)	6
MG = magnetic effects on watches, compasses, etc. (E405, E406)	10
FC = unusually low or high fuel consumption (E408, E409)	5

Control over the operation of vehicles, other machines:

UC = UFO or beings take control of vehicle, machine acts as if on its own (E410, E416)	26
CW = UFO or beings control vehicle by controlling witness who drives (E411)	6
OR = odd ride--car moves short distance above surface of road, rides over bumps, passes repetitive scenery, or reaches inaccessible place (E412, E413, E414, E415)	16

Effects on animals:

AR = animal responses--respond with arousal or fear; paralysis; Pied Piper effect (E500, E505, E510)	20
--	----

Case.	VP AR	JP SD	IQ MB	FS LF	DLS FEL	T D	MOUDD TAISM	R L	BR VE	SRNDE MFRFD	PPR CWP	HTP UNL	MN OB	TLYPD CAHTV	BSS MDB	ETMF MTGC	UCO CWR	A R
001.							X											
002.							X		X									
003.							X											
004.							X			X	X	X			X			
005.							X	X				X						
006.							X				X							X
007.							X			X								
008.							X									X		
009.							X		X						X			
010.							X		X									X
011.	XX						X			X								X
012.							X		X						X			
013.							X											
014.							X		X			X				XX		
015.	X						X											X
016.										X		XX						X
017.							X			X								
018.	X						X			XX								
019.							X		X							X		
020.							X											
021.							X									X		X
022.							X				X					X		X
023.							X											X
024.							X					X						
025.							X										X	
026.							X											
027.							X								X			
028.							X										X	
029.							X		X							X		
030.							X									X	X	
031.							X		X									
032.	X						X					X						
033.							XX											
034.							X		X		X	X						
035.							X	X			X			X				
036.							X	X										
037.				X			X			X	X					X		X
038.	X						X		X		X							
039.				X			X					X			X			X
040.							X					XX			X	X		
041.							X											
042.							X		X			X			X			X
043.							X			X					X			X
044.							X		X							X		
045.						X												
046.				X			X		X			X						
047.							X											
048.							X											
049.							X		X									
050.					X		X	X										
051.	X				X		X		X			X				XX		X
052.							X									X		X
053.								X				X				X		

Case.	UP AR	IF SD	IO MB	FS LF	OLS FBL	T D	MOUDD TAISM	R L	BR VE	SRNOE MFRFD	PPR CWP	HTP VNL	MN OB	TLYPD CAHTV	BSS MDB	ETMF MTGC	UCO CWR	A R
108.							X	X			X							
109.				X			XXX				X X							
110.	X						XX						XX					
111.					X		X											
112.					X		X			X				X				
113.							XX			X	X							
114.		X																
115.							XX	X										
116.					X		X											
117.																X		
118.					X		X X											
119.					X													
120.												X						X
121.				X			X					X	X			X		
122.												X						
123.																		X
124.				X								X				X		
125.							X					X	X					
126.					X		X		X X			X		XX	X			
127.							XX							X		X		
128.									X	XX		X X		XX		X		
129.							XX X X									X		
130.				X			X			XXX		X			X			
131.				X	X		X			X		X		X X				
132.					X		X							X		X		
133.		X								X								
134.							XX			X		X X				X		
135.				X	X		XX											
136.		X		X			XX XX X	XX X	XXX XXX	XXX	XX		XXX		X X X	X X X	X X	
137.							X					X						
138.							XXX	X					X			XX		
139.							XX	X		X	X					X		
140.		XX					XX	X		XXX	X X					X		X X X
141.							X			X								
142.				X			XXX	X		XX		X		X				
143.		X		X			X X			X XX		X			X	X X	X X	X
144.		X		X			X			X XX					X XX		X	
145.					X		XX	X		X X						X X		
146.		X			X	X	X X	X		X X		X			X X	X		X
147.							XX			X								
148.					X		XXX	X		X								
149.							X X			XX		X				X		X
150.							XXX			X		X	X	X X	X	X		
151.												X			X			
152.																X		
153.						X												
154.							XX											
155.				X			X											
157.				X	X	X				X								
158.				X								X		X				
159.							XX X											
160.					X					X					X			
161.												XX						

Case.	VP AF	IP SO	IO MB	FSI LF	DLS FBL	T D	MOUDD TAISM	R L	BR VE	SRNDE MFRFD	PPR CWP	HTP UNL	MN OB	TLYPD CAHTV	BSS MOB	ETMF MTGC	UCO CWR	A R
162.				X			X				XX	XX				X		
163.		X		X			X		X		XX	X						X
164.			X	X			XX			X	X	X				X		
165.	X				X		X	X	X		X			X				X
166.					X		XXX		X			X			X			
167.				X		X	XX				X							
168.		X			X		X	X		X	XX							X
169.					X						X							
170.							XX	X	X		X					X		
171.	X	X				X	XXX			X		X						
172.		X			X		XX		X	X							XXX	
175.													X					
176.						X	X		X	X			X					
177.					X		X											
178.	X			X			X	XX		X	X	XX						
179.	X	X	X		X		XXXX	X	X	X	X	X		X	X		X	
180a.				X	X		XX			X	X							
180b.							X				X				X			
181a.				X			XX				X							
181b.					X		XX											
182a.							X											
182b.							X		X		X							X
184a.			X		X	X	XXX	X			X		X	X	X			
184b.								X										
185a.				X			X					X	X		X	X	X	
185b.						X	X	X		X							X	X
186a.							X					X			X	XX		
186b.						X		X										
187a.	X	X		X			XX			X		XXX						
187c.																		X
188a.	X	X		X	X		XX	X		XX		X	X				X	
188b.		X	X	X			X			X		X						
189a.										X								
189b.							X											
190a.							X				X						X	
190b.							XX		X								X	X
191a.							XXXX				X							
191b.	X				X		X			X				X				
192a.							X								X			
192b.							X					XX			X			
192c.							X						X		X			
192d.			X	X		X	XX		X		X			XX	X			
192e.										X		X						
192f.							X			X				X	X	X		
192g.	X		X	X			X	X		XXXX	XX	X		XXXX		X		
192h.				X			X			X								X
192i.	X									X		X						
193a.	X	X	X	X	X		X	XXX		XX	XXX			X	X			X
193b.		X						X				X			X			
193c.		X	X				X											
193d.										X		X			X			
193e.							X				X							
193f.		X			X		XX	XX		XXX					X			

Case.	VP AR	IP SD	IO MB	FS LF	OLS FBL	T D	MOUDD TAISM	R L	BR VE	SRNDE MFRFD	PPRI CWP	HTP UNL	MN OB	TLYPD CAHTV	BSS MOB	ETMF MT6C	UCO CWR	A R
194a.		X		X		X	XXXX				XX			XX				
194b.							X				X		X					
194c.											X		X					
194d.								X			X							
195.		X					XXXX	X		XX	X	X			X	X		
196a.							X			X								
196b.							X	X										
196c.							X			X								
196e.							X	X		XXX	X	X	X				X	X
197.							X			X				X				
198a							X											
198b.							X											
199.											X	X		X				X
199a.			X								X							
199b.			X		X		X	X										
199c.										X								
199d.			X				X					X						
200.										X	X	X	X					
201a.					X		X					X						
201b.							X					X			X	X		
201c.								X			X							
202.	X						XX											
203.					X		X											
204.							X											
205.						X	X											
206.				X														
207.		X	X															
208.											X							
209.	X		X													X	X	
210.				X			XXX					X						
211.			X	X			X											
212.			X															
214.				X			X											
216.		X														X		
217.																X		
219.								X	X									
220.					X													
222.																X		X
245.	X	X	X				X	X		X	X				X	X	X	X
246.					X		XX	X				X			X			

X. THE CRAFT.

Most abductees who enter a UFO describe the craft inside and out. This description is a common fixture in reports, with 212 (77%) providing one or more specific details and only 64 omitting them, most often because the witness remembers the UFO only as a light (for example, case #2) or because the case involves no apparent UFO (192c), or because the report is vague about the craft (174). The descriptions are by no means monotonous, but similarities repeat often enough to make the craft one of the more consistent features in abduction stories.

Exterior of the Craft.

Shape. The commonest description abductees give refers to shape, with 136 cases out of 212 (64%) specifying this feature. No surprises turn up in this data. What most witnesses report is the discoidal shape of the classic flying saucer, in 112 of the 136 cases (82%). In 36 cases (26%) the terms are rounded, disk-shaped or platelike, but 31 cases (22%) add a dome to the craft. Five of these describe the object as Saturn-shaped (168,185a,185b,185c,193a), another four as like a hat or Chinese hat (52,93,121,152). Another 33 reports (24%) refer to the object as elongated or oval, or compare it with an egg, pear, football or lozenge. A few descriptions in a similar vein relate the object to a clam, walnut or two bowls (36, 92, 259). A sphere takes part in only nine cases (6%), and three others (58, 170, 181b) cite a ball, mushroom or top shape. The different descriptions may exaggerate the actual variety of shapes, since one witness may specify a dome where another is content to leave out this detail and call the object round, or take a sidewise perspective on a disk and say it is oval while someone else favors a topside view and calls the object circular. Without a standardized language for witness interviews or published accounts, matters of shape come down to us as ambiguous several times over. Some differing terminologies no doubt apply to similar objects, though detailed reports make clear that some of the differences are real after all. The Hills' craft (136) was like two plates lip to lip and without a dome, while Betty Andreasson's 1967 vehicle (192g) had a distinctly domed profile, with one third the thickness of the craft below the rim and two thirds above. Travis Walton's craft (166) was symmetrical above and below the rim, but of considerable thickness. Betty Andreasson's earlier transport (192d) contrasted with the later craft by having a spherical shape. Hickson and Parker (187a), also Villas Boas (124), entered craft elongated into a pear-shaped outline. In these cases the differences are facts of the objects rather than artifacts of description. Abduction vehicles are generally circular, but this term in fact covers a whole family of related but distinct shapes (see Table X-1).

A separate category of "cigar" shapes opposes the predominant circular form of most abduction vehicles. Omitting mother ships as secondary to the actual abduction craft leaves only 16 cases (12%) in this

category, a rather feeble opposition and a hodgepodge collection as well. It includes cigars (25,32,72,74,145), rectangular objects (27,53,95,221), upright cylinders or rectangles, perhaps like a phone booth (9,12,176). Other descriptions compare the object to a fish (80), airplane (88), cylinder (140), bathtub (210) or bus (221).

A remainder of 10 cases (not all included in Table X-1) represents diverse shapes. Some are simple, like an arrowhead (171) or cone (203); others combine simple forms into composite geometries, like a disk and cylinder (13) or a ring and two deltas (155). The rest are more complex--an object like a two-story chalet (106), a phantom galleon (254) or Noah's Ark (214); one craft was irregular and looked like a camper (44), another seemed to be a restaurant, but only later did the witnesses appreciate the peculiarities of this eatery (216). Strangest of all, and reaffirming that UFOs literally come in all shapes, was the flying object which resembled a military tank with no guns (249). Once in a while witnesses claim that the UFO changes shape, though the simplest explanation for these observations is a literal description of an object as it presents different perspectives (107). In one case (167) the changes are physical, since the witness specified that the object converted from a discoidal to a spherical shape and opened like a peeled orange.

Size. Witnesses estimate the size of the craft in 46 cases (22%). Skeptics faulted Charlie Hickson for changing the implausibly small dimensions he first reported (8 feet wide, 8 feet tall) to something more reasonable (30 feet long, 8-10 feet tall), but his uncertainty is symptomatic of the trouble many people have with visual estimates. A few simple living room experiments with a tape measure can offer an humbling and surprising demonstration of the shortcomings (or their opposites) of measurements by eye even under ideal conditions. Some estimates benefit from points of reference or investigations after the event, as in the Hill case, but by and large these figures have to be taken with a larger than usual dosage of salt (see Table X-4).

Abduction craft may be no larger than a compact car or surpass a football field in size. Table X-4 gives the raw estimates, and Graph X-1 illustrates their distribution. Elongated craft are so few in number that no significant pattern emerges from their measurements, except that small sizes predominate. The range of diameters or major axes for circular UFOs is extreme, with a difference of fifty times between the smallest at 6.5 feet (131) and the largest at 350 feet (168). In thickness the disks keep within a narrower range, from 2-2.5 feet (260) to 70-80 feet (210), so a factor of forty at most separates the smallest from the largest (see Graph X-2). The distribution of the figures is uneven, with a preponderance of smaller sizes in both cases lending the graphs a low initial slope, but then the few large estimates drive the curves upward at a sharp angle. Out of 34 circular craft, 21 are 50 feet or less in diameter, five more fall between 51 and 100 feet, and eight exceed 100 feet. Only 15 cases quote an estimate of thickness, and 10 cases cite 15 feet or less. The relationship of diameter to thickness usually favors diameter as the larger dimension, but not always. In three cases (127, 131, 185a) a circular craft is thicker than it is wide. This trend toward considerable thickness relative to diameter persists through the other cases as well, with the ratio aver-

aging about 1:3.5. If the old Project Grudge findings hold true for UFOs in general, the average flying disk is roughly ten times as wide as it is thick, though another estimate reduces the difference to six to one [1]. In this light abduction craft differ from the everyday run of UFOs by having an above-average thickness.

Color. Witnesses specify a color in 41 cases (19%), more than one color in two cases. In 13 cases (30%) it is a warm color like orange (6, 21, 25, 42, 77, 94, 95, 136, 220), red (30, 48), yellow (51) or gold (210). Eight reports (19%) mention a cool color like blue (57, 122, 187a, 269), violet (45, 267) or green (12, 137), while the UFOs in three cases were white (178, 193c, 221). The UFO presented a metallic appearance in 19 cases (44%), in eight instances a dull or grayish color and in eleven a silvery look (see Table X-1). The only exceptions include a description of the craft as rustlike (192b), another as chocolate brown (231), and in two cases the objects changed color (83, 93).

Illumination. Closely tied to the coloration of the UFO is its illumination. A total of 91 descriptions in 83 cases (39%) have something to say about this matter, seven to describe the object as dark and 84 (92%) to mention some sort of luminosity. The commonest illumination is a uniform glow, found in 39 cases (43%). This glow may persist throughout the encounter or disappear while the ship sits on the ground, reappearing at takeoff as in the Hill case (136). An alternative to full illumination is a band of light or lights around the middle of the craft, featured in nine cases, or individual lights set here and there over the surface of the craft (see Table X-2). Individual lights are a feature of 36 cases (40%), providing the only lighting of the ship in some instances (187a, 193f) and present along with a general glow in others (102, 149). These lights come in considerable variety, being dull (28) or bright (36), steady (52) or blinking (9, 94), single (80) or multiple (193f), all of similar size (268) or a combination of large and small (124). The colors may be red (91), white (72), green (137), blue (187a), varicolored (140) or changing (83, 93); their location top (80), bottom (94), side (168) or a combination of these (102).

Features. Windows or portholes punctuate the hull in 23 cases (11%), and in six of them the windows surround the circumference (see Table X-1). The shape may be square or rectangular (136), round (123) or oval (100, 190a). Sixty items of external equipment receive mention in 43 cases (20%). Commonest are the legs or landing gear included in 23 cases. The number of legs is uncertain nine times, but ten cases specify three legs, two report four and one reports two. In one case a platform of girders supports the ship (84), and in two other claims (152, 204) the landing gear consists of three globular objects, like the undersides of George Adamski's "scout ships." A projection of some sort appears in 11 cases--wings (14, 53, 124, 136), a mast or antenna (36, 44, 144, 179), a fin (80), or a tube (186a). The oddest projections were rodlike beams of solid light, each several feet long and terminated abruptly, reported by Betty Aho (192d). A rim figures into descriptions of the ship in four cases, and in the Villas Boas case (124) this feature served as a catwalk. With 22 references (10%) to its credit, the stairway between the ship and the ground ranks as an important external feature. Two cases involve an actual stairway (139, 196a), but ramps are more common (67, 84, 136, 166, 185a, 196e, 199c, 269), sometimes luminous or composed of light

(101), while ladders account for the balance of cases. Only 13-year old Betty Aho mentioned an exterior marking on the craft, a sunburst emblem on the side near the doorway (192d).

Doors belong in both tacit and explicit references involving the ship. Barney Hill tripped over a bulkhead while entering a door (136), while some witnesses describe the shape as arched (101), octagonal (88) or wedgelike (180a). Twice the door is mirror-like and the witness penetrates it, rather like Alice entering Wonderland (192g, 196b). The doorway may lie above the rim (192g, 193a) or underneath the craft as a hatchway (138). In some cases entry may take place by means of an elevator or rising platform (101). These various details are sidelights compared to the most striking characteristic of UFO doors, whether exterior or interior--they open as if out of nowhere and close without a seam (124, 133, 146, 179, 184a, 187a, 192g, 194a). Most abduction craft must have a door, except when the witness passes through the wall (171), and the seamless door is clearly an important feature. Why then is there no mention of doors in the tables? The reason is an extraordinary amount of confusion in the reports with respect to doors. Doorway amnesia aggravates the problem, so does a tendency to take doors for granted and pass over them without description, so that a reader cannot even separate external from internal references with any confidence. Too many uncertainties frustrate any effort to deal with this important feature of the craft.

Associated Phenomena. How light beams and fog relate to the craft remains vague, but the importance of their roles in abductions is clear. In 61 cases (29%) the witness reports that a light strikes or engulfs his person, car or bedroom. This light may beam directly from the craft (91, 124, 166) or from a being (149), though the witness is often unable to specify where the light comes from and knows only that a UFO is near at the time (150). In other cases no UFO is in sight and the light is the first indication of anything out of the ordinary (15, 69, 101, 108).

In 48 cases (80%) some physical consequence follows contact with the light (see Table X-3). The usual position of the light incident is early in the story during capture, where a beam functions to deprive the witness of mental and physical freedom. The witness loses consciousness as soon as the light strikes or soon thereafter in 19 cases (32%). Paralysis accompanies the light in eight cases (13%), a tingling sensation or dizziness in three, and pacification in two. In another eight cases the beam takes control of a vehicle away from the driver in some way. Whether the blinding effect of the light in five cases has a deliberate purpose or is merely an accidental side effect remains uncertain. Beams of light may serve other functions, most notably to float or draw the witness toward the craft (5 cases, 8%). One bizarre report (199c) claimed that a beam caused the witness to shrink before entering a UFO. The present count of light beam cases probably tends to the low side, since the witness may not associate abduction events with the light. Even remoter possibilities include some notable cases (187a, 192g, 193a) where witnesses reported light from the UFO as something incidental and unconnected with paralysis or memory loss, although these effects followed the illumination with suspicious closeness.

Abductions are proper work for a foggy night, but 20 cases (10%)

suggest that if nature fails to provide the right atmosphere, the UFO can make up the loss. In some cases the presence of fog may be natural (11, 140, 194b) and weather conditions were ideal for fog during the 1967 Andreasson abduction (192g), though the UFO may have taken opportunistic advantage of the convenient cover. Other cases are unambiguous instances where witnesses actually see a UFO emit fog, smoke or vapor (190a, 197, 261). Seven cases (35%) describe fog or a cloud surrounding a UFO as if to cover it (55,69,74,100,101,115,188a), while in another seven cases fog (38,96,155,168) or a luminous cloud (22, 179) engulfs a car or witness. This cloud also may be cold and silent, its arrival marking the onset of memory loss (179), so the fog apparently serves as artificial cover to aid in capturing subjects. (See also the chapter on Teleportations.)

Associated Craft. Abduction craft do not always travel alone. Multiple craft or formations are rare (55, 188a), but Sandy Larson reported 8-10 objects, one larger than the rest, rushing past with a rumbling sound. A smaller or "satellite" craft may accompany the main UFO (24, 140), but if another UFO appears it is most likely to be larger, a mother ship to the abduction craft (10 cases, see Table X-2). Bob Luca was driving to the beach when he saw a cigar-shaped mother ship release two disks, one of which later abducted him (192h). Some witnesses see the mother ship only while in space on an otherworldly journey, like Travis Walton (166). Luli Oswald (145) reported a cigar-shaped object along with her abduction vehicle, but learned that this vessel was a power plant rather than a mother ship.

Behaviors of the Craft.

Sound. Sounds accompanying abduction craft are somewhat uncommon, with 45 references out of 43 cases (20%), and the terms of description vary considerably (see Table X-2). The ship hums or whines in ten cases (22%) and buzzes in five others (11%), including the Pascagoula case (187a). Other possibilities in the low-pitched category are a rumble or explosion, each reported in a single instance. High-pitched sounds are represented by a dozen cases (27%), sometimes specified as a whistle or whoosh and perhaps heard only at takeoff (124). Various mechanical noises add variety as the witness speaks of engine, fan, airplane or vacuum cleaner sounds, also a hiss, for a total of seven cases (16%). One description of sonar beeps indicates variability in the sounds, while Travis Walton described the UFO that hovered above him as alternating low and high mechanical sounds (166).

Maneuvers. Another 43 cases (20%) report maneuvers, often more than one, so witnesses identify 63 of them in all. The high proportion of maneuvers to cases suggests that a craft performs several distinctive movements before the witness. Hovering is most often mentioned among the basic movements, represented 25 times in the reports, followed by pursuit or pacing of a car in 12 cases. In nine instances the UFO circles a car before moving in, the craft departs and then returns in three cases (4, 12, 136). The remaining maneuvers are fewer in number but more distinctive in character: A pendulum or rocking motion of the UFO while it hovers occurs in six cases, and a "falling leaf" descent in four. Both these maneuvers have a long association with UFOs independently of abductions [2], as does the right angle turn noted in one case (140).

Another half dozen abduction cases refer to the UFO moving with a flipping, zigzag or stairstep motion, a phenomenon observed by the Hills as the craft paced their car at a distance (136). Later the UFO tilted toward Barney and he saw the beings inside. Only one other case specifies the tilting maneuver (47), but the witness sees beings look down in another seven cases (27,42,103,126,134,150,190a).

How these individual maneuvers fit together into purposeful action can be judged in a few detailed cases. The Hill case offers the best example, since the witnesses watched the UFO for a long time as it flew at a distance, keeping pace with the car and flying with a stairstep or up-and-down motion. At one point the object drew nearer and circled to a position in front of them, then tilted toward Barney when he left the car to observe the craft. It next hovered overhead while beeps sounded and memory lapse set in, but the craft apparently departed and landed some distance ahead while Barney drove toward the alien roadblock under external influence. The Aveley case (179) duplicates the early part of the Hill experience, since the witnesses watched a starlike light pace the car with a stop-and-start motion, then turn toward the road and pass in front of them. Strange events began, culminating in the car rising into the landed craft. A shorter version of this sequence repeated in the Casey County, Kentucky, case (91). The UFO descended and hovered ahead of the witnesses with a rocking motion, then flipped on end to circle behind the car, at which time control and memory began to fail. Herbert Schirmer (149) drove up on a UFO as it hovered just above the road. The object then landed in a nearby field and beings came out to capture him. While Sgt. Moody waited in the desert an object descended with a wobbling motion to a low altitude and neared him, stopping to hover while rendering him unconscious (150). The experience of Peter and Frances (245) included a number of strange events while a UFO paced them at a distance. When they stopped in an inhabited area or other traffic approached, the UFO rose out of sight or camouflaged itself among the stars, only to return again when the witnesses were once more alone. Bill McGuire and Nora Johnson reported the exact same actions from the UFO which followed them during a night drive (80).

Maneuvers seem to accompany highway hijacks most often, or at least no one who suffers a bedroom intrusion observes the craft position itself for the night's work. One obvious reason is that aerial activity is best visible to someone with a view of the sky. A more speculative reason is that highway captures are more challenging to arrange. In its most elaborate form the sequence includes a selection period, when the beings seem to make up their minds to capture a possible subject, followed by a period of deliberate but distant pursuit or pacing, perhaps for purposes of scrutiny or evaluation of the prospects for successful capture. The abduction begins in earnest when the craft breaks off its pursuit and closes in to set up the encounter. Once this phase begins the craft hovers near the vehicle, often in front or overhead, and strange effects begin as the beings take control of the witnesses and the car. Several options lead to capture in the final stage: A landing may occur at this point, or a force may draw the car aboard, or the craft may circle and pass out of sight somewhere ahead, soon to ambush the witnesses in a convenient spot. Only the most observant of them see the whole process; most presumably notice only the final stages.

Maneuvers fall into two classes: One is the voluntary movements of the capture sequence, the pacing, intercepting and hovering of apparent intelligent control. The other consists of motions seemingly related to the nature of the craft and its propulsion. This group includes the flipping or stairstep flight, pendulum hover and falling-leaf descent. Possibly related to this class are a few other movements mentioned in several cases: The whole craft may rotate (24,162), the central section may spin (102), a ring around the cupola may revolve (143) or the entire cupola turn (124). Betty Hill noticed a red light extend from each side of the craft on the tips of folding wings (136), while Anatoly Malishev reported that the craft was able to change shape and seemingly turn itself inside out, opening like a peeled orange (167).

Takeoff. Witnesses report how the craft departs in 20 cases (9%), and half of them describe a particular means of takeoff: At first the ship rises slowly, sometimes flipping over (136) or wobbling (149), then at anywhere from 50-300 feet above the ground (187a, 185a) shoots out of sight at tremendous speed. Some witnesses use the term "disappear" to describe the final stage (120, 187a), but whether they mean literal or figurative disappearance remains unclear. In four cases the witness reports only a fast departure, though in Travis Walton's case (166) he may have regained consciousness in time to see only the latter stage. The remaining six cases seem to be unambiguous examples of the craft rising with a steady motion and sailing off out of sight.

Inside the Craft.

Rooms. Those witnesses who enter the craft identify one or more rooms in 134 cases (63%), with a total of 194 rooms specified according to function (see Table X-1). A hundred of them are examination rooms (51%), which comes as no surprise considering that almost everyone has business there. Memories of entry include 17 cases (9%) of a small antechamber such as Betty Andreasson waited in while the beings conferred with one another (192g). This room may be an airlock and small in size (166, 191a), or it may serve as a holding chamber and be large enough to contain the witness's car (146, 168, 179). After the examination the witness enters a second room and confers with the beings in 23 reports (12%). Any other functions for this room are uncertain, so it must keep its designation as a conference room. When witnesses in six cases (3%) accompany the beings on an otherworldly journey a stop is required in a transportation room with special equipment for special preparation, such as immersion in liquid. On tours of the ship witnesses may see the engine room or power plant (10 cases, 5%), control room (12 cases, 6%), or living quarters (6 cases, 3%). The living quarters may consist of several rooms and include sleeping, recreational and laboratory facilities. In a few cases the witness enters a small closet-like room to change clothes for an examination (179, 192g, 192h), or a cleansing chamber (192g). Another utilitarian room is the tunnel-like corridor mentioned in 20 cases (10%) as a connecting passageway between rooms, and in eight cases as curving around the contour of the hull (109,136,143,166,168, 184a,191a,194a; see also Table X-2).

Several cases yield enough evidence to sketch a floorplan for the craft. It is large enough to have three levels according to descriptions in four cases (168,179,192g,245), and the plans tally well except for a

few discrepancies in detail. Betty Andreasson's craft (192g) had the engine on the lower level, examination and transportation facilities on the middle deck, and examination or perhaps control facilities on the upper level. Peter and Frances (245) saw a similar arrangement with the power plant below, living quarters in the middle and control room above. The other two craft differ slightly, with the Day family reporting a lower level occupied by a hangar-like chamber, a main deck with both living quarters and the engine room, and an upper deck with the control room (179), while the Mann family found the power plant below, engine room on the main deck and navigation room above (168). A few other cases reinforce the impressions from this meager sample--Julio F. climbed a ladder to the control room (143) and Sgt. Moody descended an elevator from the examination area to the engine room (150). All tolled, internal ladders, elevators or both occur in 12 cases. As far as the few cases allow, the general scheme seems to locate the power and drive machinery in the lowest part of the ship, its controls on top, and its mission and crew-maintenance facilities in the middle, so the order compares with a seagoing ship. How generally this plan holds is impossible to say, but we can say with confidence that the three-deck scheme is not the only one among abduction craft. The most definite alternative appears in the Hill case (136). This ship consisted of one level divided into a large control room forward and several wedge-shaped rooms to the rear, all apparently circled around a central pillar, since Betty's examination room had a blunted apex. A curving corridor around the inner circumference completed the plan. In some cases the ship seems to contain only one room and it serves all purposes, control, examination, transport or whatever (for instance, 158,165,188a,215). In other instances the size of the ship may forbid more than the one room observed by the witness (187a).

Additional architectural features of the interior include windows (8 cases), a ledge or catwalk above the room (3 cases), a transparent overhead dome (3 cases), and a central pillar (case 124). A transparent enclosure or barrier, usually separating witnesses during an examination, turns up in seven cases. Witnesses in eight instances describe a peculiar sort of elevator aboard ship. When the witness stands on a place indistinguishable from the rest of the floor, a platform lowers through the floor and perhaps through a tube. Another four cases give similar evidence for different levels within the ship, only the witness has to make do with a stairway or ladder to reach them (see Table X-2).

The size of the ship, or at least limitations of equipment and personnel, restrict the number of people the beings can examine on some occasions. Barney Hill's examination had to wait until Betty's was completed (136), a line of people waited their turn outside the ship during Patty Roach's exam (163), and the beings selected Jack T. and two companions out of a possible seven subjects because of a lack of time and equipment (196e). At other times witnesses feel that the interior is larger than it could or should be, judging from the appearance of the exterior (U355). A similar feeling sometimes strikes people who compare the inside of a boat with its exterior and find a surprising spaciousness, so the impression could be subjective. Betty Andreasson's craft (192g) seemed to hold too much for its size until Fred Youngren reconstructed the ship and succeeded in fitting everything into a hull of the prescribed dimensions [3], adding further evidence that efficient ar-

rangement rather than something mysterious explains the impression. Then we have Carl Higdon's account of a cube 7 feet long by 5 feet wide and 7 feet tall, in which he, two aliens and several immobilized elk transported to the otherworld (165). If his size estimate for the vehicle is anywhere near correct, the quarters were far too cramped for the number of passengers he saw, taking their presence at face value. Something bends in this case, maybe reality, maybe perception or maybe truth. Further evidence, though of a scarcely credible nature, that some mysterious effect might play a part comes from the Sunderland case (199c) when Darren said he shrank before entering the ship after a beam of alien light struck him.

Shape of Rooms. An overwhelming majority of rooms aboard the craft are rounded. Out of 67 cases with the shape described, 27 (40%) are circular, 4 (6%) egg or oval, and 22 (33%) domed. Most descriptions are too vague to clarify whether an "egg-shaped" room means circular around the sides and domed overhead (an upright egg) or oval around the sides (a sideways egg), or if a "circular" room is round only along the sides or if the roof is rounded (domed) as well. The roundness of the room also may be spherical (104, 246), semicircular (112) or semi-oval (124). Few reports address the issue of whether the floor is flat or concave while at least one report states only that the room has no sharp angles and ignores the shape altogether (148). The only rival shapes are wedge or pie-slice (10 cases, 16%) and square (4 cases, 6%; 142, 168, 176, 178), though at least one report of a square room adds that no sharp angles were present (142). A clear picture emerges of rounded, domed rooms with smooth surfaces as the predominant form aboard abduction craft. These rooms make sense if they have a central location in the craft, though reconstruction of the Andreasson craft (192g) suggests other distributions and an apparently less efficient arrangement of such rooms. In this light perhaps the domed shape serves some function other than optimal packing of inner space. The wedge-shaped rooms make even better sense if they circle a central axis as in the Hills' craft, while the aversion to sharp angles holds constant throughout.

Size. Our knowledge of the size of interior rooms will have to make do with 14 estimates, 7 including height and 11 breadth. Heights spread across the narrow but practical range of 5 to 15 feet and follow a smooth distribution except for the David Stephens case (140). Estimates of width include 6 cases of round rooms where the figure given is a diameter, and 4 cases of oval rooms having a major axis notably longer than the minor. These dimensions range from 12 to 50 feet, with slight favoring of the smaller sizes. The remaining estimate applies to the cube Carl Higdon rode to the otherworld (165), and in this case the dimensions (7 by 5 by 7 feet) are far too small to include the motionless elk he thought were travelling along with him (see Table X-4, Graphs X-3 and X-4).

Color and Lighting. Most of the 39 cases mentioning the color of the rooms describe them as white (21 cases, 54%) or blue (5 cases, 13%), though the rooms are dim or dark in 13 cases (33%). The witness cites a red color in two cases (131, 191a) and yellow in one (98). In 11 cases the room is metallic, perhaps like brushed aluminum (142), silvery (124) or "made of iron" (94), though these specifications may add to a color reference. Other hints of composition refer to the floor as white or

glassy (192h) or the walls as transparent (158). Coloration ties in with another important feature mentioned in 62 cases, 29% of the total. This feature is the lighting of the rooms. In 55 cases at least one room aboard the craft is lighted in a way the witness speaks of as diffuse, fluorescent, luminescent or sourceless, meaning no specific bulb or lighting fixture is visible, rather a uniform glow pervades the room. The intensity varies from painfully bright (187a) to a "well lighted" but mild level. In 12 cases the witness speaks of a specific light source, though in 5 cases it is in addition to the diffused light. A room may be illuminated by a number of small lights (131), varicolored lights (94), a lamp from the ceiling (103, 108, 121), strips of light in the ceiling (149), or a rectangular fluorescent panel (166). On rare occasions the light irritates the witness's eyes (168, 181a).

Atmosphere. Thirteen cases include references to the rooms as misty, a term ambiguous enough to cover both actual vapors or fog (146, 184a, 192h) and a property of the fluorescent lighting to blend objects in the room (80, 84). The witness smells an odor in 11 cases, usually ozone (181a, 192h) or something described in similar terms--sulphurous (53, 145), pine-like (143) or rain-like (146). Exceptions include a burnt-sugar smell (150), a smell like chicken (171) or something burnt (140), or simply a bad odor (184a). These smells may contribute to breathing difficulties mentioned in several cases (145, 150), but the problem of air inside being difficult to breathe is widespread enough to occur in 21 cases. Villas Boas gave perhaps the most graphic account (124), since the air in the room where he later met the alien woman nauseated him, and he found relief only near vents in the wall. Carlos Alberto Diaz (246) claimed an identical situation, bad air causing nausea and fresh air only near vents in the wall. These cases are extremes. In most cases breathing is difficult not because the air is noxious, but because it is heavy, humid or oppressive (166, 184a). The holes or vents in the walls appear in two other cases (203, 184a), and in the latter case those foglike vapors issued through these vents. Another characteristic in keeping with the misty atmosphere recurs in 26 cases, a coldness in the interior of the ship. This chill may relate to specific parts like the floor (146) or a ladder (143), but usually the sensation is general. In 8 cases witnesses report just the opposite, a warm (136) or even an unpleasantly hot temperature (91). Witnesses tell of a sudden change from cold to hot in four other cases (69, 84, 126, 142), but the effect may be subjective or local, the result of something like a heat lamp. Meagan Elliott (146) felt her ears pop when the door opened, indicating a pressure differential. Witnesses seldom mention sounds on board, but we have references to a buzz (171), hum (181a) and complete silence (164, 192h). While not a property of atmosphere, witnesses occasionally report a sensation associated with gravity in the interior--an unusual lightness contrasting with the normal pull of gravity outside (185a, 192g), unusual heaviness (192g) and an uncomfortable tingling or "electric" feeling (192g).

Furnishings. What sort of furniture, fixtures and equipment outfits the interior merits comment in 98 cases (46%). In 54 of them the furnishings are instruments, panels and machinery, usually the domain of the control or examination rooms. Instruments oriented to control of the ship or examination process include panels (68, 80, 101, 131, 149, 157, 165, 188a, 192h, 193a, 215), consoles (92, 143, 147, 184a, 192d), a piano-like

control device (121), a set of eight levers in the floor (215), and equipment such as the cockpit of a plane might have (99). Several witnesses also report computer-like devices (138,144,163,191a,194c,196a,196c), and something like a TV or movie screen appears in 20 cases, often in relation to examinations. Fifty reports mention tables, desks, cots or beds, standard equipment in the examination room though occasionally the control or conference room includes a table or desk (167, 192g). A seat of some sort appears in 23 cases, a chair (143, 193a), stool (136), reclining chair (165), or bench around the circumference of a room (215). Again the functions may differ, one seat serving examination purposes (136), another providing a place for the beings to sit (143). Most of the seats seem conventional despite their variety, but a few designs are novel. Julio F's chairs had the shape of cones and balanced on their tips (143), while Sara Shaw entered a conference room where chairs hung in the air (193a).

Two items of equipment stand out as memorable despite their infrequent appearance: Villas Boas tried to steal a device like a clock without hands for a souvenir (124), and clocklike devices (92, 163), dials (203) or gauges (192h) turn up in other accounts. Far stranger is an appearance like frozen wind and lightning Betty Andreasson saw angling through a hatchway (192g), yet not even this bizarre observation preserves its uniqueness. Bob Luca saw a cube three feet square while in the examination room, and this cube also had an appearance like black smoke and frozen lightning inside (192h). Another witness saw a box filled with smoke during his stay in the exam room (113), while the "table" one man laid on looked bubbly and cloudy inside (189b) and that of another like gases which solidified as he approached (101). Perhaps in a similar vein, the round bed on which Betty Aho rode to the otherworld (192d) contained ribbonlike ripples and small flickering lights. Another witness saw a storm with ball lightning while on the otherworld (160). What the frozen appearance means or does remains mysterious. The only clue we have is the seeming capacity of the appearance to solidify into a table or bed. Whether the other references to storms or cloudy substances relate to this manifestation is likewise as obscure as the clouds themselves, but perhaps no other sight aboard the ship rivals this one for plain oddness. Other unusual furnishings include wooden furniture (218), colored pillows (213), a globe of the earth (200) and the portrait of a venerable alien being (199b), items in themselves more conventional in nature but seemingly out of place on a spaceship. By contrast the witnesses in two cases were shortchanged--their ships were barren inside (60, 206), and only a screen on the wall saved Charlie Hickson's ship from emptiness (187a).

The antechambers and corridors are invariably empty, but the rest of the rooms have their own characteristic furnishings. As treated in more detail in Chapter VI, examination rooms include a table, bed or chair, perhaps an invisible one such as supported Charlie Hickson (187a). They often contain equipment such as an "X-ray" scanner, wired instruments and cabinets, and sometimes a screen. Efficiency prevails as the cabinets are built into the walls and out of the way, according to Betty Hill's description. Control rooms are less distinctive, but may include instrument panels or consoles, computers, star maps and chairs. The conference room contains only a table and chairs, while the few

descriptions of living quarters mention appropriate facilities such as sleeping and eating areas, but suggest a more friendly though still utilitarian environment. The design of transportation rooms suits them for their single function, so they contain only the immersion chambers or beds necessary to protect passengers (see Chapter VII).

The engine room is a place unto itself, seldom seen but unique and remarkably consistent in its characteristics. Betty Andreasson gave the most thorough description of the engine (192g), and her sketches are necessary to envision it properly [4], but what she saw was three or four globes projecting just beneath the ship. The globes had attachments above and resembled bowling pins overall. A wheel affixed to the side of the upper structure of the globes ran along a circular race, itself filled with water or gray-colored liquid. In operation the globes glowed and spun around, so that a vortex-like appearance developed in the space midway between them. These three traits of glassy or crystalline construction, globular shape and rotary motion characterize the engine in the other cases as well. Sgt. Moody saw three glassy hemispheres arranged around a central rod. These hemispheres also projected beneath the ship, and had an internal structure of rods or bars (150). Herbert Schirmer also observed an engine with a crystalline rotor attached to two columns (149), while John Mann saw a large rotor begin to turn when the ship had to lift temporarily (168). A blue sphere belonged to the ion drive system, according to what the beings told John Day (179). In keeping with the utilitarian role of an engine room, witnesses sometimes notice rafters or girders, indicating that this part of the ship is less "finished" than the rest (50, 179). A few clues to how the engine works and its auxiliary functions emerge in several accounts: While in the engine room Sgt. Moody saw a black box associated in some way with weaponry, while John Day learned that the ship used a magnetic drive in the atmosphere, and that this drive provided a weapon as well as a way to make the ship invisible. Julio F. felt powerful magnetic forces tug at his watch as he entered the ship, dropping yet another hint that magnetism drives or plays a crucial role in driving the craft (143). Radar on the other hand harmed the ship or interfered with its working in some way (149, 191a). Further evidence of vulnerability comes from the case of Lori Briggs (193f), since the beings warned her not to touch anything because all their equipment was sensitive.

How Similar Are the Craft?

Comparison of descriptions. Like abduction stories, descriptions of abduction craft must be consistent before we can believe that they are anything more than private fantasies or fabrications. What we know already are the particulars of the descriptions and the variety of their content. These descriptions keep within a limited range and certain characteristics repeat so often that they sound like a well-worn refrain by now, but these signs are hopeful rather than persuasive. Frequency of appearance lends importance to a trait even in isolation, but what we need to know for a real understanding of the craft is how the pieces fit together into a whole unit. If two features appear together in case after case, then our confidence grows that different witnesses describe the same craft, and as the number of recurrent features increases, the more certain we become. An ensemble of similar features repeated in

many descriptions would establish a type specimen for the craft just as a pattern of events establishes a story type for abduction reports. Recurrence of this type specimen in diverse reports would likewise suggest a common origin for craft the witnesses describe.

A picture of the ideal craft shapes up from the commonest and most significant features. The common ones are important by strength of numbers, representing what witnesses most often see or choose to describe, but features also must be distinguished by some striking or unexpected quality before they mean very much. Enough references to control rooms accumulate in the sample to rank them as common, but control rooms settle too easily into a pattern already familiar for airplanes or ships. We expect to find a control room, and what we expect we can imagine as well. Exam rooms are another matter. They are extraordinary or at least seldom expected, and significant as a result, so imagination alone cannot explain why these rooms are so common. Commonness teamed with significance qualifies this feature as one of the terms of comparison, even if inclusion means only that the narrator read about the Hill case at some point. Significance depends in part on inherent content, the round shape and peculiar maneuvers of abduction craft providing appropriate examples because these features contrast so completely with conventional aircraft. The colored pillows reported in one case qualify as strange enough, but they drop out of the running because they remain unique to a single case.

Another criterion of significance is consistency or pattern from case to case. No reason comes to mind for the diffuse quality of the lighting or coldness of atmosphere inside the craft; these descriptions have the status of basic facts and win a position of importance because they recur in many cases despite an apparent pointlessness. By contrast things as reasonable as windows and individual lights on the exterior of the ship appear in some cases and are absent in others, and moreover the arrangement of these features corresponds to no apparent order, so they fail to establish a significant pattern on both counts.

A third criterion distinguishes between fixed and changeable features--physical shapes belong to the basic makeup of the ship, but exterior lighting operates with a factor of uncertainty. Perhaps the illumination is an inevitable side effect of the propulsion system, but perhaps whether the light is on or off depends only on the flip of a switch. The witness cannot know for sure if the light is constant or optional, and neither can we. As long as the prospects for variability apply to a feature its value diminishes relative to an immutable feature. A problematic but potentially rewarding clue to significance is the situation where two alternative descriptions, each with its own pedigree of recurrence, rival one another in various cases. Different shapes for the craft, wedge-shaped as well as rounded rooms, hot temperatures rather than cold devil the evaluation process with conflicting patterns of significance and raise the possibility that more than one basic ship design exists, or else that some reports are false.

Using these criteria to sort out consistent features from possibly accidental or idiosyncratic ones leaves shape, maneuvers and takeoff among exterior descriptions, and rooms with their shape, lighting and atmosphere for the interior. Only shape holds firm as a key feature of

the outside of the craft, five versions of roundness to contrast with the alternative of a cigar shape. Individual maneuvers qualify only if they are as distinctive as the pendulum hover, falling-leaf descent and flipping or stairstep flight. The rest are too indefinite taken one by one, though a combination of hover, circle and pace rates as characteristic enough for inclusion as well. When the ship takes off with a slow rise followed by rapid departure, this pattern is distinctive in itself even though it contends against a fast climb and a general rise out of sight as alternative modes with some frequency of occurrence in their own right. Inside the ship are rooms most often designated by their function and therefore not necessarily committed to their job by design. The one common exception is the examination room equipped with a table; this provision testifies to forethought and intention by the owners. Researchers have cited the diffuse light of the interior as a key feature and indicator of the legitimacy of a case, while the circular or domed shape, cold temperature and air difficult to breathe join in as other significant terms of description. Wedge-shaped rooms, darkness or specific light sources, and warm temperatures contest the uniformity of accounts, however. Several less definitive features show up often enough to serve as subordinate characteristics, most notably the beam of light. It is extraordinary and frequent enough to reach full status, only the relation of this beam to the ship could be optional rather than necessary. An associated fog and three legs for landing are important minor features, though the fog seems optional and the legs of some craft number other than three. Total or extensive luminosity characterizes enough craft to receive slight consideration over illumination by one or more individual lights. If the coloration of luminous craft is orange and of non-luminous craft silvery or metallic gray, they belong in the mainstream and earn small credit, unlike craft otherwise colored.

An ideal craft thus consists of the following features. The numbers represent an arbitrary value assigned to each feature in proportion to its significance, the ideal design totalling 100 points.

Ideal Craft		Alternatives	
Round shape	10	Cigar shape	10
Maneuvers	10		
Slow-fast takeoff	10	Other takeoffs	0
Exam room w. table	10		
Circ., egg or domed shape	10	Wedge shape	10
Diffused lighting	10	Dark or specific lighting	0
Air difficult to breathe or smells odd	10		
Cold temperature	10	Warm or hot	0
Beam	5		
Fog	5		
Luminosity	3	Specific lights	0
Silver, gray or luminous orange color	2	Non-orange	0
Three legs	5	Other numbers	0

To discover which features combine most often, a case of course must offer something to combine. This requirement means that no report counts unless it includes at least two of the main features. Reports are so often empty of descriptive details, more hole than doughnut, that only 97 (46%) of the 212 cases with descriptions of any sort pass muster for the present study. Qualitative results are presented in Table X-5 and quantitative results plotted on Graph X-5. The latter shows how closely a given case approaches to the ideal, using the numerical values assigned above. The upper half contains just the completely orthodox cases, that is, those with only the recognized ideal features. Each segment represents a different shape, the varieties of roundness and their cigar opponent, and the 19 cases in which witnesses describe the interior but say nothing about external shape. A radial scale registers the score each case earns, so the more correct features a case has, the closer it nears to the center. The bottom half works on the same principles, the difference being that deviations major or minor, single or multiple, show up in this area.

Results. This story is quicker to tell than it is to set up. The quantity of similarities is somewhat disappointing, with most cases limited to two or three main features, and no case unfurling the entire eight categories. Only 26 cases (27%) break the 40-point barrier and 7 of them reach the inner circles with scores in the 60s and 70s. Not surprisingly, a list of the high scorers reads like a who's who of abduction cases--Villas Boas, Hill, Stephens, Moody, Day, Luca and Shaw-Whitley--where details are profuse and similarities common. In fact coherency among the qualities balances off the lack of quantity with a satisfying sense that the craft are, after all, alike in certain key respects. The UFO so quickly swallows up the witness and he spends so much of the abduction inside that what he brings home is largely a Jonah's eye view, with the most explicit and most coherent descriptions applying to the belly of the whale. In 48 cases (49%) the rooms are examination rooms, in 42 cases (43%) circular, in 52 cases (54%) lighting is diffuse, in 24 cases (25%) something smells odd or breathing is difficult, and in 20 cases (21%) cold temperatures prevail. Various features pair up with examination rooms so that exactly half of them are circular and half illuminated by diffuse lighting, while 13 instances of breathing difficulties (27%) and 14 of coldness (29%) also trace to the same location. Another 9 circular rooms of less certain function have diffuse lighting and 3 more associate with breathing problems, while diffuse light teams with breathing difficulties in 4 more cases and with coldness in 1 more (see Table X-6).

If pairings which hover around the 50% mark seem like the definition of indifferent evidence and lower percentages like evidence for no relationship at all, two facts should be remembered--that deviant cases are scarce and gaps afflict the descriptions. Altogether only 19 of 97 cases (20%) introduce major alternative descriptions, with 4 cases exchanging the usual circular plan for a wedge-shaped room and 3 opposing cold temperatures with hot or warm. The commonest alternative is a dark or dimly lit interior, or specific light sources rather than a uniform glow, a condition found in 15 cases including 193f, where one witness's examination room was bright and another's dim. A different feature may stand alone (158), or an alternate shape (112) or lighting (129, 134, 196c) may pair with an examination room or a circular room of unspecified

function (98). Another 8 cases substitute darkness for diffuse light (103,121,148,149,166,193f,196e) or the wedge shape for round (124) while other regular features remain the same. Three remaining cases rate as the true oddballs, two joining both wedge-shaped rooms and high temperatures (90, 136) and one dim lighting with warmth (91), though case 136 contains diffuse light and 91 cites breathing difficulties.

Facing a blank where a fact should be disappoints the hope for an absolutely clear picture of the interior, but even this jigsaw puzzle with missing pieces shows enough to leave little doubt about what the ship looks like inside. Among the 22 cases associating three to five features, 16 mention a circular examination room with diffuse lighting. This same image forms again and again whether we look at individual features or any combination of them. However fragmentary the descriptions may be, these three features stand out as reliable constants of appearance, while references to bad air and chilly temperatures give an idea of what the interior often feels like--a picture duplicated in whole or in part through 88 of the 97 cases (90%).

A round exterior shape, broadly construed, captures 64 cases while the alternative cigar shape takes only 9. Significant maneuvers figure in just 13 cases and slow-fast takeoff in 9, as opposed to 7 for other modes of takeoff. Round craft perform the maneuvers in every case but 1 (140), with one shape unknown (77), and all the takeoffs of whatever style, save one unknown shape (188a). Four cases combine maneuvers and takeoff, two with slow-fast (136, 149) and two with non-slow-fast (166, 191a). These combinations are too infrequent to mean anything, but the relationship of shape and the interior has more significance. In 50 cases a round exterior shape couples with interior features, 35 of them orthodox and 15 with one or two deviant features. The cigar-shaped craft conform even closer to type inside, since they all include the examination rooms, circular shape and diffuse lighting of the ideal type except case 221, where the room was dark (see Table X-6).

No distinctive patterns emerge from any pairings of the minor features. Out of 36 cases with beams reported, 26 come from round craft and 2 from cigars; of 7 cases of fog, 3 include round and 2 cigar shaped craft. The three states of illumination--luminous overall, lighted by separate lights, and gray or metallic--tally 21, 17 and 16 cases respectively, suggesting that the possibilities nearly break even and probably are optional rather than necessary conditions. No preferences for shape appear, either, since the totals for round craft are 17, 13 and 13, for cigars 1, 2 and 2 respectively. Noncommittal is the color of the UFO's light as well, since orange illuminates the exterior in 5 cases and some other color in 4, too few cases to mean much anyway. Three legs accompany a round craft in 8 cases, but 2 cases with other than three legs specified also side with rounded craft.

A more exacting test for the relationship of the internal features (see below) demonstrates that "correct" features (table, circular room, diffuse lighting, breathing difficulties and cool temperatures) combine far more frequently than chance would allow, relative to "incorrect" alternatives (wedge-shaped rooms, dim lighting, warm temperatures). This result is hardly surprising. A more intriguing issue is whether any evidence appears for two separate populations of craft. That is, do the

combinations of features suggest that two distinct designs participate in abductions? One design is of course the ship with all "correct" features, so the question is whether a clear minority embodies the "incorrect" elements. Although the sample of the latter is small enough to leave plenty of room for error, the test offers no evidence to encourage this interpretation. Another test comparing disk-shaped and cigar-shaped exteriors with correct and incorrect interiors indicates that the samples are homogeneous, that each outer shape is as likely to accompany one interior design as the other. Looking at the combination of features in a qualitative way leads to the same conclusion--correct and incorrect features stand side by side in the reports and only seldom do the incorrect features congregate with one another, even then in too small a quantity to suggest a separate design. The correct and incorrect features form a continuum and seem to represent alternatives in the structure of the same kind of craft.

The UFO: Craft, Craftiness or Craftsmanship?

The extraterrestrial explanation stood to lose the most if descriptions of the craft proved dissimilar, but supporters of this position can take heart from the fact that so much consistency survives so many reports. An overwhelming number of cases return to the rounded craft with a circular examination room and diffuse lighting. Fewer cases, though still an impressive number, add ramps or stairs, seamless doors, three legs, beams of light and surrounding fogs to the exterior. Maneuvers include pacing, circling and hovering, often with a pendulum or rocking motion, a flipping or stairstep movement in flight and a falling leaf descent. At times the craft takes off with a distinctive slow rise completed by a sudden bolt into the blue. The interior may include tunnel-like passageways and several rooms, even levels, for control, conference and living space, also engine rooms where globelike crystals rotate to power the ship. A cool atmosphere and air difficult to breathe may characterize the interior, as does a smooth, rounded design so that the rooms lack sharp angles. This same core of features reappears with the monotony of verisimilitude, as if witnesses limited their descriptions to their observations, and observed the same thing. Hoaxsters or fantasizers should by all rights cash in on the opportunities offered by the idea of a spaceship. What we see is just the opposite. So few alternatives and additions as the reports actually reveal means that exaggeration has not become the growth industry we would expect, has not equipped the visitors with ever more ingenious and elaborate craft of types they never built for themselves, and never would. A simplicity, perhaps functional economy is the right term, maintains itself throughout the reports despite a timeless urge in narrators to improve on their stories at the expense of truth. The stories have their oddities, but something seems to cap the variety of these unusual features. They matter on one hand because they are too odd for one witness after another to imagine independently, and on the other because they are consistent, an enduring clique of unexpectedness. Either abductees as a group suffer from uncommonly threadbare imaginations, contrary to skeptics' opinions, or equally confounding to skeptics, abductees base their descriptions on experience of some kind and these experiences happen to cohere from witness to witness.

For all their consistencies the reports fall far short of complete

homogeneity, and some of the inconsistencies are bothersome. Matters like the dim lights or specific sources in the interior need stir little apprehension, since the way they differ from the usual diffuse lighting does not preclude it. Variations in lighting, takeoff or coloration may represent nothing more important than alternative options. The shape of the craft is fixed, so variety in this feature is less easy to dismiss. Even allowing for various perspectives and vagaries of terminology, the fact remains that abduction craft come in a variety of shapes. Cigars stand apart as the most distinctive recurrent alternative, flat disks such as the Hills reported oppose Travis Walton's domed disk and the pear-shaped craft described by Villas Boas or Hickson and Parker. Betty Andreasson rode a sphere in 1950 and then a domed disk in 1967, demonstrating that the craft vary in shape even from one year or mission to the next. Sizes stray far and wide enough to cause equal concern even after excusing the bad estimates many witnesses undoubtedly make. Diameters from 30-50 feet and thicknesses of 10-15 feet cover the largest fraction of reports, but still too small a fraction to qualify as a typical craft. Too many are smaller, too many larger for one narrow range to stand out as significant. Most rooms are round whatever shape the craft assumes, but wedge-shaped rooms turn up in the Villas Boas and Hill cases, two of the best we have, so we cannot ignore them despite their inconvenience. The floorplans we know about vary from pie-shaped rooms gathered around a central axis to a single domed room inside a domed disk to many rooms packed within a three-decker ship, but several versions and combinations of these possibilities seem likely. More than one design apparently gets the abduction job done. In a lenient comparison such as the one carried out above, similarities are great enough in number and type to identify the craft as real machines unknown to earth; in a strict analysis attentive to nuances of shape and admitting data on size, likenesses dwindle considerably and so does the likelihood that objective observations underly the reports. If the craft are in fact spaceships, we have to assume they come out of some extraterrestrial Detroit where luxury and economy, sport and utility, compact and family models roll off the assembly lines and join a diverse fleet visiting the earth, all the models built according to the same general plan but with special modifications to meet individual requirements of function or fashion. A design entirely consistent in all reports would weigh as impressive evidence for the physical reality of the craft. A moderately consistent design sits lighter on the scales, but still tips the balance in favor of similar experiences as the source of these descriptions.

Efforts to find psychological correlates of the ship fare rather poorly, and not surprisingly since the craft belongs within a technological idiom where any universal patterns of thought could hide themselves cozy and well within the nuts, bolts and wiring of the machine. Rummaging through folklore and mythology turns up only a few odds and ends of similarity worth mentioning: Mortals occasionally enter fairyland through a prehistoric mound or fairy hill after they see the hill rise on pillars and brilliant light stream from underneath [5]. At other times a door to the underworld appears in the side of a cliff where no opening was visible before, then vanishes without a trace [6]. The diffuse light and crystalline structures of fairyland, already treated in connection with journeys to the otherworld, compare with the internal illumination and engine room machinery of the craft. Reports of near-death experiences often include references to a bright, all-

pervasive light, while the shaman's initiation may take him to a rounded or domed chamber filled with light [7]. The list of obvious comparisons is short, the relationship of these stray images to abduction craft exposed as all the more tenuous because none of the comparisons relate to a vehicle. In fact few supernatural encounters call for trolley service and this aspect sets abductions apart from the majority of traditional meetings with the unknown. Whether the difference belongs to reality or psychology encrusted with layers of culturally influenced beliefs remains unsettled. One similarity worth pondering is how the enclosed space of the ship with its diffuse light and alien nature resembles a miniature otherworld, and how in a sense an otherworldly journey is little more than the abductee's trip into the UFO writ large. The details differ, but just possibly the same story pattern and content repertoire suffices to explain the two most unusual settings described in abduction stories, and with an economy that befits mental rather than physical experience.

What we know about the ship reflects both favorably and unfavorably on the one explicit psychological explanation we have for abductions, the birth trauma hypothesis. Lawson cites tunnel-like passageways, all-encompassing light, breathing difficulties, chills and fever, large and presumably smooth rooms, doors opening and closing seamlessly, and the disk shape of the ship itself as craft-related features with strong parallels to birth imagery, as tapped by psychological studies independent of UFO research. The list nets some of the most important elements abductees describe. Suspending doubts for now about the possibility of remembering perinatal events, also playing fast and loose with the sequence of events, the transition from fetus to newborn surely involves breathing problems and changes in temperature as well as open spaces and bright lights [8]. Mysterious doors modelled on cervical openings and closings and the beam from a UFO identified as the umbilical cord and placenta are other possibilities, though the associations strain credulity [9]. Lawson rends it asunder only when he suggests that the disk-shaped UFO originates in an image of the embryonic disk, a brief stage during the sixth day of pregnancy when the few cells of an embryo assume a flattened form [10]. Here is calisthenics for the imagination--aliens or an embryo with no neural tissues yet developed, but able to self-inspect its external shape and remember what it "saw." The notion might not be as extravagant as it seems if the memory were of the sort figuratively ascribed to pieces of metal when they resume a former shape after deformation. That is, a form the organism once assumed might stay with it, latent somewhere and for the sake of argument let's say this sense of past shape ends up in unconscious memory, from whence this form might reassert itself occasionally in thought if not in fact. Carl Sagan's dictum that extraordinary claims require extraordinary evidence comes to mind here, but for want of any proof at all this hypothetical mechanism remains pure speculation, a walk on as wild a side of the imagination as any fancies about aliens.

The evidence in this study turns thumbs-down, or at least thumbs-sideways, to several important birth trauma parallels. Maneuvers and takeoffs, legs and stairs, lighted or metallic craft read as plausible only in the language of machinery, not mental images, while engines, computers and instruments likewise must intrude from realms of later experience. These features leave as deep an impression on the story as

any others, so they also leave the question of how vital birth imagery really is. Is it a necessary source or a red herring, a source of merely coincidental resemblances? Any attempts to explain the examination room as a literal memory of a hospital delivery room take for granted more infantile perceptual and conceptual abilities than seem warranted (a common criticism of the birth trauma idea in general), while an interpretation of the interior as a womb parallel still must reckon with the examination carried out there. Again the problem is one of consistency--the snug fit among the parts you look at comes at the expense of the parts you ignore, however numerous and important they may be.

A tube or tunnel-like passageway looms large in birth trauma images, its source perhaps the neural folding stage of early development, perhaps the umbilical cord of later pregnancy, or most likely the birth canal through which the fetus passes on its way to being born [11]. Not only do many opportunities for tunnels arise in the course of pregnancy, but the role of the birth canal is a crucial one in the birth experiences of anyone not delivered by caesarian section. The ship embodies tunnel imagery in its corridors, so we might expect that such passageways occur in proportion to their significance. Not so according to the figures--only 20 out of 125 ships (16%) have tunnel-like corridors even among reports mentioning rooms of any sort. In all fairness the totals probably underestimate the frequency of these passageways, perhaps to the point of distortion, and equivalent images like the tube of light drawing the witness aboard may recoup the loss at other points in the narrative.

The fact remains that a key aspect of the birth process scratches a disappointingly faint mark on the abduction story. To put the best possible face on the matter, we might admit that birth events do not translate into ship design or any other part of the abduction story with invariable one-to-one correspondence, and Lawson never makes this claim; but if such major events get lost in the shuffle that no recognizable pattern of birth events remains, we have to wonder if birth-related images are any less vulnerable. How compelling is the evidence that images in abduction stories relate at all to birth events? When the stories present ships with tunnels these passageways curve around the hull, conforming to the logic of the craft rather than to the facts of anatomy. Wherever these images originate, they adapt to their current situation with apparent ease and grace, with little inertia from past attachments to hold them back. A whole separate story about alien abductions evolved independently of the course of birth events, if we accept birth trauma as the ultimate source, and in this story only scattered, modified images have survived as relics of a former unity. Any argument that a former unity even existed depends on these relics as the sole surviving evidence. The connections seem flimsy at best. Once loosened from their context of origin the images forfeit whatever meaning the birth process could lend them, and once removed one or more steps from this supposedly pristine state to fit a new context like abduction stories, the images lose their pedigree and can no longer demonstrate a relationship to some significant whole other than the one in which they currently participate. They take on the quality of a mere list of adjectives and apply as readily to my living room as to the UFOs described by abductees. The images have become so generalized that we no longer need the birth trauma hypothesis to explain them, since we can look to every-

day experience for equally convincing parallels. Dipping back into perinatal events becomes an unnecessary complication. Why everyday terms congeal into an abduction story is no less mysterious than before, but why deep memories of birth would assume such a distorted shape is no less puzzling. The birth trauma hypothesis builds one of its strongest cases out of parallels with the UFO, but the glue that sticks the parts together is the cleverness of a proponent's speculations and his skill in selecting convenient features while ignoring the inconvenient ones, not the inherent power of the relationships to persuade. Psychological sources may well explain abductions, but the birth trauma connection has attenuated so far that it cannot hold onto a privileged position as the explanation most likely to succeed.

One rival of psychology is reality, another is tradition. Alien engineering or embryonic development could furnish the discoidal shape of the craft, but a far less exotic source to blame is Kenneth Arnold. He introduced the "saucer" and it took hold of popular imagination, an all-pervasive and vivid image familiar to most people and reported by many, yet extremely rare among shapes of unusual aerial objects prior to 1947. This fact--and reports from ghost rockets and airships back to ancient portents and prodigies bear out the scarcity of disks as a fact--should be enough in itself to cast doubt on proposals that universal, eternal states of mind determine the shape of abduction craft. So firmly rooted has the saucer image become that we are hardly able to think around it. It predisposes the mind to conceive, the eye to see and the language to convey what UFOs ought to be rather than what they are, so witnesses sometimes force their observations to conform to expectations [12]. No wonder then that abductees describe a rounded shape in 126 out of 141 cases (89%). Abductees represent a cross-section of society expressing a popular and widespread cultural belief, if this view is correct. Popular belief could just as well enlarge on the basic image to equip the craft with landing gear, exotic engines and a mechanical interior, all proper gear for a respectable extraterrestrial spaceship. Breathing difficulties add another authentic touch of difference to a ship from another planet. UFO reports in the media contribute some of these ideas, contactee stories yet others, while even more visually impressive influences have come from science fiction literature, movies, even cartoons and advertisements. From a psychological perspective the mechanical features simply rationalize disturbing intrusions from the unconscious, but from the standpoint of influences on the witness, all features are created equal as long as they borrow from the store of acquired common knowledge.

This background of general UFO knowledge sets the stage for the second major act in the evolution of abduction stories, the Hill case. Here the witnesses synthesized various attributes of UFOs into one convincing model and adopted a rational motive from our own goals in space exploration, so the aliens seek scientific knowledge through medical examinations. The ship had to have a room and equipment for this purpose, so the major aspects of the abduction experience were born in a single creative act of fantasy. Villas Boas imagined a similar craft independently of the Hills by drawing on the same milieu of beliefs about UFOs and space travel, but his racier motivations handicapped his story for purposes of export. Science fares better than sex, at least in North America, so the Hill case set the pace for all future abduction stories.

Publicity, books, magazine serialization and a television movie spread the word until, like the UFO itself, abductions according to the Hill version became common property. No one could miss the story unless lost on a desert island. As much as this story deserves credit as an impressive feat of imagination, the content is really off-the-shelf material and nowhere requires special provision for unconscious images or, for that matter, contact with real aliens. Subsequent abductees could rest their creative talents and withdraw all the imagery they needed from the rich deposit banked in the Hills' prototypical case. It guided all future descriptions of the craft with the power of its influence, but other narrators contributed imaginative touches and some of these caught on, like the X-ray eye made famous by Charlie Hickson. By the mid-1970s when abduction reports became commonplace, these accounts had settled into a standard pattern of description for the craft somewhat at variance with the Hills' description, reflecting the creative drift of other contributions, so while the exam room and diffuse lighting persisted, rounded rooms supplanted the wedged ones of both the Hill and Villas Boas cases and chilly temperatures took over as the normal state of affairs. Whatever the ultimate source of any given image, the reason most images appear in reports is that the narrators echo what they have learned an abduction should be like from contact with other abduction stories. Whether the influence works on the narrator as a conscious or unconscious agent makes no difference in the resulting story.

The above scenario is a fiction based on the assumption that images of the craft are acquired and not inborn, that abduction stories owe far more to proximate influences than to hypothetical deep memories or real encounters. Witness reliability imposes the restriction that deliberate hoaxes are seldom involved, so in this view abductions originate as unpremeditated subjective experience influenced by ambient knowledge of similar stories. The power of expectation and latent knowledge to shape experience goes without saying, though some peculiarities in the data whittle away at the credibility of this interpretation. Several features have an undeniable oddness. The seamless doors are a case in point, since the witness finds them peculiar and reacts with surprise, indicating either some excellent subconscious acting or else a genuine encounter with a subjective or objective unknown. Diffuse lighting and coldness have just the opposite problem--they are not strange enough to persist as consistently as they do. No logic of alienness as we know it or believe in it primes everyone who imagines what an encounter might be like to duplicate these features, no striking quality sticks them to memory so that one hearing lasts a lifetime. Somehow they survive from case to case and resist the natural inclination to improvise, unprepossessing though they are. Their robustness testifies to a reality of some sort. The same thing could be said for the maneuvers and takeoff pattern, or else people are more attentive to details of what they read or hear and then forget than they usually seem to be. Why the wedge-shaped rooms proved so vulnerable to change while many other features endure unchallenged remains a mystery. The shape makes good sense, suits a logical craft plan and has the Hill case for support, all excellent reasons for tradition to perpetuate the design. Yet for some reason tradition fails to explain, the wedge shape seldom recurs. Stories in oral tradition are rarely static for long. They grow, modify, incorporate new ideas and transform under the creative pressure of restless imaginations even among narrators and audiences who hold the stories to be true. The

UFOs in abduction stories are really so impoverished in creative variety that they pose a dilemma--either their conformity is unusual among stories and itself requires explanation, or the reports are not pure stories and hold onto some stabilizing influence resistant to creative whims. Perhaps a more realistic question about the origin of abduction stories should not ask which explanation accounts for them, but what proportion of each.

1. Hall, Richard, ed. The UFO Evidence, 143.
2. Ibid., 152-154.
3. Fowler, Raymond E. The Andreasson Affair, 224-226.
4. Ibid., 35.
5. Briggs, Katharine. The Vanishing People, 103, 125.
6. Craigie, William A. Scandinavian Folk-Lore, 151.
7. Ring, Kenneth. Life at Death, 56-66; Eliade, Mircea. Shamanism, 41, 46.
8. Lawson, Alvin H., "The Abduction Experience: A Testable Hypothesis," Magonia 10 (1982), 5-6.
9. Ibid., 9-10.
10. Ibid., 8.
11. Ibid., 8.
12. See the case of the Soviet Zond moon probe of 1967 in Condon, Scientific Study of Unidentified Flying Objects, 571-577; also Menzel, Donald H., "UFOs--The Modern Myth," in Sagan and Page, eds., UFOs--A Scientific Debate,

Table X-1. Appearance and Behavior of the Craft.

		Totals
Exterior.		
Shape of UFO:		126
"Flying Saucer":		111
RD = round (U100)		36
DD = domed disc (U101)		31
EL = elongated, oval or egg (U102)		33
SP = sphere (U103)		8
BL = bell, mushroom, top (U104)		3
"Cigar":		
CG = cigar, cylinder, rectangular (U105,U106,U107,U109)		15
Color of UFO:	43 out of 41 cases	
OR = orange, red, yellow		13
BL = blue, violet, green		8
WH = white		3
GR = gray, dull metallic (U141)		8
SL = silvery (U140)		11
Illumination of the UFO:	91 out of 83	
LM = luminous all over		39
CN = central band luminous (U123)		9
LT = lights attached to UFO		36
DK = dark		7
Windows in the UFO:		23
WN = windows visible (U130)		17
CR = windows around the circumference		6
External Equipment:	50 out of 43	
LG = legs, landing gear (U134)		23
PR = projections (antenna, mast, wing, fin, tube)		11
RI = rim or catwalk		4
ST = stair, ladder, ramp (U133, U133.1)		22
Associated Phenomena:		
BM = beam of light (U120)		61
FG = fog or mist (U170)		20
Sounds:	45 out of 43 cases	
MC = mechanical (fan, vacuum cleaner, airplane) (U533)		7
HI = high pitch (whistle, whoosh) (U531)		12
LO = low pitch (hum, whine, buzz) (U530)		17
NS = noise (indefinite)		9
Maneuvers:	62 out of 43 cases	
HV = hover (U510)		25
CI = circle (U501)		9
PC = pace (U500)		12
PN = pendulum or rocking motion (U512)		6
LF = "falling leaf" descent (U511)		4
FP = flip, zigzag or staircase motion in flight (U513)		6

Takeoff:		19
SF = slow, then fast (U520)		10
FS = fast only		3
OS = gradual climb out of sight		6

Interior.

Rooms in the craft:		194 out of 125 cases
AN = antechamber (U200)		17
EX = examination room (U202)		100
EN = engine room, power plant (U204)		10
CT = control room (U203)		12
LV = living quarters (U205)		6
CF = conference or other rooms		23
TR = transportation, immersion room		6
RR = corridors, tunnels (U201)		20
Indefinite		9
Total Rooms:		134
Shape of Rooms:		67 out of 55 cases
CR = circular (U210)		27
EG = egg, oval (U210)		4
DO = domed (U211, U212)		22
WG = wedge, pie segment (U213)		10
Other (square)		4
Color of Rooms:		39 out of 38 cases
WH = white (U220)		21
BL = blue (U222)		5
DK = dark, dim		13
Lighting of Rooms:		67 out of 62 cases
DF = diffuse, sourceless, fluorescent, luminescent (U230, U236)		55
SP = specific light sources (U235)		12
Atmosphere of Rooms:		79 out of 56 cases
MS = misty (U251)		13
OD = odors (ozone, sulphur, metal) (U252)		11
BD = breathing difficult (air moist, heavy, noxious) (U253, U256)		21
CL = cold (U250)		26
HT = hot (U255)		8
Furnishings of Rooms:		127 in 90 cases
IN = instruments, panels, machinery		54
TB = tables, desks, beds (U300)		50
SE = seats (chairs, benches) (U301)		23

Case	ROESECDBWGS	LCLDWCLFRSFB	MHLN	HOPPLRSFO	AEECLOTRGEOW	WBDOSNOBCH	ITS
	DDLEFLERLHRL	MNTKNRGRITMS	CIGS	UICNRPSS	NXNTUFRFRGOG	HUKFRSDOLT	NBE
004.			X	X	X		
006.	X	X					
008.	X		X	X	XX		
009.		X	X				
011.	X		X		X		
012.		X	X		X	XX	X
013.			X				
014.	X		X	X	X		
015.			X		X		
018.	X			X		X	
021.		X			X		
022.				X			
023.			X			X	
024.	X		X			X	
025.		XX	X		X		
026.			X				
027.		X	X	X	X		
028.	X		X	X	X	X	
029.	X		X	X	XX	X	
030.		X	X	X			
032.		X	X	X			
034.	X		X				
036.	X		X	X	X	X	
038.			X	X	X	X	
042.	X	X	X		XXX		
044.		X	X	X			
045.		X					
047.	X			X			
048.		X					
049.			X			X	
050.	X		X				
051.	X	X		X			
052.	X		X		X	X	
053.		X	X	X	X		X
054.				X		X	X
055.	X		XX	X			
057.		X		X		X	X
058.	X		X				
059.						X	X
061.					X		X
062.	X			X	X		
063.		X	X	X			
064.				X			
067.	X		X	X	X		X
068.	X	X	X	X	X	X	XXX
069.				X			
072.		X	X		XX	X	XX
074.		X		X		X	
077.		X			X		X
078.	X			X	X		
079.	X		X	X		X	
080.	X	X	X	X	X	X	X
081.					X		

Case	ROESBCOBWGS	LCLDWCLPRSBF	MHLN	HCPPLRSFO	AEECLTROEDW	WBDOSMBOBH	ITS
	DDLPLGRLHRL	MNTKNRGRITMS	CIDS	VICNFRSS	NXNTUFRFRGG	HLKFRSOLT	NET
083.	X		X			X	X
084.	X		X	X	X	XX	X
085.						X	X
086.						X	
087.	X				X		
088.		X	X		XX	X	
089.					X		
090.			X	X	X		X
091.	X	X	XX	X	XX	X	X
092.	X		X		X		X
093.	X			X	X		
094.	X	X	X	3	X		X
095.		XX		X		X	X
096.	X		X	X			X
097.				X			
098.	X		X		X	X	X
099.	X		X		XX	XX	X
100.	X		X	X	X		
101.	X			XXX	X	X	X
102.	X		X	X	X	X	XX
103.	X		X	X	X	X	X
104.				X		X	X
105.		X			X		
106.					X		XX
107.					X		
108.			X		X	XX	
109.		X	X	X	XX	X	X
110.		X			X	X	
111.					X		
112.					X	X	XX
113.					X	X	X
115.		X		X	X	X	X
116.	X				X		
117.	X						
118.		XX	X	X	XX	X	X
119.					X		X
120.				X	X		
121.	X	X		X	X	X	X
122.		X	X	X	X		
123.	X		X	X	X	XX	
124.	X		XX	3XXXX	X	X	XX
125.	X	X	X	X	X		
126.	X		X	X	X	X	
127.	X				X	X	XX
128.	X		X	X	X	XX	
129.	X			XX	X	X	X
130.			X	X	XXX		X
131.	X	X	3	X	X	XXX	X
132.				X	X	X	X
133.	X				X	X	
134.	X	X	X	X	X	X	X
135.		X			X		X
136.	X	X	X	X	XXX	XX	XXX

Case	ROESBCOBWGS	LCLDW6LPRSBF	MHLN	HCPPLRSFO	AEEQLOTHQEDW	WBODSMQBCH	ITS
	DOLELGRHRL	MNTKNRBRITMG	CIDS	MICNFRSS	NXNTUERRRFGG	HLKFRSODLT	NBT
188b	X		X			X	X
189a							X
190a		X		X			X
190b				X		X	
191a	X		X		X	X	XX
191b	X		X		X	X	X
192b	X	X		X	X	X	X
192d	X	X	X	3X		X	XX
192g	X			3	X	X	XX
192h	X	XX		X		X	XXX
193a	X		X		X	X	XXX
193c	X	X	X				X
193f	X		XXX		X	X	X
194a				X		XX	X
194b				X		X	X
194c	X		X	X			X
195	X					X	
196a	X			X			XX
196c	X					X	XX
196d						X	X
196e	X		X	XX		X	XX
197	X			X		X	
198a						X	X
198b						X	X
199b	X		X	X		X	
199c				XX		X	X
199d						X	X
200	X		X				
201a				X			
202						X	X
203						X	XX
204	X			3			
205	X						
206				X			
207						XX	X
209	X			X	X	X	X
210		XX	X			X	X
211						X	
212						X	X
213						X	
214						X	
215	X		XX	X		X	X
216						X	X
217	X					X	X
221		X	X			X	X
245			X		X	XXX	X
246			X	X		X	X
259	X		X				
260	X			X		X	
261	X		X				
265	X		X				
267	X		X				
269	X		X	X	3	X	

Table X-2. Less Common Appearances and Behaviors.

U132. Doors close seamlessly: 124,133,146,179,184a,187a,192q,194a	8
U135. Emblems decorate exterior of craft: 192d	1
U146. Exterior of craft has rough or scaly appearance: 14	1
U150. Mother ship sighted: 117,131,140,149,150,(159),(166),188a, (191b),192h	10
U151. Formation of UFOs sighted: 55, 188a	2
U155. Satellite craft accompanies main UFO: 24, 140, 145	3
U160. UFO associated with power lines: (14), 149	2
U165. UFO associated with water: 149	1
Ship contains room of indefinite function:	
87, 135, 137, 190b, 199b, 199c, 199d, 211, 213	9
Room has no angles: 84, 98, 142, 147, 148, 179	6
Ledge or bench surrounds room: 133, 179, 193a	3
Window(s) in room: 83, 131, 140, 151, 152, 157, 177, 217	8
Transparent dome overhead: 80, 158, 192d	3
U240. Construction of interior is metallic:	
94, 99, 108, 124, 136, 140, 142, 166, 176, 179, (188b), 192h	12
Interior corridors curve: 109,136,143,166,168,184a,191a,194a	8
Lighting described as bright: (96),99,118,131,132,146,152,163,167, 176,181a,184a,185a,187a,192g,194a,(196e),216	18
Holes (vents) in side of room: 124, 184a, 203, 246	4
U302. Examination room contains specimen or instrument cabinet:	
104, 136, 163	3
U306. Witness sees screens or panels with controls:	
119,121,135,144,149,153,155,157,167,168,170,187a,191a,192h,193a,194a, 196c,203,215	19
U309. Window or transparent barrier isolates witness:	
86, 91, 110, 133, (158), (165), (193a)	7

U320. Engine room contains rotating crystalline spheres:	
144, 149, 150, 168, 179, 191a, 192q, 204	8
U323. Engine room contains rafters: 150, 179	2
U350. Ship contains clocklike or dial device: 92, 124, 163	3
U351. Ship contains cube or screen displaying clouds, wind and lightning: 101, 113, (160), 189b, 192g, 192h	6
U352. Elevator lowers through floor:	
143, 150, 155, 168, 179, 184b, (185a), 192g	8
Ladders or steps inside: 72, 143, 144, 192g, 207	5
U355. Interior seems too large for craft: 95, 150, 165, 193c, 193f	5
U356. Equipment limitations allow only one examination at a time:	
136, 163, 196e	3
U358. Sounds in the interior:	
Silent: 164, 192h	
Buzz: 171	
Hum: 181a	
Temperature inside changes from cold to warm: 69, 84, 144	3
U502. UFO inclines toward witness and reveals beings:	
42, 47, 136, (179), 190a	5
U530-U539. Sounds (exterior):	
Whistle, high pitch: 8, 28, 52, 101, 103, 118, 124, 155, 185a, 190b, 260	11
Hum, whine: 8, 27, 80, 84, 150, 181a, 193a, 206, 209, 246	10
Buzz: 62, 68, 170, 187a, 188b	5
Vacuum cleaner: 4, 248	2
Engine (54); Fan (53); Airplane (125); Sonar (144);	
Rumble (188a); Explosion (78); Whoosh (149); Hiss (196e)	8
Low and high mechanical sounds: 166	1
Unspecified noise: 12, 36, 64, 126, 130, 137, 160, 192b	8
U540. Lighting of ship pulsates: 9, 192b	2
Ship changes color: 83, 93	2
U550. Part of UFO revolves:	4
Central section: 102	
Ring around cupola: 143	
Whole craft: 24, 162	

Table X-3. Effects of Light Beam.

Lose consciousness when struck by beam: 30,47,53,90,97,102,104,108, 129,145,147,149,155,169,166,179,184a,191a,246	19
Illuminates car, driver loses control: 91, 140, 145, 172, 179, 185a, 185b, 245	8
Paralysis: 67, 121, 130, 149, 150, 166, 184a, 191a	8
Blinds witness: 51, 137, 147, 150, 162	5
Illuminates witness or car: 29, 101, 124, 132, 163	5
Witness floats in beam: 178, 179, 191a, 191b, 193f	5
Causes dizziness or tingling sensation: 14, 199b, 201a	3
Pacifies: 79, 180a	2
Fills room, vacuum effect sets in: 15, 18	2
Witness shrinks when struck by beam: 199c	1

Table X-4. Exterior and Interior Dimensions of the Craft.

(Note: All measures given in feet.)

Upright cylinder:

- 12. 6.5 feet wide x 11.5 feet tall.
- 176. 10 feet diameter x 6.5 feet tall.

Rectangular:

- 53. 2 feet wide, 5 feet tall, 3 feet long.
- 95. 10 feet tall, 40 feet long.
- 165. 7 feet long, 5 feet wide, 7 feet tall.
- 221. 16 feet long, 10 feet wide, 11.5 feet tall.

Cigar:

- 72. 19.5 feet long, 3 feet tall.
- 231. 32.5 feet long, 8 feet tall.

Unspecified shape:

- 37. "large."
- 41. 100 feet long.
- 82. 300 feet.
- 118, 188a. large as a house.

Round:

Case	Outside		Ratio	Width	Inside	
	Diameter	Thickness			Height	
008.	30					
011.	20	12	1:1.7			
014.	200					
068.	<16					
078.	13	5	1:2.6			
079.	50			12		
091.	300					
103.	210	70-80	1:2.6(3)			
121.	235					
123.						5
124.	35					
125.	50	10	1:5			
127.	20	40*				
131.	6.5	8*				
133.	32					8
136.	60-65					
140.				35		15
141.	50					
143.	195-227	50-65	1:3(4.5)			
144.	325-400					
147.	75-100			15		
149.				20x26		6
150.				25		
151.	40-60					
157.	48	39	1:1.2			
158.	150					
159.				50		
161.	75	8-13	1:9(6)			
165.						7
166.	15-20					
168.	350					
179.				30x40		
185a.	8	10*				
187a.	30	8-10	1:4(3)			
190a.	15					
192b.	20					
192c.	40	24	1:1.67			
192h.				15-18		8
193f.				12x14		
209.	100					
215.	32-49	13	1:2.5(4)			
217.	65	16	1:4			
246.				8		10
260.	10-13	2-2.5	1:4(6.5)			

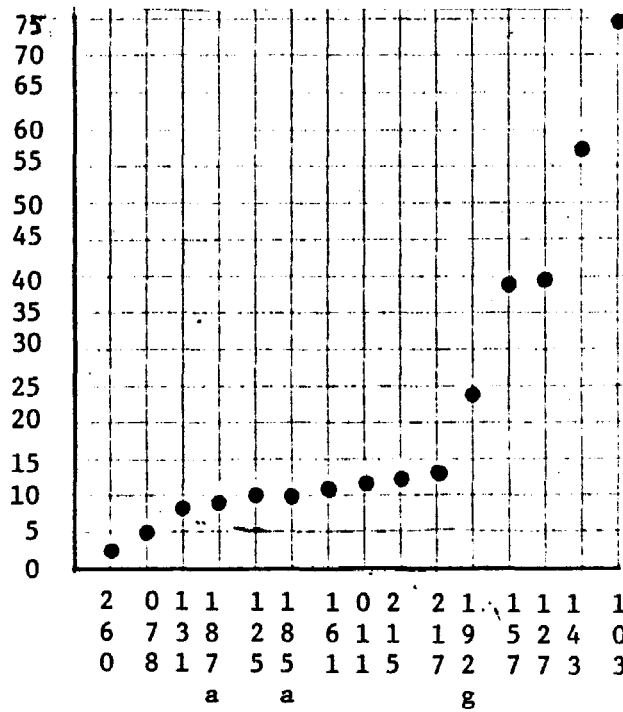
Table X-6. Pairings of Key Features of the Craft.

RD	Mn	SF	X-T	Cir.	DF	Br	Cold
				57	57		
			104	104	104		
			109	109	109		
			113	113			
			115	115			
			118		118		
			132		132		
			142		142		142
			146	146	146	146	146
			163	163	163		
					171	171	
			181a	181a	181a	181a	
			182b			182b	
			194a	194a	194a		194a
			198b	198b			
			202	202	202		
				203		203	203
				216	216		
			246	246	246	246	
101					101	101	
102			102	102		102	
127			127	127	127		127
143			143	143	143	143	
144			144	144			144
145			145		145	145	
167				167	167		
168			168		168		
178			178		178		
180b				180b	180b		
184a					184a	184a	184a
188b					188b		188b
192d			192d		192d		192d
192g			192g	192g	192g		192g
193a			193a	193a	193a	193a	193a
215				215	215		
67						67	
79			79				
84					84		
96					96		
99					99		
123					123		
128					128		
131					131		
141							141
152					152		
170						170	
180a					180a		
185b			185b				
193c						193c	
196a			196a				
197				197			
217					217		

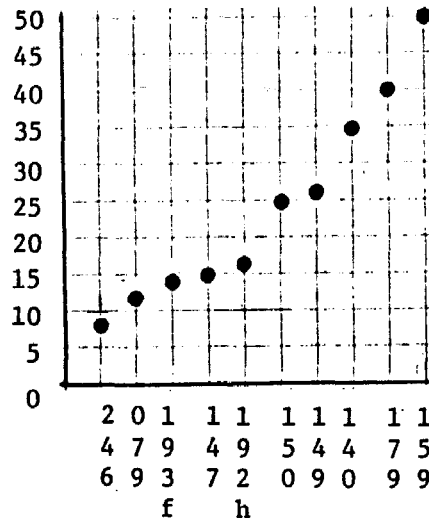
RD	Mn	SF	X-T	Cir.	DF	Br	Cold
133		133		133			
147	147		147	147			
150	150		150	150	150	150	
179	179		179	179	179		
185a		185a			185a		
187a		187a			187a		
192b	192b		192b		192b		
192h	192h		192h	192h	192h	192h	192h
	77					77	
		188a	188a				188a
24	24						
52		52					
68		68					

RD	Mn	SF	X-T	Cir.	DF	Br	Cold	C6	-SF	WG	DK	HT
				72	72			72				
				74				74				
					80			80				
				88	88			88				
				95	95			95				
	140		140	140		140	140	140				
					176	176		176				
			210					210				
78									78			
187d									187d			
191a	191a		191a		191a				191a			
191b			191b		191b				191b			
250									250			
			112							112		
124		124	124			124	124			124		
94				94							94	
98				98							98	
103			103				103				103	
129			129								129	
134			134								134	
				148		148					148	
149	149	149					149				149	
158											158	
193f			193f	193f	193f						193f	
196c			196c								196c	
196e			196e				196e				196e	
			221					221			221	
121				121		121			121		121	
166	166		166	166		166			166		166	
									90		90	
136	136	136	136		136				136		136	
91	91					91					91	91

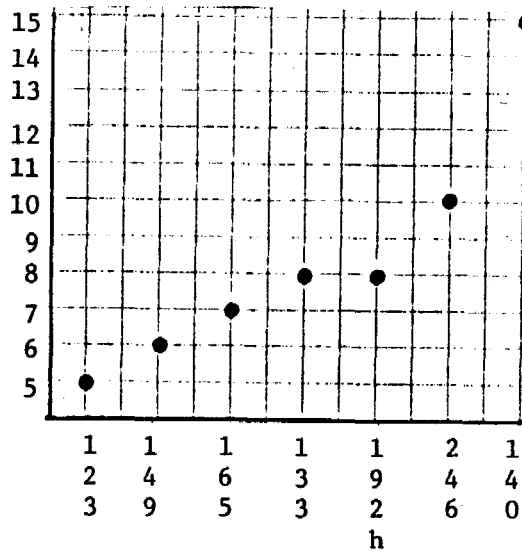
Graph X-2. Distribution of Thickness Estimates for the Craft.



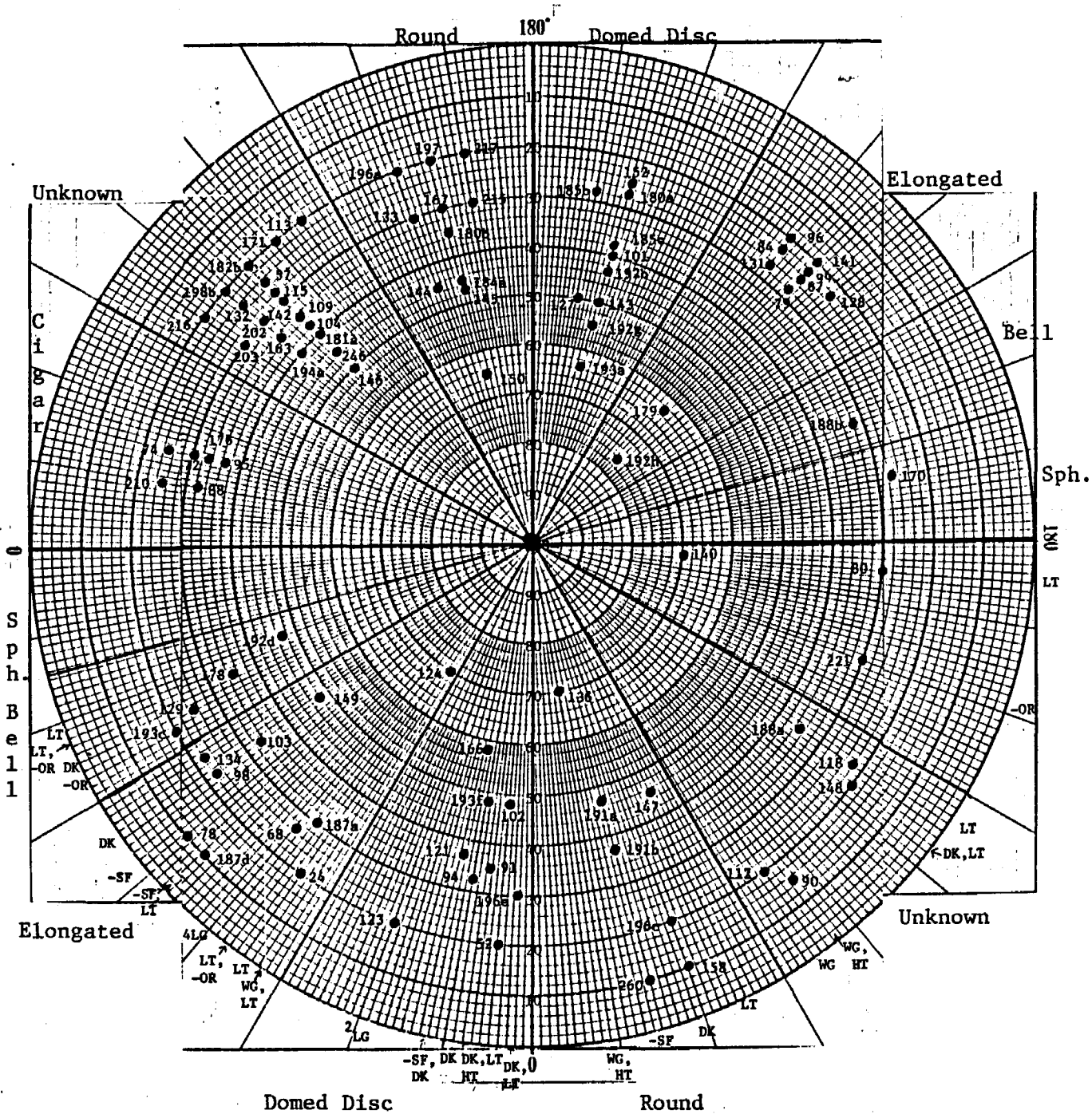
Graph X-3. Distribution of Diameter Estimates for the Interior of the Craft.



Graph X-4. Distribution of Height Estimates for the Ceiling of the Interior of the Craft.



Graph X-5. Fidelity of Descriptions of Craft to Ideal Type.



Tests for Consistency in Craft Design.

Combinations of internal features (XT-CR, etc.).

Correct features = XT, CR, DF, BR, CD.

Incorrect features = WG, DK, HT.

No. of features (observed):	2	3	4+	(expected):	2	3	4+
All features correct:	26	12	11	49	11.2	3.1	1
One incorrect feature:	8	4	3	15	16.4	9	6.5
Two incorrect features:	1	1	1	3	3.4	4.6	6.5
	35	17	15	67			

(Calculating the probabilities requires determination of the permutations possible among 8 items taken 5 and 3 at a time. For items in pairs the total possibilities are $8 \times 7 = 56$; for 3, $8 \times 7 \times 6 = 336$; for 4, $8 \times 7 \times 6 \times 5 = 1680$.

The possible arrangements for 5 correct and 3 incorrect items are as follows:

Two items:	Three items:	Four items:
2 correct	3 correct	4 correct
1 correct, 1 incorrect	2 correct, 1 incorrect	3 correct, 1 incorrect
2 incorrect	1 correct, 2 incorrect	2 correct, 2 incorrect
	3 incorrect	1 correct, 3 incorrect

When all the possibilities are correct or incorrect, the calculations are simple, so: 2 correct = $5 \times 4 = 20$; 2 incorrect = $3 \times 2 = 6$; 3 correct = $5 \times 4 \times 3 = 60$, etc. Mixed possibilities require multiplying the two simple calculations together, for example 3 correct and 1 incorrect = $(5 \times 4 \times 3)(3) = 180$; 1 correct and 3 incorrect = $(5)(3 \times 2 \times 1) = 30$. A full accounting of the possibilities must also consider how many distinctive arrangements the mixed instances actually represent. The formula for n items taken r at a time = $\frac{n!}{r!(n-r)!}$

For 4 items, 3 correct and 1 incorrect, $\frac{4 \times 3 \times 2 \times 1}{[3 \times 2 \times 1(3-3)!][1(1-1)!]} = 4$,

2 correct and 2 incorrect = 6, 1 correct and 3 incorrect = 4, etc. Then the actual probabilities are, for 2 items, 20, 30, 6; for 3 items, 56, 56, 56

60, 180, 90, 6; for 4 items, 120, 720, 720, 120.
336 336 336 336 1680 1680 1680 1680

These probabilities multiplied times the column totals in the table of observed frequencies yields the expected frequencies for the same number of events.)

Without belaboring the point any further, the observed frequencies differ markedly from expected frequencies and seem unaccountable by chance alone.

A further test on round and cigar shapes relative to an interior correct in all respects or incorrect in at least one feature is also possible.

Shape:	Rnd.	Cg.	
Correct interior (observed):	42	8	50
Incorrect interior (observed):	15	1	16
	57	9	66
Correct interior (expected):	43	7	
Incorrect interior (expected):	14	2	

(These expectations were arrived at by a technique of multiplying column and row sums and dividing by the total cases, so $57 \times 50 / 66 = 43$; $9 \times 50 / 66 = 7$, etc.)

$$\chi^2 = \sum \frac{(\text{observed} - \text{expected})^2}{\text{expected}} = \frac{(42-43)^2}{43} + \frac{(8-7)^2}{7} + \frac{(15-14)^2}{14} + \frac{(1-2)^2}{2} = .73$$

Assume the proportions of round craft with correct interiors and cigar-shaped craft with correct interiors are equal, and proportions of round and cigar craft with incorrect interiors are also equal. A chi square value of 3.84 would reject this assumption, according to the table. The calculated value here is much smaller than that, so the assumption is sustained. In other words, round and cigar frequencies are homogenous with respect to interior configuration. A look at the observed results for interior configurations above also shows evidence for homogeneity, since the total number of interiors with any incorrect features amounts to about one third of interiors with all correct features. This relationship holds across the board. No evidence emerges for distinctive and separate populations of craft designs.

XI. THE BEINGS.

Most abduction craft have crews to man them, and the witnesses in 207 out of 276 cases (75%) bring home vivid memories of these beings. They are seldom the beautiful space brothers of 1950s contactees, nor the bug-eyed monsters beloved by Hollywood, but a type of being specific to UFOs. Consistency to type is far from perfect, but extensive enough among the humanoid occupants to rate them as near-constants in the abduction story. Along with data on physical appearance and behavior, the reports also drop hints about social organization, personality traits and culture of the beings, giving us a glimpse into their inner lives as well.

Types of Beings. Counting reports with multiple types, 226 chances to identify type are available and only 23 cases fail to provide this data. Three general types of beings appear in the remaining 203 cases: The commonest are humanoids, beings similar in general shape and makeup to normal humans but different enough that you would notice one if you passed him on the street. These beings show up in 137 cases (67%). The second category of 52 cases (26%) consists of beings within the range of normal human variation, while a residue of 14 cases (7%) introduces several non-humanoid beings into the sample.

Humanoids comprise a varied group divisible by size and subtype. The subtypes are few (see Table XI-1, E-H) but some of them are distinctive. One small but modestly coherent group consists of mummy-like creatures such as Hickson and Parker described (187a), beings with gray skin like wrappings or bandages, fused or "pedestal" legs, crabclaw hands and no visible eyes. Hairy, troll-like men like the captors of Jose Antonio da Silva (176) are almost unique, as are the small-headed humanoids encountered by Carlos Alberto Diaz (246). One witness reported two distinct races of humanoids, one with green skin, thin lips and black, smooth hair, the other with chocolate skin, thick lips and red, crinkly hair (131). Monstrous humanoids include both the tall and the short. Luli Oswald (145) reported small, ugly "rat faces" while the same long-faced appearance recurred in case 65. Cyclopean beings make an appearance in three cases (82, 199b, 263), while another three cases present large and frightening beings (52, 81, 182b), not necessarily fearsome in behavior. The monster in the Zanfretta case (52) looked like the Creature from the Black Lagoon and stood ten feet tall, the proper stature for a monster.

Real deviants are scarce, but the more conventional humanoids still muster a mixed crew divided for convenience into short, average and above-average height. The commonest humanoids are shorter than average with large heads and eyes, small mouths, noses and ears, and gray hairless skin, the sort of beings made famous in the Hill (136), Andreasson (192) and Tujung cases (193), also many of the cases investigated by Budd Hopkins (84, 180). Some descriptions branch off somewhat from this

mainstream, like the David Stephens case (140) where the mushroom-shaped heads of the beings set them a little apart. Though sharing many typical characteristics, Carl Higdon's being named Ausso (165) presents an even more distinctive appearance, taller for one thing, but chinless, bow-legged and possessed of a few sprigs of hair, a few teeth and fingerless hands so that if he stood beside Betty Andreasson's Quazgaa, the differences would outweigh the similarities. Julio F.'s tall, muscular captors with their long, pointed noses and chins carry qualitative differences to an extreme even though the features of these beings, taken one by one, fit them well within the humanoid mold.

Little needs to be said about the humans as a type. They tend to be conventionally ordinary, though we might find a trace of subtypes in the pink eyes (e.g., 72, 179A) or "Nordic" appearance (e.g., 168, 190a) described in a few cases. Now and then humans assume the look or dress of some time in past history, so one being appeared "biblical" (102) and others resembled ancient Egyptians (144) or Romans (157).

Non-humanoids go to an opposite extreme where no two descriptions are alike. Both cases 121 and 171 attribute a football shape to the beings, but in the former case they were robots with rows of mirrors across the midsection, pedestals for legs, flexible arms with pointed ends and rotating antennas on top of the head, while in the latter case the beings were featureless life forms made of a crystalline substance, each of a different color but no more than one inch thick. Several small egg-shaped beings with legs and webbed feet accompanied standard humanoids in one case (203), while robots with heads like lampshades and eyes in a horizontal line accompanied a human in another (102). Two cases include robots of unspecified appearance (127, 182b), while in one case the robots who brought the witness to another world looked like humans, only a little shorter (157). Bigfoot-like creatures haunt several cases (196d, 200) and seem under the control of other beings. A menagerie of oddities completes the list of non-humanoids--beings like metallic stalks of asparagus (116), flying jellybags four feet long (260), claws belonging to an unseen being (257, 264), and two brainlike entities which proved to be translation devices (138). Harrison Bailey (134) encountered normal humanoids, but just before reaching the ship he passed through a dozen or so large-eyed and froglike beings about a foot and a half long, somewhat similar to Betty Andreasson's lemur-like creatures (192g). Several buglike creatures an inch long ran among Bailey's froglike beings as well. Not even these beasties earn the superlative of strangest of all; that honor goes to Lee Parrish's captors (95). Three machine-like beings, one dark and shaped like a tombstone 15-20 feet tall, another white and console-like, the third red, similar in size and shape to a coke machine. Despite their appearance these beings showed curiosity enough to examine the witness, with the white being acting as leader and the red being hesitating out of apparent fear when it had to touch the witness.

Most crews consist of a single type of being, but 14 cases mix their types (see Table XI-1, K). Three of these drop out, since the brainlike beings of 138 proved to be translators, the froglike beings of 134 bore an uncertain relationship to the captors, and the different beings of 200 appeared at different times. The remaining cases show a pluralistic society aboard ship. In three cases humanoids (127, 182b) or

humans (102) mingle with robots, and in another non-humanoids with humanoids (203). Humanoids and humans coexist in 8 cases, most notably the Travis Walton case (166), where humanoid examiners left the witness and humans later took over his care. The picture grows even more complicated in the three cases where humans and humanoids of two different types confront the witness (81, 131, 199b). These cases do not count the human helper who assists in some examinations. Another oddity is the occasional animal found on board--a cat allowed to roam at will (171), a black scotty dog (213), a large black dog (102), or an unknown animal with the apparent status of a pet (199).

Size of Crew. How many beings meet the witness varies from one to 20 or 30 (41, 103, 143). Out of 206 cases with some suggestion of crew size, 74 cases (36%) include several occupants but an indefinite number. The specific counts break down as follows:

1: 42 (20%)	4: 14 (6%)
2: 29 (14%)	5: 10 (5%)
3: 22 (11%)	6 or more: 16 (8%)

In incidents like the Pascagoula case (187a) the entire crew of three dealt with the witnesses, while in the Hill case only a portion seemed directly involved. No rhyme or reason emerges for the differences in crew size, no correlation with types of beings or their duties appears, suggesting considerable flexibility and variety is the norm.

Gender. Witnesses declare the sex of one or more beings in 65 out of 212 cases (31%), a rather low number of citations for this basic trait. One reason might be a tacit assumption that the rest are male, or the beings give the impression that they are neuter, since in some cases the witnesses remark on the sexlessness of their captors (133, 146). Where references to sex occur suggests that something more important than omission of details underlies this scarcity: 40 out of 52 reports of humans (77%) specify sex, but only 22 of 137 humanoid reports (16%) do the same. Another striking pattern emerges among the groups, since the 25 cases with humanoids of average height include six references to sex (24%), but the tall humanoids drop below average with only three references out of 23 cases (13%) and short humanoids fall shortest of all with three references out of 52 cases (6%). Human occupants almost always have or show clear sexual characteristics, humanoids do not. Those of average height and therefore the most nearly human draw the most references while the shorter beings draw the fewest, remaining sexless or juvenile in the minds of the witnesses or at least not impressing on them a sexual identity.

Among human occupants 19 cases cite males only and 6 females only, while 15 include both males and females. All humanoid cases together, including those of unknown height and the subtypes, add 5 males and 12 cases of both sexes present, while the list of beings of unknown type adds 3 females. In some cases strong clues like facial hair (102) or differences in clothing (199a) establish sex, but a more subjective criterion used by Sara Shaw (193a) distinguished sex on the basis of head shape, with heads wider at the top belonging to males and heads wider at the bottom to females. Shane Kurz discovered her humanoid captor was male only when he raped her with normal sexual organs (126), and other

beings provide similar functional evidence, such as Villas Boas' visitor (124). After allowing for the tacit maleness assumed for some beings, gaps in the data and reports specifying the sex of only one being in a group (81), a clear sense persists that humanoids bear faint indications of sex at best and more often reveal none at all. Whether these beings actually lack gender or their differences conceal it remains open to debate, but the data leaves no doubt that witnesses feel confused.

Height. The beings measure up in 121 cases--80 for standard humanoids, 15 for deviant humanoids, and 26 for humans--and here too the figures show a noteworthy pattern (see Graph XI-1). Humanoids range from knee-high creatures a foot and a half tall to giants of 8.5 feet, but the heftiest portion of cases cluster between 4 and 5 feet. Here 37 cases (46%) gather and in fact the average height for humanoids falls into this same range at 4.9 feet, slightly shorter than the average of 5 feet 4 inches for adult females and 5 feet 10 inches for adult males in the American terrestrial population. Unconventional humanoids are few and scattered, but their heights correspond roughly in distribution to those of conventional specimens. The humans display a much narrower profile, with 18 cases (69%) located between 5.5 and 6 feet, the average for normal humans. Humans tend to be normal or a little on the short side, while humanoids favor the extremes and appear either shorter or taller than average. In cases where witnesses provided adjectives rather than specific figures, the descriptions corroborate this trend with 16 beings labelled short and 11 tall. The heights of humanoids differ notably from human norms and beings distinctive for their shortness man the ship in most of the best-known cases.

Dimorphism. When the starship lands in the movie "Close Encounters of the Third Kind," a tall, spindly being greets the human onlookers while a crowd of diminutive humanoids ushers the chosen humans into the ship. Seeing the short beings brings to mind a charming idea that the aliens have sent out their children to meet the human guests, but a deeper knowledge of UFO lore soon dispels this notion and the viewer realizes that the humanoids come in two sizes, small workers and taller leaders. This pattern is common among social insects such as bees, ants and termites, and not unheard of in highly stratified human societies where well-fed or specially-bred aristocrats of some sort, whether Hawaiian queens or Sumo wrestlers, grow notably larger than the norm. A two-tiered body plan is rare in abductions, represented as it is by only 29 cases in this sample. Dimorphism here excludes instances where two races or species coexist on the same ship and treats only different body sizes among beings of the same type. Betty Aho's 1950 journey (192d) brought her into contact with beings extreme in their dimorphism. Some were only 2.5 to 3 feet tall and these beings performed the seemingly menial tasks like carrying objects, working in a mine or escorting Betty without saying much. The other beings were about 5 feet tall and spoke more, seemed to lead or direct and carried out more complex tasks like implanting an object in her head. In her 1967 encounter Quazgaa not only led but inched out the others in height as well (192g). Over and over the being who stands out as an acting leader also stands taller than the rest (144,176,179,184a,193f,194a,196c,196e), though in three cases the leader is shorter than the crewmen (150,177,181a). The balance of cases do not identify size differences with leadership but with sexual differences (189a,189b,193a,199,199a) or else correlate the differences with

nothing else, so some beings are simply taller than others (17,61,88, 133,141,143,210).

The Head Region.

Most of the characteristics which lend a unique and strange quality to humanoids concentrate in the head and facial area. A standard humanoid possesses a large hairless cranium and narrow chin, also large eyes. All other features are rudimentary, with the mouth, nose and ears mere holes or slits, so in overall effect the being looks fetal. In contrast human occupants have essentially normal heads, faces and features, resulting in an adult appearance. Only mummiform humanoids present an alternative form, a bullet-shaped head set square on the shoulders without a neck, no eyes or bulges where eyes should be, and a slit mouth along with pointed ears and noses, the classic examples appearing in the Pascagoula case (187a). Recurrent exceptions are few; most variety comes from deviations in individual features within the standard pattern.

Shape and Size of Head, Neck. Witnesses describe a large head in 53 cases, all but 3 in association with humanoids. The humanoids of only 36% of the cases have large heads according to direct statement, but in fact only two cases specify anything different. Largeness usually refers to a domed or oversized cranium, though for humans this description may apply to a broad or high forehead (83, 215). In 19 humanoid cases the head tapers to a pointed chin for a teardrop shape, and witnesses use metaphors like egg (193f), light bulb (147) or pear (192c, 192d) to portray the general effect. Alternatives to the bulging cranium are scarce. David Stephens gave his captors mushroom-shaped heads (140), the being in the 1950s case from British Columbia had a cylindrical head, perhaps because of a helmet (158), and Herb Schirmer described long, thin heads on his captors (149). Heads smaller than normal are almost nonexistent, and count to their credit only two cases of dubious merit (73, 246). The really unconventional heads top off only robots and monsters, so we hear of lampshades (102), football shapes (121,171), horselike (65) or ratlike heads (145). In few cases do witnesses mention the neck. It is normal or scrawny except in five cases where the being has no neck at all, the head simply sitting on the shoulders (192b, 192h) or continuous with them (187a).

Hair. The witnesses in 84 cases comment on the subject of hair, and remark on the lack of it 52 times (62%). Once again the opposing conditions of hair versus hairlessness divide along the lines of type, with standard humanoids hairless in 45 cases and humans in only 4. One of the most obvious characteristics of humanoids is the baldness of their bulbous heads, but the hairlessness of these beings extends all over so that no trace of eyebrow, lash, whisker or fuzz mars the impression that they never grew a hair in their lives. Only five exceptions occur in the sample, only one of these among the shorter beings. This isolated case involves a race of beings covered with short gray fur, beings whose duties included examining the witnesses but whose status seemed menial in comparison to their human masters (179). Ausso of the Carl Higdon case (165) sported a few haylike sprigs of hair on his head and another case reports thin or sparse hair (142), while the nature of the hair observed goes unspecified in a third case (61). One witness alone claimed the humanoids were hairy and had thick brows (128), though even here the

beings lacked eyelashes. Troll-like beings are hirsute almost by definition, and da Silva decked out his captors with long red beards, bushy brows and thick head hair (176). A few hairlike filaments spiked the head of one monster (52), and only the deviant humanoids of case 131 showed anything like normal human hair--black and smooth for one race, red and crinkly for another. Normal human hair belongs almost exclusively to normal humans. The fact that 27 out of 52 cases of humans (52%) even mention this feature acknowledges its significance, and the hair appears normal in most cases. Beings may have black or dark hair (68,81,102,115,204,249), red (131), or most commonly, fair, blond or sandy (83,124,151,152,166,168,186b,190b,197,200,216). The beings may wear a beard (68,102,190a), be clean-shaven (190b) or seem never to have grown facial hair (200A); the hair may be long (152,197,207), swept back from the forehead (190a), or short (135,166,200,215); the texture thick (68) or thin and wispy (124,199,199a). Antonio Villas Boas discovered red body hair on the female being who visited him (124). In most cases males have short hair and women long (83, 168), so abduction occupants do not mimic George Adamski's space brothers with long-haired men and crew-cut women.

Face. Direct references to the face number only 30, 11 applying to humanoids. In most cases the humans have unremarkable faces, but witnesses sometimes modify this tacit understanding by noting considerable width (124), length (144, 199, 199a), thinness (199, 199a), high cheek bones (189a, 189b) or a juvenile quality (200A, 215). Members of the monsters and miscellaneous category spring a few surprises, as usual--Carlos Alberto Diaz reported blank, featureless faces (246), Fortunato Zanfretta's monster had a face straight out of the movies, namely "The Creature from the Black Lagoon" (52), while Luli Oswald's captors borrowed their looks from rats (145). That leaves 16 references to humanoids and several of these cases involve unconventional appearances. One group of humanoids had bat or owl-like faces (179B), another being's face was reminiscent of an Easter Island statue (40), another had a stripe across his cheek (44), and one had a long, angular face (162). The only recurrent theme in descriptions stress a flat (128,134C,193b), round (36, 136), coarse or mongoloid (136), masklike (150, 163, 193a), fetal (166A, 180b) or bland (138A) condition, and herein may lie the reason for so few descriptions--the faces are so immobile, expressionless and inscrutable that they reveal nothing to the witness and attract no special attention. The beings also evade the gaze of the witness, perhaps with mind control techniques (see below), so this habit may bear on the scarcity as well.

Eyes. The large, compelling eyes of humanoids capture attention like no other bodily feature. The size and hypnotic attraction of these organs prefigure their role as instruments of control over the witness, intentionally or otherwise, while the 102 cases which refer in some way to eyes amount to nearly half the sample and confirm in quantity the qualitative importance of this feature. For humanoids the subject arises in 68 cases. In 42 of these the eyes are large (e.g., 84, 136, 166A), elongated (91,117,149,193a), almond or walnut shaped (84, 93), slanted (163), teardrop (140), or to use a term now common in abduction literature, "wraparound"--extending from the front around to the side of the head (134A,160,192g,196e). A few cases employ the term "catlike" (136, 166A,183,210), meaning narrow irises in 210, but whether the reference

is to overall shape or to the irises in the other instances remains unclear. A nearly synonymous category of 9 descriptions emphasizes a round (127B,150,191a,191b), a bulging and protuberant quality of the eyes (16,105,161), or both (104,128). Another 14 cases extend the theme of objective size into a region of subjective prominence when witnesses declare that the eyes never blinked (140,149,192b,192c,192d,193f) or seldom did (166A,191a,191b), or else stared or gazed with a piercing, penetrating quality (69,126,193f,205). The blinks may be unusual even when present, one example deriving from Betty Andreasson's report that the beings' eyes slanted upward as if the lids closed from side to side (192g). All in all, 53 out of 63 descriptions of size (84%) emphasize largeness or prominence.

References to coloration are scarce for humanoid eyes. Now and then the witness specifies a dark or black color (79, 84, 93, 131B), but the supposition that the eyes are usually dark and uniform in coloration, or possessed of extensive pupils filling most or all of the eye, is reinforced by the poverty of alternatives. Eyes are green in 3 cases (80, 194c, 221), orange and glowing in 1 (119) and yellow in another (138B). The eyes may readily reflect light (192g) or even emit it (119, 193f). One case specifies that no pupils were visible (142), but few witnesses actually report seeing the pupils move (136,193a). A miscellany of deviations from the norm includes small eyes (69), eyes of ordinary size (101), a watery appearance (111), a metallic appearance (180b), compound eyes (158), and coverage by a membrane (193a). In most cases no brows or brow ridges surround and protect the eyes, though twice they are deep-set or beneath prominent brows (150, 193f). A few witnesses tell of invisible or hidden eyes (178, 185a, 185b, 185c).

Totalling up these diverse but complementary figures of description yields a near-constant image of humanoid eyes as unusually large, so big in fact that they extend around the side of the head. No brow confines them so they seem to protrude or at least seem enlarged. The pupil fills the entire eye and makes it dark, while infrequent blinking contributes to a staring, compelling quality often disturbing to the witness. Barney Hill remembered the leader's eyes burning into his own, and recalled that the eyes pressed into his mind as visible, almost tangible forces whenever the beings exerted control over him (136). When Quazgaa faced Betty Andreasson at the end of her 1967 abduction (192g), his already large eyes enlarged tremendously so that his face looked like a bee's. One eye remained dark while the other grew light. At this time he implanted a message into her mind, so at least in these two cases the staring quality links almost certainly with a hypnotic or mind-control function well suited to the Svengali eyes such as humanoids possess.

Human eyes are so monotonously normal that they inspire comment in only 17 cases. The witnesses speak of elongated (83, 124), slanted (131C, 144) or "Oriental" (148) eyes, so in one respect some human eyes resemble humanoid eyes. Eye color varies more, the possibilities including black (131C), blue (124), a light, pale color to complement the "Nordic" look of some beings (152, 154, 168), and yellow (189a, 189b) or hazel (166B) color. Only two oddities stand out among human eyes--the tiny pupils of beings in the Sunderland case (199, 199a) and the pink-colored eyes found both among humans (179, 190a, 190b) and humanoids (72). Eyes come in several varieties among the deviant humanoid forms:

Mummies may have mere slits (88, 187a), an oblong jellylike region (133) or glaring and unblinking eyes (188a, 188b). Monsters' eyes may be large and gelatinous (81C), fiery (182bA), three in number (52) or cyclopean (82, 199bC, 263). Trolls have large, green and seldom blinking eyes (176), while robots may have lenslike eyes or visual mechanisms in a horizontal row (102B, 127).

Mouth, Nose and Ears. In contrast to prominent eyes the rest of a humanoid's facial features are remarkable for their vestigial, almost nonexistent quality. The mouth, nose and ears receive mention in 60, 52 and 54 cases respectively, with the references applying to standard humanoids in 43, 37 and 35 instances. This sample is large enough to suggest that witnesses saw something worth remembering. Humanoids have small mouths in 39 cases (91%), described in 23 as small and lipless (138B, 143, 150) or simply a hole (119), in 16 more as thin-lipped (131A, 166A) or a slit (84, 117, 118, 147, 179B, 192h, 196c), even invisible or nonexistent (140). Large mouths or lips mount token opposition (72, 131B, 184a), and in another case the being wore a perpetual grin (210), but alternatives to the tiny mouth are few and far between. Dentistry would not pay where these beings come from, since teeth are usually absent, one exception being Ausso with three teeth in his upper jaw and three below (165). Except for a few vague motions reported on a few occasions when the beings converse among themselves, like the slight parting Barney Hill noted (136), no movement of the mouth seems to occur and in fact the lips appear so lacking in muscle that little movement seems possible. The 10 cases where witnesses single out human mouths for special attention include descriptions of small size (109, 157), thin lips (124, 131C, 144, 199, 199a) and toothlessness (157) typical of humanoids, and only one case involves a wide mouth (189a), so on the rare occasions when human mouths deviate from the norm, they usually turn in the direction of normal humanoid traits. Unusual humanoids have an unusual number of differences as well: Mummies have slit mouths (88, 187a) or none (133), trolls fishlike and toothless mouths (176), and ratfaced monsters a slit (145).

Humanoid noses are so insignificant that witnesses often remark that the nose is practically not there. In 28 cases (76%) witnesses describe it as small (e.g., 84, 140, 149, 150, 166A, 192d, 192g, 192h, 193d), flat (96, 104, 138B, 165, 178, 189a), slitlike nostrils or holes only, with no associated structure (118, 136, 191a, 191b). This impression of air holes and nothing else started with the Hill case and dominates the sample, though among tall humanoids long noses appear occasionally (70, 72, 143, 210). The beings in the Julio F. case (143) had particularly long, pointed noses to match their equally long, pointed chins, but also the beings Betty Hill dreamed about when she first recalled her abduction experience had long noses (136). Other descriptions are few and include sharp (120), thin (131A), normal (142), beaklike (179B), and large with nostrils on the upper side (146). Witnesses may specify that human occupants have thin (102A), broad or flat (189a, 199, 199a), and narrow (131C) noses, but these variations seem to lie within normal bounds and for the most part humans have perfectly human noses. Ratfaced monsters (145) and trolls (176) have the large, long noses of their terrestrial namesakes, but the noses of mummies come in several varieties--small (88), nonexistent (133), and a pointed, nail-like projection (187a).

A humanoid's ears are usually as insignificant as his nose, with 23 descriptions using terms like small or nonexistent (e.g. 84,140,150,165, 166A,192d,192g), simply holes in the side of the head (118,119), or flat against the skull (104). In 82% of the cases mentioning the ears of a standard humanoid the external aural structure is absent or rudimentary. The remaining 5 cases go to the opposite extreme and include extravagant ears, pointed like those of Mr. Spock from "Star Trek" (36,120,161,179B, 218). Deviant humanoids share this feature in a single case (131A). Large ears are uncommon, brought up in one case of humanoids (184a) and two of humans (199, 199a), the only instances where witnesses say anything special about human ears. Ratfaced monsters have ratlike ears to match (145), trolls have large ears (176) and so do other monsters (52, 182bA). Mummies offer a mixed bag once again, ears being nonexistent (88,133) or pointed in the same fashion as the nose (187a). This latter case, the Pascagoula abduction, included a unique feature of movement as Charlie Hickson reported that the ears and nose temporarily retracted into the head. Any count of ears has to be taken with caution since many beings wear helmets capable of concealing these features and lowering their numbers.

Body Build.

The 50 cases touching on this aspect divide into two opposing portrayals, one depicting the beings as frail and weak, the other as robust and strong. Descriptions of 25 out of 39 standard humanoids (64%) present them as frail, thin or flimsy, using terms like weak and fearful (69), without muscle tone or definition (84, 166A), sickly (94), thin-necked (146), narrow-shouldered (193a), or like a "skeleton" (163). Steven Kilburn estimated the weight of his captors at about 50 pounds (84). Illustrations often confirm this view by making the beings look topheavy and precarious with their huge heads balanced on thin necks, and the rest of the body all out of proportion with skinny limbs and sunken chests. Another 14 cases (36%) belie this weakling image by describing the beings as broad-chested and narrow-waisted (36,103,136, 192c,192d,192f,192g), well-built (79), robust (40), even muscular and powerful (143). Sgt. Moody credited the short-statured leader with 135 pounds (150). Carl Higdon estimated Ausso's weight at 180-195 pounds (165), Travis Walton's humans looked about 200 pounds (166), and another witness placed the beings at 250 pounds, clearly no pushovers (162). Tall humanoids evoke a muscular image more often than short humanoids, but shorter beings may leave an impression of strength with the broad chests and narrow waists they displayed in the Hill and Andreasson cases (136,192). Appearances of weakness are sometimes deceiving with respect to the actual toughness of the beings, judging from reports that Shane Kurz (126) and David Stephens (140) struck beings and Sgt. Moody slugged it out with two (150), but in no case did the targets of this aggression indicate pain, injury or anger. If witnesses pay less attention to the physique of humans, the proportions nevertheless remain about the same. In 5 cases the being is described as slender (68,190a,190b,215) or soft-handed (151), while in 3 cases the beings are robust or well-built (144, 166B) or have a powerful grip (172). Trolls are strong (176) while some monsters are large and presumably powerful (52, 81C, 182bA), but otherwise witnesses volunteer nothing about the physique of non-standard humanoids.

Limbs and Extremities.

Arms and Legs. The limbs are poor relations to the rest of the body as far as mention goes, and only seldom call attention to themselves. In 6 cases witnesses comment on how thin the limbs are, and this detail fits in with other remarks about the frailness of humanoid bodies. Another 7 cases report that humanoids have unusually long arms reaching to their feet (73) or knees (183). Feet and legs are even less remarkable, though in 2 cases humans' legs seem unusually short (189a, 189b) and Ausso was bow-legged (165). The mummies described by Hickson and Parker had the peculiarity of legs fused together into a useless pedestal-like projection (187a), and this uniped condition was shared by mummies in another case (133) and also by robots (121). The only references to feet describe them as almond-shaped (84), like an elephant's (184a) or like a duck's (145). One oddity of the limbs brought up in 8 cases was the unusual nature of the joints. The beings had no knee (36) or joints out of place relative to normal human design (197, 199, 199a), situations leading to clumsy movement (see below). Just the opposite effect turns up in several cases where the limbs seem totally flexible and bend with a smooth and graceful motion (121, 178, 179A), in one case described as flexing like wire (146). Long arms, thin limbs and unusual feet belong to humanoids exclusively, but humans and humanoids share odd joints on a 50-50 basis.

Hands. If the limbs are ordinary enough, the hands are more out of this world. Fewer than five digits appear in 24 cases, three digits in 10 cases and four in 14. How significant these totals are must remain a point of uncertainty as long as the sample mixes cases with no information among cases where five digits are tacit. Travis Walton specified five fingers on his humanoids, but five is understood rather than spoken in most cases involving humans and apparently in many involving humanoids as well. Betty Andreasson (192), the Hills (136), Patty Roach (163), the Tujung witnesses (193) and the anonymous witness in the case reported in 1957 (158) claim three fingers, lending the weight of some of the earliest and best cases to this count. The Aveley witnesses (179) attribute three fingers to one race of beings and four to the other, and several well-investigated cases like David Stephens (140), Meagan Elliot (146) and Jack T (196) favor the count of four. A higher than average count appears only once among beings credited with six (138B). Witnesses may describe the hands as large (78), the fingers as long (69,72,101, 143,147,158,178,181a,181b,189a,189b,193e) and slender (70,101,143,181a, 181b,193e). Jack T's humanoids had the unique feature of two long fingers and two short, the longer ones also having wide tips (196c, 196e). The fingers may be webbed (138B,140,172,221), "jagged and winglike" (91) or clawed (82,163,179B,199B,264). Hickson and Parker's mummies substituted crablike pincers for fingers (187a), a structure shared by beings in a few other cases (114, 257) and approached in the balloonlike fingers (88) and fused fingers with separate thumb (133) of two other mummy reports. Carlos Alberto Diaz gave his beings suckerlike projections for hands (246), while Ausso had no hands at all, only a cone-shaped device protruding from his right sleeve (165). Steven Kilburn's beings prodded him with hard, tubelike fingers (84), while other witnesses speak of the hands as soft and boneless (151) or feminine (215). By contrast the beings may have a powerful grip (172) or knotty, muscular hands (143, 218). Again humanoids dominate the tally of unusual traits but by no

means monopolize it, since some humans jeopardize their classification with notably unconventional hands.

Locomotion.

A matter closely tied to the nature of the limbs is the way the beings move about inside and outside the ship. The floating motion reported in 19 out of 39 cases (49%) beats all rivals as a spectacular and unconventional means of getting from one place to another. No other form of movement seemed possible for the Pascagoula creatures (187a), since their legs joined together, or for the "flying jellybags" who showed no sign of legs (260), but most other occupants have legs to use. In some cases the beings float outside but walk once within the ship (178), but others continue to glide through the ship or on the otherworld as well (192d,192g). The practice is by no means uniform, since the beings walk throughout the abduction in some cases (e.g., 136), and in only one case (197) does a human float. A variation on the floatation theme turns up in several instances where the beings leap as they move (68,221), a natural action for Harrison Bailey's froglike beings (134A), but as extraordinary as defying gravity in the Andreasson (192g) and Kitley Woods cases (195) where the beings jumped in unison like oversized grasshoppers. When Betty Andreasson joined their formation she also took up this rhythmical leap. Bob Luca was startled by the beings gliding around the craft and then suddenly turning into light (192h), and Harry Joe Turner claimed the beings changed places instantaneously without physical effort (172).

What happens when the beings actually walk may contrast sharply with the ease and grace of their gliding movement, because they often move their limbs in a labored and fumbling way. In 13 cases, a third of those mentioning locomotion, witnesses speak of the beings as clumsy (84,179B,199,199a), stiff and mechanical (40,138B,185a,185b,185c,187a,197), or slow and dragging (185a,185b,185c). Favorable terms describing the beings as graceful (179A) or taking long, smooth strides (143) are rare. The beings fare well enough with their artificial floating locomotion, but gravity appears to take its toll on their odd joints and weak musculature when the beings have to rely on their natural endowments.

Skin.

The skin of the beings draws comment in 94 cases, making it one of the most frequently mentioned traits. Color accounts for 83 of these references. In 63 cases (76%) the skin is gray (48,54,79,88,91,101,114,133,138B,139,145,147,178,187a,188a,188b,192b,192c,192d,192f,192g,194c,195,196a,253), blue-gray (136), ashen gray (182bA,192h,210), gray-white (90,149,194a), white (80,84,93,128,140,163,166A), pale (72,81A,103,120,172,176,179a,190a,190b,191a,199,199a), light (144,152,193d), cream-colored (196c), blue-white (143), "smokey" (96), pasty white (111), putty-colored (146), Nordic (154) or fair (127B). Green is the commonest alternative with 10 cases, while the few other colors mentioned include chocolate or brown (118,131B,131C,134A), tanned (182bC), olive (68), dark (132), transparent (189a,189b), flesh-colored and lined with blood vessels (180a). Other properties may be a glowing or luminous quality (40) or a covering of short gray fur (179B). The texture is usually

smooth to the point of blandness, but a few descriptions include terms like rough (196e), crocodile-like (118, 184) and froglike (119). An appearance of dense folding typifies the mummies who take their name from analogy with the wrappings of ancient Egyptian dead. These descriptions break down into wrinkled (73, 88), towel-like (133), bandaged (98, 188a, 188b), wrapped in silvery tape (113), or mummy-like (187a). Most references to how the skin feels to touch call it cold (69,93,95,131c,172), dry and heatless (193a), soft (166A, 191a) or like foam (104). The opposites turn up as well to designate the skin as warm (178) or hard (80, 140).

A more subjective terminology enters into impressions the witnesses convey when they compare the skin to putty (84, 146), clay (192c, 192g) and marshmallows (166A), or speak of it as sunless (69, 143, 165), like the skin of someone who had not been out of doors in a year (140). Julio F. (143) reported his captors deliberately avoided facing the sun as it rose, and Carl Higdon (165) stated that Ausso kept to shady spots while on earth. This image of pallid, unhealthy fungus-like skin cuts across all categories so not only are humanoids ashen and gray, but humans too appear as pale and "Nordic" in 10 cases, almost a fifth of the category. Witnesses term this sunless condition in various ways but its basic idea runs as a remarkably consistent thread through the entire sample.

Clothing and Equipment.

Body Covering. The well-dressed alien wears a one-piece suit of some kind in 82 out of 105 cases (78%). These suits usually cover the entire body except for the hands and face, and show no signs of buttons, zippers, seams or separation into pants and shirt. Terms used to designate this clothing include overalls or coveralls (3,8,38,40,68,72,78,79, 94,96,117,123,124,134,143,144,147,151,153,165,166A,168,179A,191a,192c, 204,222,246), diving or astronaut suits (32,74,99,158,166B,176,212,217), uniforms (80,104,106,108,131A,136,149,163,192g,216), or just suits (81A, 83,87,91,103,109,112,125,134C,135,160,161,170,181a,190a,190b,192d,193a, 196a,196c,196e,197,199a,209). The commonest adjective used to describe these suits is tight or close-fitting, engaged in 31 cases (e.g., 84,91, 124,136,149,150,192c,192h,193a). Sometimes the clothing is so tight the beings seem naked (145,146,193f). Only in rare instances is clothing loose (207), though in these few cases the beings dress with a variety that includes biblical garb (102A), tunics (127B), robes (105), loose or flowing gowns (140, 179B) or pajamas (148). How short on variety the clothing may be is clear from the short list of alternatives, where we find mention of Roman shirts (157), shirt and pants (142,172,203A,249), vest and pants (138B), green trousers (199), laboratory suits with ordinary trousers (215), capes or cloaks (70, 90), jackets (126, 136), and even armor (159, 177).

If designs are monotonous, colors vary with greater latitude. A white or silvery color appears in 26 out of 88 cases (30%), black in 12 (14%), while green, blue, red, and yellow or gold garner several cases each (see Table XI-1), for a total of 21 cases (24%). Another 20 cases form up a miscellany of gray (81A,83,124,138B,145,147,181a,192d), dark (42, 136, 181b), light (176), orange-brown (166A), pink (199a), cream-colored (246), or mixed colors of green and black (160). In one case the color changed from brown to silver while the witness watched (200A). In

two cases (167, 193c) the beings wore transparent plastic clothes, while mummies seemed to wear no clothing at all (187a) and in other cases the beings were definitely naked (118, 120). Probably the strangest costume was described by Betty Andreasson when a being emerged from underground and wore a brown suit resembling the bark of a tree in texture (192c). A more common peculiarity is the luminous glow associated with clothing in 8 cases, though no reason for this luminosity ever becomes apparent. The composition of the clothing remains indefinite except for a few descriptions calling the fabric metallic (61, 112, 147, 192h), silvery (158, 161, 168, 190a, 190b, 192d, 196a, 199, 216, 221, 222), shiny (193d, 196c), leathery (84), plastic (217), satiny (145), or rubbery (246). Almost always plain and unadorned, the clothing allows collars only twice (106, 196c).

This plainness extends to symbols and insignia as well. The sample offers only 10 cases, half worn by humanoids and only two by humans. For all their scarcity the insignia reveal a surprising consistency when compared. Betty Andreasson saw an image of the winged phoenix on the beings' shoulders (192g), Herb Schirmer and Bill Herrmann each saw a winged serpent (149, 191b), Filiberto Cardenas a serpent (170), while Gerry Armstrong found the image of a winged serpent on a chalkboard after an encounter (194c). Less compelling similarities occur among three other cases where the symbol is a triangular or boomerang figure (142), a triangle in a circle (147), and a combination of three stars, Saturn and a chevron pointing to the right (196c). The remainder includes a figure combining the nuclear symbol with the Star of David (90), a UFO in flight (168), and an unspecified emblem (216). Harry Joe Turner reported that his beings had numbers on their faces, again for no apparent reason (172).

Clothing may differ among the beings according to rank, duties and sex. Barney Hill recognized one being as leader in part because his dress included a distinctive black jacket and scarf (136), while the leader of Gerry Armstrong's captors dressed in red (194a). In her 1950 encounter Betty Aho (192d) noticed that the taller beings wore gray uniforms while subservient shorter beings wore white, workers dressed in light blue uniforms while leaders dressed in dark blue in one encounter with Jack T (196c), and workers wore black while the leader wore white in the Sgt. Moody case (150). When Virginia Horton met the beings during their celebration the older ones were in darker clothing than the deferential younger beings (181b). A similar dichotomy in the Aveley case distinguished the tall, nearly human beings by their coverall suits while the humanoid examiners wore loose gowns (179). In the Shaw-Whitley case a tall being who directed their examination from a balcony wore a light-colored suit with black stripes, as opposed to the black tight coveralls of the other beings (193a). Examiners as well as leaders may differ in dress, one wearing a turtleneck garment while others wore coveralls (79), or in Betty Andreasson's experience (192g), the same beings changing from blue to silver-white uniforms for the exam. How ranks and roles divided in the Walton case remains indefinite, but the humanoids wore one-piece, orange-brown suits while the humans wore blue suits and transparent helmets (166). The Aveley beings wore special helmets when outside to adapt to earthly light (179) and the trolls who captured Jose Antonio da Silva wore spacesuits over their overalls when performing their outdoor duties (176), as beings in the Villas Boas cases seemed to do as well (124). In most cases where both sexes appear

their dress is identical, but in the Sunderland case the beings "at home" adopted a light-green suit for the man and a pink dress for the woman (199a), and a similar distinction turns up in an earlier case with the men wearing overalls and the women short dresses (204). One case claims that three beings dressed in beautiful clothes but two others went naked, no reason for the differences suggested (120). This case also contains the assertion that Jimmy Hoffa cried for help from inside the ship, so no further reason should be needed.

Other Items of Dress. In 17 cases the beings wear belts of some sort, either around the waist only (12,17,40,72,144,166B,168,190b,192b,196c,196e,215) or else of the "Sam Browne" type, with a diagonal strap across the chest (124,160,163,165,192g). A few are wide (12, 40), two have jewel or starlike buckles (165, 190b), and one a round buckle with lights (72). Gloves (83,124,131A,131B,149,163) or mittens (132, 192c, 193a) cover the hands in 9 cases, boots and shoes the feet in 10 cases each. David Stephens said the shoes looked like paper (140), Paulo Caetano Silveira saw rectangular shoes on his beings (185a, 185b, 185c), while Antonio Nelso Tosca reported slippers (148). Travis Walton described the footwear as pinkish tan (166A), and other descriptions include silvery calf-length boots (50) or yellow boots (83), but black seems to be the usual color. Some beings wear no shoes (138B, 215), but in some cases the footwear combines with the rest of the clothing into a union suit with no distinctive parts (e.g., 192c, 192d).

Headgear. Covering for the head makes up part of the costume in 43 cases. One sort of headgear is in fact a continuation of the uniform into a hood closely fitted around the head and inseparable from the rest of the suit, so that only the face remains visible (72,90,91,96,132,143,160,170,179A,222). In one case the hood covered even the face, leaving only eye and mouth holes (132), while the beings in a few cases seem to wear masks and expose only the eyes (179A, 193a). Most other headgear goes by the name of helmet, presumably separate from the suit but descriptions are often unclear on this point. Some witnesses specify a "Balaklava" helmet (168, 199), silver helmet (203A), football helmet (34), skullcap (102A, 115B, 127B), or a diver or "space" helmet (32, 99) and even the transparent fishbowl covering of Buck Rogers fame (158, 166A). The metal helmets worn by the captors of Jose Antonio da Silva covered all the face except for eyeholes (176). Antennas or headphones accompany the helmets in a few cases (121,137,149,170); one being wore a glowing dish on his head (161) while those in another series of cases resembled the Tin Woodsman of Oz with funnel-shaped hats (185a, 185b, 185c). Ten cases record a faceplate or visor combined with the helmet, variously described as a transparent face cover (109), lens before the face (124), dark plate across the eyes (53), face visor (99, 123), goggles (115B), or welder's shields (134C). How helmets with visors differ from complete space helmets is seldom clear and in some cases the various descriptions may refer to the same thing. As for function we learn in the Aveley case that the beings wore visors to protect their eyes from earthly light (179A), and we might surmise from the breathing difficulties experienced by Villas Boas on the spaceship that the suits his beings wore provided them with the kind of atmosphere they needed (124).

Breathing Apparatus. More definite evidence for respirational difficulties than helmets offer comes from observations of breathing equip-

ment, noted in 6 cases. The apparatus may consist of a tube from the helmet to some bulkier object on the back (53, 176) or to the rib area (124), or simply an oxygen mask (81A, 145, 258). This feature is surprisingly scarce across the board, with neither humanoids nor humans requiring the piped-in air essential to our space travelers.

Gear. Occupants come equipped with a few implements about their persons in 14 cases. A pistol of some sort accounts for 5 of these cases, guns capable of shooting a light beam and burning the witness or some physical object. Other beings carry a box on their chests and beam paralyzing light at the witness (131A, 200B), while Betty Aho's underground visitor carried several buttonlike devices on his chest and pressed one to fire a little ball of light at her (192c). Another sort of box may serve as a communication or translation device (144). In one case a being led a floating rectangular box about six feet long (44), and in another the beings levitated a tombstone apparently by means of some small device indistinct in the distance (17).

A peculiar device familiar from the Andreasson cases are the luminous spheres the beings carried and used to control the mind of the witness (192d, 192g). In the 1967 case the spheres came in two sizes, the smaller 4 to 5 inches in diameter and the larger about twice that, while in 1950 both spheres were the size of basketballs. Throughout the earlier experience the two beings used both hands to support the globes, but at times during the later encounter these spheres rolled around the beings' hands, passing both above and below in defiance of gravity and moving with no help from the carriers. The female being in the Aarno Heinonen case carried a silvery sphere (197) and the "Seed of Life" in the Aveley case was a luminous sphere (179), though its role was religious rather than practical.

Glowing spheres in the hands of aliens are by no means unique to abduction cases. Turning back to the 1896 California airship wave, a Colonel H. G. Shaw told the Stockton Evening Mail of November 27 that he met three strange beings from Mars (see Chapter I) who carried intensely brilliant egg-sized lights in their hands, probably minerals of some sort. A UFO landed near Tossa de Mar, Spain, in April 1968 and a tall man from the craft carried a bright ball in his hand (1). On June 14, 1968 a near-human entity entered a hotel in Villa Carlos Paz, Argentina, and carried in one hand a glassy sphere beaming bright light around the room. Various peculiar sensations afflicted the witness and the sphere seemed to exert some controlling influence over her (2).

Roles and Duties.

A division of labor is apparent among the crews of many abduction ships, as might be expected given the premium abductors place on speed and efficiency in fulfilling their mission. If read correctly, a clear hierarchy of authority becomes evident with a leader at the head and the rest of the crew subservient to some degree. Assigning rank or position on the basis of what the beings do is a natural but risky way to interpret their social organization. The witness sees only a slice of alien life, all of it geared to studying him during his brief stay and very likely skewed as a result. His view is at best narrow and at worst misleading. With these cautions in mind, the distinctive role of leader

turns up most frequently with 41 cases, trailed by the role of examiner in 11. Crewmen serve as escorts to the witness in 24 cases, but they also may gather soil or other specimens, guard the ship or man a roadblock. Other duties observed at one time or another include working in a mine (192d), repairing the ship (196a) or levitating a tombstone for unknown purposes (17).

Leaders come singly (e.g., 136,150,192g), in pairs (115B, 193a), as distinct groups (192d) and as a superior race or species (179). What counts as leadership includes both physical and behavioral qualities which distinguish the leader from the led and suggest an air of authority. The primary sign is what the leader does: When he visibly gives orders or commands others with words or gestures his actions leave little room for doubt about who is boss (84, 150, 193a). More frequently the leader maintains a closer relationship with the witness than anyone else and grows more important in the witness's eyes for this reason alone. Communication is solely or primarily through the leader in more than half the cases with this role recognized (68,109,115,136,140,149, 150,172,176,177,181a,182b,184a,188b,191a,191b,192d,192g,193f,194a,196c, 215). Whatever rank this being has among his shipmates, his role as speaker centralizes his position in the mind of the witness. The speaker is significant for his liaison duties even if his power extends no further. We know from the 1967 Andreasson case (192g) that other beings can communicate if spoken to, since Betty conversed with Joohop and he proved willing and even friendly although his role as a sphere carrier categorized him among the workers according to our scheme of ranks. Conference episodes also demonstrate that other beings can communicate with the witness, and in the Mann and Day cases (168, 179) an open friendliness prevailed as many beings conversed despite an apparent hierarchical structure in the society. That one being acts as spokesman seems an intentional choice. The purpose might be a ploy to establish rapport with the witness and in fact the leader may prove more polite, apologetic, considerate and protective than the others (see below). At worst he may simply be "in charge" of the witness, entrusted with this delicate task but not really a powerful figure. His duties may extend beyond the speaking role to more responsible tasks, since he may expedite the mission by hurrying the witness along to the ship (136), or have authority to grant such privileges as a tour (150), or take charge of a special message or instruction imparted to the witness (192g). If not a leader in the sense of a ship's captain this being is certainly a mission specialist with heavy responsibility for the success of the undertaking.

Beyond the testimony of behavior is physical evidence that not all aliens are created equal, since the leader may stand taller than the others (e.g., 192g) or in some cases shorter (150), or now and then look older (143, 181a, 215), and in one case (167) have a darker face than the rest (see Dimorphism, above). The physical differences may even extend to kind so that one race or species of beings rules over another (102,179). In the Aveley case the humans clearly lorded over the humanoids (179). The Walton case also mixes company with humans and humanoids aboard, but the mystery of who's in charge never resolves because we never see the two kinds interact (166). Another clue to leadership is distinctive dress (see above), with a scarf and jacket (136) or different-colored uniforms (193c, 194a) marking the wearer as someone special. The responses of crewmen who defer to an individual (181b) or give way

in his presence (136,179B) also single him out as a figure of authority, and witnesses who recognize one being as a pilot (159) or see a being seated on a throne (198b) impute rank by analogy with familiar models.

If putative leaders are leaders in fact, the evidence indicates that their powers are strictly limited. After the leader promised Betty Hill a souvenir, the others objected and the leader bowed to their will. The fact that crewmen sometimes argue with the leader's decisions illustrates that his word is far from absolute (see Disputes below). Hints of an extended hierarchy unfolded when an unseen being spoke through Betty Andreasson to say that Quazgaa was "just an official officer under the clan like many others"(3), and in two cases a ranking being from some distant location appeared on a screen aboard the abduction craft (143,167). In the Sunderland case Gaynor saw a picture of an elderly leader while on the otherworld (199b). These wheels within wheels of authority show up even within a single crew in the Shaw-Whitley case, since two taller beings commanded a crew of workers and then apparently took orders in turn from a being in different costume who gave instructions from a balcony overlooking the examination room (193a). Similar tiers of authority manifest in the Hill case if the leader Barney saw in the hovering UFO differed from the being Betty identified as the leader.

The only other distinctive role belongs to the examiner or doctor whose special function is to examine the witness. One being may act in this capacity (115B, 126, 136), or two (84,120,137,179B), while in other cases the examination is a group effort with several beings participating (e.g., 140,192d,192g,206). Sometimes the beings divide up the work so that no individual serves as examiner, as when one being looked after Megan Elliott's comfort and peace of mind while another operated controls and a third directed the probes (146). Most reports say little or nothing about the number of examiners or their apparent status, so a tally of 12 cases with examiners grossly underrepresents the occurrence of this role, however the beings may fill it. In cases with single examiners his rank appears second only to the leader's, but in other cases the examining role may be distinctively inferior, as in the Aveley case where the examiners belonged to a separate and subservient race (179B). Betty Aho's 1950 abduction included low-ranking workers who carried out the apparently routine duties involved in her first examination, then taller, high-ranking beings took over for the more demanding implant operation during her second (192d). Group examinations seem more egalitarian, or perhaps the witness is in no condition to distinguish who does what. Other beings may assist the examiner by recording results (137) or packaging samples (136). In the Hill case the leader lent a hand with the packaging and in the 1967 Andreasson case (192g) Quazgaa and his fellow beings exchanged their blue uniforms for silvery ones and carried out her exam together, indicating that rank is flexible in favor of utility among the beings. In the Aveley case three tall beings stood back from the shorter ones and perhaps supervised the work (179), while in instances involving a large crew of examiners like the Shaw-Whitley case, one being may stand apart and oversee the proceedings (193a). The leader or another being may play an auxiliary but nonparticipatory part in the examination by comforting the witness and easing his pain while the work is underway (e.g., 146). As long as the number of beings in an abduction remains small they demonstrate job versatility, as we see when Ausso served as both pilot and examiner (165) and all three Pascagoula

creatures captured, then examined the witnesses (187a). A hierarchy of organization and division of labor develops only as the crew grows to unmanageable proportions. When the crowd thickens even aliens need someone to keep them from getting in each other's way.

In one report a being seemed like a priest by taking a spiritual perspective during a conference (109), but with this possible exception none of the other roles seem fixed by requirements for special authority or skill. At one time or another in the Hill case we glimpse the beings as they operate the ship, set up a roadblock and escort the captives inside, while perhaps some of these same beings participate in Barney's examination. Guards, sample gatherers and escorts appear to interchange their duties with ship operators and examination assistants as the need arises, underscoring again that roles are practical and not rigid.

Disputes. UFO crews may serve under a hierarchy of leadership, but a democratic spirit seems to reign as underlings challenge their superiors with impunity. Sometimes the leader prevails, as when Quazgaa saved Betty Andreasson from further tests desired by the others (192g), but this outcome is far from inevitable. The most familiar instance comes out of the Hill case when the others vetoed the leader's decision to let her take a book as souvenir, or at least he alleged that reason for reclaiming the book (136). When Villas Boas tried to steal a clocklike device the crewmen reacted with anger. The leader then assumed a diplomatic role, neither rebuking the crew nor offending Villas Boas further, and reconciling him to the loss of his souvenir with a courtesy tour of the ship (124). Other witnesses reported that crewmen would squabble with the leader in open view over matters like where to dig for samples (84), where to examine the witness (193a), or whether to show witnesses the Seed of Life (179). A guard objected strenuously but in vain when the leader decided to take the witnesses on board (144). Disputes range from mere conferences where crewmen contribute or comment (132, 192g) to outright quarrels (176), and while most confrontations are face to face, a visible being may enter a disagreement with voices from an unseen source (192c).

Human Helpers. The abduction crew's oddest man out is the human assistant who appears in 6 cases, usually to aid humanoids during an examination. Humans come as no surprise in abduction accounts, making up a sizable fraction of the crews and even appearing on the otherworld as the angel-like beings Betty Aho reported or the specimens she saw in the "museum of time" (192d), but these humans maintain an air of alienness despite their appearance. Other and quite ordinary humans participate by waiting their turn for an examination (163, 171) or strolling around the otherworld (165), but these too are understandable if considered fellow captives. Compare these humans with the man Patty Roach described (163): He was about 55 years old, of medium build, bald on top with silvery hair around the sides of his head, and wore rubber gloves along with black glasses and black clothes. During the examination he reassured her, but she distrusted him because he told her the craft was flying her somewhere when in fact it had not left the ground. This individual was no alien by his appearance but a very ordinary man-off-the-street. To judge by his actions he was no fellow captive, either. He behaved like he had a job to do and knew how to do it, and appeared to favor the interests of the captors over those of the captive. The humans in the

cases of PH (60) and Rachel Jones (142) served similar roles, assisting the examiners and calming the witness, while in one case the human carried out the exam single-handed (206). Pamela Armstrong simply reported a blond human among the various beings (194c) and Darren Sunderland saw a man and doglike beast step momentarily out of a landed ship (199). In the Rachel Jones case she described the man as ignorant of pain and probably alien in origin despite his appearance, but whether the rest were quislings collaborating of their own free will, aliens in human shells or captives brainwashed into cooperation remains a chilling mystery within a mystery.

Animals. A postscript can be added about the pets found on board in a few cases: Darren Sunderland saw a nondescript but monstrous doglike creature accompany the human who stepped out of the ship (199), Sara Hines reported an earthly cat allowed to wander at will through the craft (171), and Alan Godfrey noticed a large black dog while on board (102). In one case the witness reported nothing alive but a black scotty dog (213). Once in a while the beings controlled or associated with ape-like humanoids resembling a bigfoot (e.g., 168, 196d, 200), though these beings seemed useful for work rather than as pets.

Culture, Character and Concerns of the Beings.

Fallibility and Emotions. Throughout most abductions the beings maintain an unconcern and clinical aloofness, an image of unfeeling and cerebral impassiveness unperturbed even when angry witnesses strike blows. Exceptions to this monotonous coolness and perfection come to witnesses' attention in 20 instances. The craft are imperfect enough to break down in 3 cases (65, 196a, 199c), and the beings themselves betray vulnerability when one is wounded (3) and another burned (215). Some beings even feared their human captives (95, 179B, perhaps 69) or the sight of a model of an enemy UFO (199c). Others fled before angry villagers (263). Julio F's captors responded by tensing when his dog sniffed them and with disgust when they learned about hunting (143). Pheasants breaking cover, frying food and her pain during an examination startled Betty Andreasson's visitors (192d,192g), while Antonio La Rubia claimed a number of robots toppled over when he screamed (121). Jose Antonio da Silva's trolls acted surly, then rude, and finally became quarrelsome (176), but for sheer ineptness nothing surpasses the beings who were lost and had to ask the witness where they were (133). The commonest way the beings' emotional temperature rises above zero is when something fascinates their curiosity, with the sight of a child (193b), surgical scar (93, 193a), painted toenails (170) or shoes (105) enough to upset their complacency and perhaps their timetable as well. The hubbub roused when the beings discovered Barney Hill's false teeth bequeaths a vivid impression of strangers in a strange land, businesslike by training and temperament perhaps, but so new to the oddities of this world that humans were still full of surprises. The potential for enthusiasm in the beings' personality escapes all restraints when they find something to marvel at and for a moment these aliens become as human as children on Christmas morning.

The beings also reveal a potential for anxiety and irritability. Betty Hill's reluctance to enter the ship irritated the leader, who hurried her along on the grounds that they ran a tight schedule and he

would brook no delays. Betty Andreasson's experiences in 1967 confirm an anxiety perhaps related to schedule, since the beings showed no concern for her wellbeing as she departed for the otherworld, but were friendly and solicitous on the way back (192g). Disputes among the beings sometimes grow heated (see above) and in the Villas Boas case the crewmen angered when he tried to steal a device from the ship (124).

Indifference and Unfriendliness. All abductions are hostile acts in the sense that they take the witness against his will, manipulate his thoughts, violate his person and often cheat him out of the very memory of the experience. Within this already unhappy framework occur another 53 behaviors and responses, diverse in nature but all pointing toward the same general conclusion, that the beings treat captives in an inconsiderate and unsympathetic way during personal interactions. The evidence for attitudes is subjective of course but sometimes quite moving, as when Denis MacMahon (79), Patty Roach (163) and Betty Andreasson (192g) complained that they felt like animals or guinea pigs, dehumanized even by ostensibly friendly captors once they settled down to their duties. An anonymous Australian boy expressed this same sentiment another way by saying he felt used (178). Some unfriendly acts may amount to nothing more than bad manners or a negative interpretation by the witness, like complaints about gruff voices (105), brusque actions (106), a businesslike demeanor (136, 196e), sternness (150), impatience (209), evil or hostile looks (136, 199). The beings in one case barred the witness from approaching their injured comrade, but the injured man's condition may have dictated this action (215). Sometimes the witness finds the beings indifferent, neither friendly nor unfriendly (101, 188b, 199a), or they may simply sit around and ignore him, as happened to Villas Boas (124). They showed anger but only when he provoked them by attempting to steal. Their treatment may be inconsiderate though not deliberately so, as when Ausso returned Carl Higdon to earth with so little concern for his safety that he fell and injured himself (165). Instances of clear-cut rudeness are few: Once the beings became upset with a witness who tried to understand rather than just accept an experience (175), and again the beings insulted a witness by calling him insignificant during a bout of boasting (210). Jose Antonio da Silva's trolls hold the title as prize boors among abductors, since they intimidated the witness, angered when he touched his rosary, stole his belongings and quarrelled among themselves (176). No doubt they ate their peas with knives as well.

What the beings say occasionally tarnishes their character (see Chapter VII on Messages), as in the case where beings confessed they caused the Ice Age (197). More serious examples involve an insincerity the witness senses in the reassurances or messages given by the beings (142, 143, 163, 170), and Herb Schirmer's captors even admitted a desire to cause a little confusion (149). One being warned that he was friendly while the others were not (145).

When the beings resort to force the subjective element drops out of evaluations entirely. In the worst scenarios the beings harm the witness with violence, either by clawing (26, 257, 259), burning (213) or committing rape (125, 126, 127, 131). The anonymous witness in the earliest abduction on record even feared his captor meant to kill him (158). Less serious offenses take place when the beings force a witness somewhere,

perhaps onto a table (132,147,166B,203), drag him aboard ship (68, 132) or seize him roughly (260, 263, 264). Milder but still unpleasant were the beings' efforts to take control by mental intrusion experienced by Jan Whitley and Emily Cronin (193d). The beings threaten the witness in an ugly if harmless form of mistreatment, its purpose to guarantee silence and its content ranging from vague advice that memories would be confused and no hearer would believe the story, familiar in the Hill, Schirmer and Larson cases (136, 149, 188b), to warnings of harm befalling the witness's family (92) or that the witness would die of cancer (89). In other cases the threat is effective enough to prevent the witness from revealing its nature (54, 195, 202). The strangest harm came to Wanda McGuire, who received shock treatment for what the beings called misbehavior (198b), and to Carlos Alberto Diaz when the beings had a gleeful time plucking out his body hair (246).

The examination usually results in painful moments for the witness. Against this unfavorable background arises the question of how intentional is the pain, or how concerned the beings may be for the suffering they cause. They proceed with the exam despite the witness's protests or distress, so we know where the priorities of the beings lie. Such torturous procedures as the needle in the navel or limb contortions are clearly heedless of any civilized code of behavior familiar on earth. The Casey County victims (91), Stephen Kilburn (84) and Lydia Stalnaker (182b) even described the beings as indifferent to the considerable suffering they inflicted, acting without concern or remorse for what they did. Even when they bother to apologize the expressions seem more pro forma than sincere. Perhaps the ethics of abductors differ radically from our own, or perhaps they regard us as less significant than we regard higher animals. The only other alternative suggested in the evidence itself is that the beings really misunderstand the consequences of the examination procedure. Betty Andreasson noted that her fear and pain surprised the examiners (192g) while Kimberle Lenz and Rachel Jones concluded that the beings had no understanding of what pain was (86, 142). The beings are curious about the human nervous system, emotions and individuality. If the aliens have no more than a textbook grasp of these fundamental human properties, ignorance of pain then strikes a potentially authentic note. Another interpretation is that the beings place so much confidence in their mind control technology as an anesthetic that its shortcomings in practice come as a shock. If the beings are alien they still have much to learn, no matter how intelligent they may be. We know they are capable of emotional behavior. We also know they are capable of error, and perhaps the pain they cause is a mistake. Otherwise we must regard them as cold, manipulative and sinister creatures with no respect for humans beyond what use they can make of us.

Friendly, Positive Behaviors. An antidote to the unfavorable actions of the preceding section comes from 64 instances where the abductors behave in a polite, friendly or helpful way toward their captives. By far the commonest indicators of friendliness are verbal, and most witnesses who report any friendly behavior at all stress the politeness of the beings--how they invite the witness on board (117,143,149,196a, 215,221), ask permission or request the witness to comply with their wishes (e.g., 181a, 192g) and thank him for his cooperation (119). A standard participant in the examination is the being who speaks to the witness and reassures him that the procedures will not hurt, then apolo-

gizes when they do (75,136,142,150,177,191a,192b,192g,194c). The beings sometimes greet the witness (143), maybe even by name (192d), and send him off with a farewell word, gesture or handshake (136,148,151,192g, 194a,217). When reports are less specific about reasons witnesses still leave in many cases with a sense that the beings were unthreatening and even friendly (33,88,149,166B,193f), considerate (212) and kindly (68), or conducted themselves as polite and well-mannered hosts (103,191b, 192d,212). Sgt. Moody (150) and Virginia Horton (181a) even found the leaders somewhat grandfatherly and a sense of warmth entered the relationship. Jack T. felt so positively about the encounter that he gave the leader a recorder as a gift (196e). Now and then the beings reveal something as human as a sense of humor (136,157,167,192g), a smile (115B, 136), or a whole complex of ordinary emotions (168). The beings' politeness may assume a more concrete form when they offer a tour (e.g., 124, 150) or courtesy flight (133, 152), and Ausso shared his food capsules with Carl Higdon (165). Consideration deepens into compassion when Sharon Keefe became anxious about the welfare of her daughter and the beings took her to check on the child (90). As an even more substantial token of their goodwill the beings may cure a chronic illness, especially in a child (146, 163), enable a sterile woman to bear children (109), or even rescue and heal an injured man (59, 116).

For a human to disclose his name to a new acquaintance amounts to a basic courtesy. Abductors only seldom expose themselves on such a personal level. One being introduced himself to Betty Andreasson as Quazgaa (192g), and he proved to be the leader of her abductors. Before that encounter ended she asked another being his name and he answered that he was Joohop, while during hypnosis a new being who spoke through her gave his name as Andantio. Carl Higdon met a being named Ausso (165), while Gaynor Sunderland learned the male and female beings she met were called Parz and Arna, respectively (199a). Other names include Vadig (153), Voltar (184b), and even one earthly designation appears, Ahab (88). The beings never share more than one name with the witness and never preface their names with a term indicating rank or title.

With all these favorable deeds and words duly noted, we can also note that doubts about their genuineness overshadow them. Are they heartfelt but occasionally marred by misunderstandings, or just good public relations? Talk is cheap, and for many witnesses the kind words fall under suspicion of being just that, talk and nothing more. The best argument against taking the beings' reassurances at face value is that they are often false--all promises to the contrary, the examination still hurts and terrifies the witness. Apologies ring just as hollow as long as the examiners go ahead with their work, and although they may recognize some limits (see Protectors, below), no beings ever scuttle the basic examination for the sake of the witness. Add the record of false prophecies and lying promises to these deceptive expressions of friendliness and the beings hardly earn a reputation as trustworthy acquaintances. Some witnesses come away with a vague but strong impression of congenital or deliberate insincerity. Patty Roach gives the most convincing testimony for an unsuccessful facade of friendliness, since she felt the beings' acts of consideration were superficial, mere routines used to hide an underlying cold-bloodedness. The fact that none of the beings assisted her when she had to change clothes or responded when she worried about her children sets this accusation on a sound basis. She

directed her strongest feelings of distrust toward the human assistant despite his kindness, since he tried to trick her into believing she rode in the craft (163). A similar instance of form without content soured the politeness of the beings for Rachel Jones (142), while lying prophecies jeopardized the credibility of anything the beings said for Filiberto Cardenas (170).

Betty Andreasson's experience (192g) focuses attention on another facet of the abductors' politeness: No beings in the sample were more meticulous about couching their instructions in a language of requests, but these beings repeated their requests until the words became insistent and drove the witness to comply against her will. In this case the requests were really orders backed by apparent mind control techniques, whereas the polite manner was no more than a sugar coating for the pill. The tight schedule, irritability over delays and involuntary responses of witnesses like Carl Higdon, who accepted the proffered food pills against his usual aversion to pills of any sort (165), testify that the one overriding concern of the beings is to fulfill their mission with speed and efficiency. They are users. What they want constitutes the bottom line and everything they say or do benefits that goal. How they go about getting what they want depends on how they can best circumvent the natural resistance of the witness, and politeness helps disarm him by placing him under the social obligation to respond in kind. This clever blend of mind control and social coercion may explain the odd case of Michael and Mary (101), who described the beings as neither friendly nor considerate and yet contradicted their own impressions by saying the beings were "very nice." That clear heads would reach such incongruous conclusions seems unlikely. But were the witnesses at fault, or was their judgment playing with a stacked deck? A pattern of inappropriate responses shapes up from cases where witnesses feel rapturous joy about their abduction or sadness on leaving the ship even after a harrowing time on board (see chapters on Return and Effects), so the beings seem to have grasped the utility of good feelings and polite manners in handling human captives despite many other deficiencies in understanding. If this view is correct, the beings may practice friendliness only for effect or build it into their machinery of mind control as a useful cog. They are too skilled in manners to be so gauche in other aspects of their dealings with captives and still escape very convincingly on a plea of ignorance. Some genuine affection from the beings is hard to doubt after reading of Betty Hill's relationship with the leader or Betty Andreasson's with Quazgaa, but true friendliness seems a luxury the beings seldom can or will afford and their operational motto is more on the order of "the witness be damned."

Protectors. Six instances are too few to establish much of a case, but as an addendum to the discussion of friendliness the occasions where a being, usually the leader or examiner, protects the witness from the rest of the crew merit special consideration. Betty Hill felt threatened by the crew and believed only the leader and examiner held the others back from indefinite but probably unpleasant acts against her (136), and similarly Betty Andreasson suspected that Quazgaa defended her against the others' desire to examine her further (192g). The rest of the cases are less specific: One being showed special concern for the wellbeing of the witness (146, 177) or the leader was considerate enough to dismiss subordinates when they made the witness uneasy (150). In the Luli Oswald

case one being claimed he was shipwrecked and rescued by the others, then warned that he alone was friendly to the witnesses, that the rest of the crew had only unfriendly intentions (145). If these few cases reveal anything, it is a difference in values. Some beings only wish to exploit the captives and disregard the pain and anguish they suffer while others, perhaps trained for liason or in any case more familiar with humans and sensitized to their tolerances, serve as the human's advocate and limit how far the examinations go.

Attitudes Toward Work. The tone of even the friendliest abduction turns serious when the beings settle down to work. This change is tacit in many cases, but in 7 the witnesses take note of how the beings become efficient, no-nonsense professionals determined to complete their agenda. For Patty Roach the work meant everything to them and their friendliness was all a front (163). Jack T. found the beings easygoing enough before and after the exam, but all business during its course (196e). They assumed a businesslike demeanor with Betty Hill from the start and relaxed only after the exam was completed (136), and Betty Andreasson noticed a similar change toward greater friendliness once the beings achieved their mission goals (192g). Charlie Hickson described his captors as mechanically efficient in their work, almost like robots (187a), Julio F. said his beings worked with speed and efficiency (143), and another witness noted that the beings "knew their jobs" (178). All work and no play is apparently not the way the beings regard their work, however, because several witnesses described the examiners as happy and cheerful while they gave their subjects a once-over (136, 179B, 246).

Evasiveness. A final category of behaviors suggestive of unfriendliness consists of 23 events where the beings avoid answering questions or show an aversion to being watched. When a witness questions the beings he may get the silent treatment as they simply ignore his inquiry (99,142,192c,192d), or they may respond with evasive, vague or partial replies to half-satisfy the witness but in fact divulge nothing (126, 188b,196e,212). The beings are especially tight-lipped about themselves and may clam up to questions in this area even though they discuss other matters readily enough (140). At other times the beings respond freely, but after a while the witness realizes they are feeding him lies or at least misleading him (163, 170). Even the friendliest hosts may behave in a less than straightforward manner, as when the Aveley witnesses caught the contradiction of beings who claimed to be immortal but also let slip the fact that they could sicken and die (179). Some beings are more subtle in their evasive strategies. The leader who refused to tell Betty Hill where he came from made a point of his refusal by prolonging the incident, offering to answer on the unlikely condition that she locate the earth on his star map (136). The beings invited questions from Meagan Elliott but then evaded them (146), and apologized to Karen Jensen Fulton that they could not answer her at the present time, but might in the future (75). Herb Schirmer's chief captor admitted the beings tried to confuse earthlings a little now and then, perhaps to protect their identity (149), while Julio F. found his captors so alarmingly ignorant of even the simplest aspects of earthly culture that he became suspicious of their motives for raising the subject, as if they were stringing him along when they had no interest at all (143). Travis Walton's humans were unique by keeping silent all along, but whether they kept their secrets the surest way or simply were unable to communi-

cate remains unclear (166B).

Another form of evasiveness is more enigmatic, but an occasional witness insists that the beings disliked for him to look at them (80, 84). Ausso was even more peculiar in this respect, because he did not like for Carl Higdon to see him from any angle but the front (165). If specific assertions about this odd phobia are scarce, the occasions where beings compel witnesses to keep their eyes closed (e.g., Barney Hill in 136) might relate to this same motive and raise the tally of cases. Now and then the beings avoid this problem by remaining invisible (e.g., 33, 155, 192a, 192e, 193d), but they may have other reasons for this mode of appearance, or non-appearance. Simple caution rather than unfriendliness might explain this reluctance to answer questions, though their silence smacks of rudeness and their lies of a basic disrespect for humans. Our values and customs may differ from theirs, of course, so they may see nothing ill-mannered or unethical in how they act, despite the way their behavior tarnishes them in our eyes. Why they avoid the witness's prying gaze allows no easy solution, unless they feel vulnerable about being seen or perhaps affronted by an earthling who stares

Attitude Toward Religion. In 8 cases touching on the subject of religion the beings reveal another aspect of their character and afford us a glimpse into their beliefs. Earlier we let them have their say on religious or spiritual topics, and they sounded some lofty themes (see Messages in Chapter VI). Now our concern is with actions and the results are not very flattering. What we find is that the beings neither tolerate nor respect the faith of their captives. The trolls who held Jose Antonio da Silva prisoner became angry when he fingered his rosary, but they were rough louts anyway (176). Gerry Armstrong's beings were considerably more refined, but they also confiscated his cross and admonished him that it was not right to worship (194a). Others gave critical responses to questions about religion, asserting "God is only one" (157) or that there is no correct religion on earth (196e), or explaining that they believed in no gods (245). More overbearing beings mocked God and boasted they were godlike and eternal themselves (133) or claimed that the witness was insignificant and a thousand years was but a day to them (210). Shadowy, demonic beings assailed Jackie Larson and ridiculed her Christian faith, though "higher beings" helped her overcome these intruders (188b). These instances sum up the overt anti-religious acts or expressions of the beings, but a few other hints are perhaps related, like the Aveley beings' claim of immortality (179A), or the failure of Betty Andreasson's captors to confirm her interpretation of her theophanies as encounters with God (192d, 192g). The abductors are not Christians; that conclusion at least seems clear from the meager data available.

Concerns. What interests the beings has arisen in discussions of examinations and conferences, but the themes bear repeating in the present context. Time and lifespan are subjects recurring throughout the sample, time as an idea the beings conceptualize in an alien way (144, 153, 163), age as something unknown to them or of interest (136, 181a). In possibly related indications the beings speak oddly of a shortness of time (191a) or find a young child novel and fascinating (193b). Old beings appear in some cases but age differences are rare, and in Betty Aho's "museum of time" the displays were all youthful (192d). After ex-

aming Alfred Burtoo the beings rejected him as too old and infirm for their unstated purposes (123), a mystery enlightened perhaps in terms of a second major interest, reproduction and sex. This theme runs through more cases than any other, here in the pregnancy or genital tests during the examination, there in the encounters involving sexual intercourse, and again when the beings interrogate witnesses about physiology and reproduction. They claim they want children (124, 131), or wish to construct a better being through a merger of their forms with humans (193f). Something more than idle curiosity drives these ambitions if a pair of confessions are typical, because the beings say they cannot have children of their own (100, 179A) or claim to have lost the will to resist evil and must crossbreed to survive (189a). Possibly Alfred Burtoo's age, Jack T.'s immaturity (196b) or Carl Higdon's vasectomy earned them their rejections because they could play no part in some sort of reproductive campaign. In this light Travis Walton's observation that all the human aliens on the ship looked alike deserves closer attention (166B). These humans had sandy hair and hazel eyes, and all looked like brothers and sisters--or perhaps clones, if the humanoids ran breeding experiments in this manner. A broad theme of survival could explain this concern for reproduction, also Ausso's mission to bring elk (and perhaps people) as breeding stock to his dying planet (165). The Janos people had already lost their planet and were looking for a new home (168). When the beings interrogate captives they sometimes probe the subject of emotions or human individuality (86,163,188b), since these human traits seem to have no counterparts among the beings. Whether this interest is academic or practical remains unknown. Less peculiar are interests in cultural objects like false teeth (136), colors (136), shoes (105), rifles (143, 165), surgical scars (193a), the contents of a witness's pocket (176), or even painted toenails (170). The beings may claim to have no interest but to observe (167), though knowledge for its own sake seems to be a rare motive. If every show needs a clown, the job in this case goes to those beings whose main interest was to find out where they were. That even space travellers can miss a turnoff is a comforting revelation.

How Similar Are the Beings?

Criteria for comparing the craft serve equally well for beings: The key features must be plentiful but also significant, and what we want to know from them is whether they group together into coherent wholes. If the same collection of features hangs together from case to case then evidence mounts that different people describe similar beings.

A quest for features both prevalent and odd leads inevitably toward humanoids, those numerous and eerie creatures with distinctive but easily recognized features. Of especial value is the way many humanoid features pair off with alternatives in an either/or relationship. Large heads or small, hairlessness or hairiness, large eyes, mouth, nose and ears or not so large, frail or robust build, gray skin or other coloration--witnesses most often zero in on these traits as the notable oddities, so here are the significant variables. A set of minor or "soft" features include two optional aspects of clothing, whether it is tight or loose, coverall or not. Here too are the friendly and unfriendly ways the beings treat the witness, though judgments are necessarily subjective and the categories by no means mutually exclusive. How the beings

move is also problematic because flotation and clumsy walking may represent two normal modes of locomotion for the same being. Even more problematic is the number of fingers the beings have. It has significance when less than five and enough instances occur in the sample to rank this feature as marginally common, but attention to the precise count divides the sample so that the total whether for three fingers or four becomes too small to consider (see Table XI-2).

The following list scores humanoid traits so that 100 points defines the entirely orthodox example:

Ideal Humanoid		Alternatives	
Large head	10	Small head	0
Hairlessness	10	Hairiness	0
Large eyes	10	Small eyes	0
Small mouth	10	Large mouth	0
Small nose	10	Large nose	0
Small ears	10	Large ears	0
Frail build	10	Robust build	10
Gray skin	10	Other colors	0
Tight clothing	2	Loose fit	0
Coverall	5	Non-coverall	0
Indifferent	5	Polite	5
Float	1	Clumsy	1
<5 fingers	1	5 or >	0

Beings suitable for comparison total 147 out of 226 possibilities, or 65%, a considerable improvement over the 46% of usable craft descriptions. Table XI-2 and Graph XI-2 present the outcomes. Once again the upper half of the graph plots strictly orthodox cases, the lower half those cases with one or more deviations.

Results. Richness of detail characterizes descriptions of the beings and demonstrates that the witness retains sharper memories of the occupants than of the ship. Where accounts of the ship seldom named more than two or three main features, accounts of the beings often double these figure. A total of 48 cases (32%) score 40 points or better and 43 of the 97 humanoid cases (44%) reach this level. Fully 25 cases climb beyond the 60-point mark and a half-dozen near perfection with scores of 90 or over.

Short or average humanoids dominate the highest-scoring cases and in fact these two groups demonstrate significantly higher fidelity to the ideal type than any other group. One measure of orthodoxy is the average number of correct features and the average number of deviant features per case, with the following results:

	Av. Correct Features/Case	Av. Deviant Features/Case
Short humanoids	6.3	.4
Average humanoids	6.2	.5
Tall humanoids	3.6	.6
Mummiform humanoids	4.0	.8
Humans	3.4	1.1

Compared in this way, reports of short and average humanoids have almost identical high averages for correct features and correspondingly low averages for deviant features. In this light the arbitrary choice to divide these two types on the basis of height appears all the more arbitrary. They seem alike insofar as all their descriptive features go, aside from height.

Tall humanoids contrast with a drastic fall in correct features alongside a modest rise in incorrect ones. For these beings the division in terms of height corresponds to a different proportion of traits as well, an apparent real discontinuity in the sample. An argument against this trend appearing by chance comes from comparison with the results for mummiform humanoids. They are distinctively different in qualitative terms and their high ratio of deviations registers this fact in numbers, yet the average of correct features for mummiforms noses out the average for tall humanoids. This finding alone emphasizes the magnitude of the discontinuity of tall humanoids with their short and average namesakes.

Humans score poorest on the humanoid scale, as of course they should. The deck is stacked entirely against them. With the rules set up to reward humanoid traits, only the non-human physical aspects of human occupants earn points and a scale geared to human features would have to invert the present system to credit hair, a normal head, average eyes and a rosy complexion as correct features. The reason why just such a separate evaluation of the human sample was not undertaken is that it would rely more on faith than on fact. Too few witnesses specify human traits once they identify the being as human. Inferring the appropriate human traits seems like a small leap of faith, but too much where caution is important. The closeness of humans and tall humanoids as they score in the present comparison casts another note of no confidence against the latter reports as a group. Since the beings they describe align poorly with humans as well as humanoids in both qualitative and quantitative respects, another reason arises to suspect that tall humanoids owe more to imagination than experience.

Another kind of test for the types of beings confirms these results. A chi-square comparison of various pairings of beings against several traits shows a notable pattern of similarities and differences (see below). The results are as follows:

	head size	hair	eyes	mouth	nose	ears	skin color
Short to Medium	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Short to Tall	+	+	-	-	-	-	-
Short to Human	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tall to Human	-	-	+	+	+	+	+

These findings mean that for every trait tested the short and medium humanoids shared a comparable frequency distribution. The samples were alike with respect to these traits, so once again the evidence warrants regarding these two types as continuous, no different in any respect but measure of height. By contrast the sample of tall humanoids resembles the sample of short humanoids only in the frequency distributions for head size and hair. The two samples diverge for the other five traits. Not surprisingly, short humanoids and humans differ in

terms of every trait tested. When the comparison squares off tall humanoids and humans, the results complement those for short and tall humanoids. Humans and tall humanoids fail to compare for head size and hair, but the samples compare favorably for eyes, mouth, nose, ears and skin color. Tall humanoids have more in common with human occupants than with short humanoids, though they maintain an intermediary status with one foot on the human side and one on the "true" humanoid side. A continuous link unites the types, though this means nothing for their reality or lack of it (but see Chapter XIII for considerations of reliability).

A look at how the key features pair together in Table XI-3 is almost self-explanatory: Out of 97 cases with at least two features to compare, a tenth is perfect with all 8 elements and in the realm of near perfection those cases with 6 or more elements amount to a fourth of the total. Two thirds of the cases are completely orthodox; 22 of the 34 cases with unorthodox features deviate by only one element, 8 by two, 3 by three and 1 by four. One of the tests presented at the end of this chapter compares the expected occurrence of alternate features with the actual occurrence. The difference is striking, and underscores how unlikely the chance appearance of so many orthodox features must be. What features deviate most often are hair (13 cases), large ears (11 cases), small or invisible eyes (9 cases), and a large nose (8 cases). Skin color other than gray is rare (5 cases), large mouth (3 cases) and a small or average head (2 cases) even rarer. Every other combination joins the orthodox to the orthodox, or in terms of raw numbers, out of 429 features 377 are correct (88%). They pair in rough proportion to their prevalence, so large eyes, gray skin and large heads combine most frequently while small ears combine least often, as befits a scarcer trait. The rate of actual pairings, expressed as a percentage of the possible combinations for any two elements, ranges between 51% and 88% and averages almost in the middle at 71%. No combination dips so low to appear "forbidden" or climbs high enough to qualify as "favored." The scarcer features pair up at a rate comparable with the more numerous ones to support an impression of consistency, as if these features belong together as all of a piece.

Only the problematic feature of body build slips below the 50% level in pairings with the mouth, nose and ears. Even this troublemaker follows suit in pairings with other traits. A test (see below) compares frail and robust beings against their attributes, its purpose to check whether orthodox or alternative features collect around one build or the other in disproportionate numbers. The result proves negative: Frail and robust beings are alike in all features except their build.

The commonest minor feature is the coverall clothing found in 46 cases (47% of the total). A peculiarity occurs here when non-coverall clothing chalks up 9 cases, a fifth as many as "normal" coveralls and nearly a half the total of non-coverall clothing in the whole sample. Even this strong showing is not enough to overthrow coveralls as the predominant form of dress, and 20 instances of tight clothing versus 3 of loose sustains a single image of occupant garb. Another matter worth noting is that all but one case of non-coverall dress appear with reports pairing two or three main features and the sole exception reaches

only as high as four pairings. The strongest cases add coverall clothing to their list of orthodoxies. Unfriendly behavior appears in 30 cases and friendly behavior in 37 to join these traits with a substantial minority of abductions. The two pair together 17 times as evidence for the two-faced behavior of the beings. Clumsiness and flotation belong to 11 and 16 cases respectively, both appearing in the same case four times. These traits scatter through the sample like common but far from inevitable properties of the beings. The same can be said for the fingers, since they number less than five in 18 cases but draw no attention in the remaining 79. An odd feature like an abnormal count should attract notice like large eyes and gray skin if this property were equally widespread, but the failure of reports to live up to this expectation suggests that the fingers seldom present anything unusual for the witness to report.

In all, 63 cases strongly affirm a stable core of physical characteristics, 34 more uphold it in large part and perhaps another 10 sustain it as far as their few items of data allow. Put another way, subtracting the 56 cases with no physical data at all from the 212 cases used for comparison leaves only 49 cases of a predominantly different character. About one-fourth of these are low-information cases and the remainder falls mostly within the human category. Fully half of the cases present the same general image and only 17% oppose it entirely.

The standard being in an abduction has a bulging, hairless head often tapering to a pointed chin, large unblinking eyes, a hole or slit for a mouth, a tiny nose or holes only, and vestigial ears. With great consistency the skin is gray or pale and sunless. This being usually stands a little below average height and shows no indication of sex. Thin and frail beings with long spindly arms outnumber broad-chested and robust beings, but neither body build overwhelms the other. Perhaps the only solution for this ambivalence is to accept that both alternatives are inherent among the population. The beings usually wear tight, featureless one-piece uniforms and expose at most only their hands and head region, though a hood or helmet often covers the head. A leader seems in charge of the crew or at least of the witness when abductors number more than two or three, and a difference in height may single him out as distinct from the rest. The beings usually treat the witness with politeness and courtesy, but these manners are studied rather than spontaneous and hide an underlying insensitivity not altogether accountable as a result of ignorance, since the beings display some emotions of their own. Highly efficient and mission-oriented, the beings seem to sacrifice ethics for work and resort to any means at their command to manipulate the witness into cooperation. These statements sum up the recurrent elements in descriptions of the beings.

Who's Here?

By all appearances the abductors are denizens of another world. That they are not of this earth is evident just from their looks--no one who saw them would doubt that they were aliens. Their large heads speak of evolutionary advancement toward larger brains, an absence of brow ridges suggests the beings have moved far beyond the hard knocks of primitive times. Large eyes suggest mental powers confirmed by telepathic communication and hypnotic control, but also an environment of

fainter lighting. The grayness of the skin then falls into place as another consequence of environment. Intelligent beings would have the skill to travel interstellar distances and the curiosity to motivate an exploratory program. A reliance on flotation to move about on earth and a clumsiness in walking befits beings used to the gravity of another planet and disadvantaged by conditions on earth, though the atmosphere of earth must nearly match their own to free them from the breathing equipment seldom seen in use. They are human enough to take an interest in emotions but alien enough not to empathize very well with their captives. What the beings look like and how they act upholds a plausible image of alien visitors with remarkable consistency.

The very fact that these beings could be very different from what they are adds a second support to the alien theory. They could be the beautiful visitors described by contactees or the horrors invented by Hollywood, but the beings of abduction reports are neither. Descriptions of these beings cohere among themselves to an impressive degree and contradict any claim that the witness borrowed a popular cultural image of the spaceman to star in a personal fantasy. The consistency of reports despite the familiarity of alternative models argues persuasively for a degree of objectivity.

Another support for the reality of these beings is their continuity with UFO occupants sighted in situations having nothing to do with abductions. A minority of occupants have been human, usually in connection with contactee cases, and a very few have been monstrous, like the Flatwoods Monster of 1952. From the first extensive appearance of occupants during the European and South American waves of 1954 to the present, however, humanoids have far outnumbered any other sort of being. Whether we consider the Dewilde, Valensole, Socorro or Kelly, Kentucky cases or a host of lesser-known reports, the image of small beings with large heads and eyes persists throughout the reports (4). A great number of differences in particular features or even more general appearance differentiates one case from another and cautions against quick conclusions that all beings are alike, maybe some a little uglier than others. What these similarities mean is that abduction beings conform with a much larger population of beings. Take abductions out of the artificial isolation perpetrated in this study and you discover a convincing kinship among all UFO-related beings whether they carry out abductions or simply loiter outside their ship.

Perhaps the most persuasive argument relies on subtler correspondences within abduction stories themselves. The beings have gray and sunless skin, large eyes and an aversion to sunlight. Even the most normal-looking beings show a noteworthy paleness. Certain of Ausso's characteristics like bow legs, expanded chest and shortage of teeth have prompted a biologist to comment that these traits are symptomatic of rickets, a condition due to lack of vitamin D. For us the ultraviolet light of the sun produces this vitamin through interaction with our skin but Ausso could well suffer from a deficiency disease if this diagnosis is correct (5). A host of clues from physical descriptions of the abductors all bear a similar message--that these beings are strangers to sunlight as we know it. But this is not the first time we have heard the same theme. When Carl Higdon visited Ausso's world the place was dark, and most visitors to the otherworld glimpse a dim or subterranean place

where no sun appears or it shows up only as red and faint. Once again the evidence points to sunlessness. One of the few consistent references the beings make to the purpose of their mission hints of biological disasters of some sort. Ausso claimed he was rounding up some breeding stock for food since his planet could no longer produce a satisfactory supply, and other beings have indicated that they search for food, a new home or a chance to restore their reproductive capabilities. Scenes of ruin and desolation may greet witnesses when they visit the otherworld and some beings confess that a catastrophe befell them in the past. Their preference for youth and preoccupation with reproduction fit into this ever-widening pattern of visitors whose physical survival is in jeopardy and whose primary concern is self-preservation. The significance of these various indications for the legitimacy of the reports is simply this: Only a remarkably perspicacious narrator would have the foresight to create consistently sunless and unhealthy beings, match them to the right kind of planet and still have enough cunning left over to salt the trail with hints of disaster and survival-oriented motivations, yet this admirable attention to detail repeats time and again throughout the abduction literature. Consistency among descriptions of the beings might not strain credulity all out of shape, but consistency from such diverse and apparently unrelated corners of the story burdens belief just too far. The simpler explanation is that the witness has glimpsed facets of an integrated reality. The sad part of this reality is that it seems to have made him privy to a tragedy of planetary proportions.

If reality underlies these reports then the physical descriptions of the beings tie together and we have a standard to interpret some other observations related to occupants. The clonelike humans Travis Walton met and perhaps the human helpers aboard UFOs may be the fruits of alien efforts to infuse a more vital biological stock into their own. Weakened by disaster or a progressively more hostile home environment, the beings may have turned to earth for a crash program of biological engineering. The genetic experiments performed on Virginia Horton, the efforts to make a better being revealed to Jo Briggs and Lori Maine, or the sperm and egg samples removed from various witnesses, would then make sense as part of a far-reaching plan. Just where it heads is another question. Why they would care so much about emotions if they only wanted to haul off genetic raw materials remains a mystery, unless they thought better control over emotions could make abduction victims more cooperative. Of course if the beings have more sinister intentions then their evasiveness and insensitivity takes on a more pointed meaning, but such an interpretation is pure speculation. A sense of shame for exploiting fellow intelligent creatures or tiredness after a long night's work in an unpleasant environment could just as easily explain the touchiness we sometimes observe.

Not all the evidence is unanimous in upholding this image of consistency, however. Lest we forget, nearly a fourth of the reports describe humans rather than humanoids, or at least the beings are more human than humanoid despite some humanoid leanings. Many tall humanoids differ substantially from small and average humanoids while mummies and deviant humanoids stray off in their own directions. Dissention creeps in among even the hard core of standard cases when some humanoids have ears, green skin, fingers in various numberings or a different build.

Some of these problems may be less troublesome than they seem. The witness may be too addled to keep count of the fingers, clothing may hide bulky equipment rather than broad shoulders, or lighting may tint the skin unnatural hues--error, confusion and misunderstanding probably deserve the blame for some differences or else abductions improve observational powers in a way which is phenomenal in its own right. Hoaxes and fantasies no doubt take their toll in other cases. In fact, reports of humans and tall humanoids tend to run a higher than average rate of unreliability. Special pleas excuse some cases but not all, so we are stuck with the diversity introduced by the Villas Boas, Pascagoula and Aveley cases, and stuck tight. Too many non-standard descriptions meet the same criteria of reliability as standard descriptions to throw away one and keep the other. The variety of beings in abduction stories compares with the variety in UFO occupant stories as a whole, and so much the worse for all. At least the problem did not originate with abductions and neither is it limited to them. If abduction reports tell of encounters with aliens the beings must differ considerably in appearance and perhaps even in species. We might pause to consider for a moment how a delegation of humans might bewilder aliens if we met them with representatives of our full diversity in age, sex, size, race, way of life and individual differences. They might not imagine that such a mix could be humans all, and likewise our expectation that all aliens look alike could be equally unrealistic. The inhabitants of several planets might cooperate in the abduction program to complicate our understanding even more, or the alien intelligences could be pliable enough to occupy any sort of body they find or build. Several escapes out of the difficulties of the data are possible, but any explanation must acknowledge that the beings, though consistent in the majority, are far from homogeneous.

If appearances prove deceiving and aliens belong to subjective experience after all, their home may be closer than we imagine if the birth trauma hypothesis is correct. Witnesses who speak of the beings as fetal or juvenile have hit on truth rather than metaphor, because a fetus is exactly what the being is, a memory of the witness's own prenatal state. The key traits of an "alien" match key traits of prenatal development--large head, hairlessness, large eyes, other features vestigial, pallid skin, small body size, frailness, long arms and sexual ambiguity (6). These traits are familiar aspects of the developing human and read tailor-made for abduction entities. Place illustrations of the two side by side, as Alvin Lawson does, and the similarities are striking. In the number of parallels and the immediacy of visual resemblance this comparison of alien and fetus presents what is probably the most cogent argument the birth trauma hypothesis has to offer.

For all its impressive comparisons the birth trauma hypothesis also strings out an impressive series of questions, usually related to the location of that mirror by which the fetus looks at itself. Granting that perception of some sort in the womb is possible and allowing that we carry out some memories of our prenatal state, we might credit a fetus with a sense that the size of its head outmatches the size of its body if we felt indulgent toward speculative notions. In most cases even this much generosity is out of the question because the terms of comparison are not so close to hand. Most comparisons and contrasts require an experience no solitary fetus could have no matter how acute its men-

tal facilities. By what yardstick does a fetus measure its body to know it is diminutive? How is memory able to store this size as an absolute and later separate internal perception into a separate entity able to confound the grown-up? How does a solitary fetus learn about social organization and division of labor? By what light does the fetus see its pallor, or know one shade from another given the relativity of color recognition? Large eyes are an important juvenile characteristic--to understand just how important in our perceptions of youthfulness, see Stephen Jay Gould's delightful essay, "A Biological Homage to Mickey Mouse" (7). The eyes of the fetus are only nominally large because they spend most of their time closed: "During more than half of the intra-uterine life the eyes are covered by sealed eyelids, with lids meeting and fusing in the ninth week and not reopening again until the seventh month (8)." Large, unblinking eyes belong only to early stages of development when the rest of the face is not just vestigial, but nonexistent. Open eyes of extraordinary size are compatible with a monstrous rather than a humanoid appearance, and monstrousness of a sort not recorded in abduction stories. By the time of the later opening the relative proportions of the eyes and head are considerably less "alien." Even if the fetus could look itself in the eyes they would no longer look very impressive. The witness seldom reacts to the large eyes of the humanoid in the same positive way he reacts to a wide-eyed child, or for that matter a wide-eyed cartoon character. The gaze of the humanoid disturbs witnesses rather than wins their affection.

If hypnosis or some other lowering of the threshold of consciousness opens up these prenatal memories to conscious recall, the problem remains of why fully alert witnesses of some UFO landings, with their mental facilities actually enhanced by fear and surprise, suddenly make contact with these same latent memories and report them as UFO-nauts. The fact that conditions for recall vary while the beings look the same casts more than a shadow of a doubt on subjectivity as prescribed by the birth trauma hypothesis. Once again we elbow up to a smorgasbord of images stocked from the whole course of prenatal development, with none of the parts arranged to match the unity reported by witnesses. How prenatal memory stores fetal appearances, how characteristics from different stages of development combine into a coherent being and how these latent memories surface with the appearance and purposefulness of independent existence are essential questions a full explanation must address, but which the birth trauma hypothesis now ignores. In other words the present birth trauma hypothesis is embryonic itself, with a long way to go between this present germinal stage and a time when the idea can stand on its own two feet as a viable theory of abduction phenomena.

Small beings from the otherworld populated folklore, mythology and religion long before spaceships made their first run to earth. In fact diminutive supernatural beings are a very nearly universal phenomenon with comparative material available from almost every culture in the world. The most familiar examples are the fairies of Celtic Ireland, Scotland and Wales, where such beings proliferate into a host of species, subspecies and races designated and differentiated by such names as Sidh, Tylwyth Teg, selkies, pixies, Leprachauns, brownies, boggarts, pwcas, trooping fairies, solitary fairies and enough other terms to justify a dictionary (9). German dwarfs along with Scandinavian elves and

trolls rank equally high in general renown (10), but a full census of European fairylike beings would include a great many less familiar creatures like French Dracs, fees and lutins or Greek Nereids (11). Among Slavic peoples are fairylike Vilas and dwarfish Ludki (12) while Armenians know the Kache (13). Jinns in complex form and variety inhabit the Islamic world (14), and the Zoroastrians of Iran recognize Pairika as agents of evil (15). Indian Devas, Chinese Hsien, Japanese kappas and Philippine duwende occupy the crowded pantheon of Asian fairies (16). An example of abduction by a Malaysian supernatural being active in modern times can be found in catalogue case no. 219. Africa also teems with little beings such as the umutwa and umkovu of the Zulus or the Wakonyingo of the Mt. Kilimanjaro region (17), and even the Pygmies tell of a spirit race still more diminutive than themselves, the Mbefe (18). The belief in fairylike beings extends equally well to peoples long cut off from those of the adjacent continents of Europe, Asia and Africa, so Australian Aborigines know of iruntarinia (19), Hawaiians of the Menehune (20), and New Zealand Maoris of the Patu-paiarehe (21). North America provides no less fertile grounds and most Indian tribes have stories of such beings. The Cherokee recognize one group called the Little People and another called the They-Live-Everywhere, while the Iroquois little people are of a single type (22). Among the Eskimos these beings are known as the ingnersiut, the Tzeltal of Mexico fear the Black Demon, and the Sioux told of a moundlike formation built and inhabited by dwarf beings a foot and a half tall (23). Small beings like the uahti of the Tukano Indians bring South America into the picture, while Hispanic folklore is replete with such beliefs (24).

This kaleidoscope of names and places only hints at what an exhaustive inventory would turn up, but even such an impressionistic list demonstrates how widespread beliefs about diminutive supernatural beings really are. The stories are everywhere. Their presence in places isolated from one another reinforces the supposition that the ideas originate with some psychological mechanism common to all humans. Similarities in size only begin to enumerate the likenesses between UFO-related and fairylike beings, and the parallels in even fine details converge until one being seems able to step into the other's shoes and we could hardly tell the difference: The various ideas about what fairylike beings actually are includes godlike beings, fallen angels or spirits of the dead at the high end of the supernatural scale down to simply fellow residents of the earth, mortal and corporeal but possessed of magical powers or at least unusual skills. Like a meeting with aliens, an encounter with these beings means contact with an otherworldly presence and often spells considerable peril for the witness. The powers of fairies to deceive witnesses, paralyze them or back up threats and warnings with punishment resemble the powers of the captors in UFO abductions (25). The touch or presence of the Black Demon befuddles his victim and European fairies often bewilder or confuse a traveller in ways not unlike the disorientation abductees feel (26). Some fairies live in the sky and in one story they climb a ladder into a cloud when humans approach, but underground residence is far more prevalent, whether in hills or prehistoric mounds like the Irish fairies, within mountains like dwarfs or Cherokee Little People, in caves like the Black Demon, or simply under the ground like jinns and Eskimo ingnersiut (27).

In a comparison of physical features the large head of aliens finds

its match in the illustration a Welsh coal miner drew of a pwca, also in the large head attributed to dwarfs, Slavic Ludki, African Wakonyingo, Phillippine duwende and the Sioux dwarf beings (28). The pwca, duwende and Hawaiian Menehune have large eyes, Ludki have protruding eyes and bright, shiny eyes are frequent attributes of dwarfs, fairies and trolls (29). Some witnesses also ascribe hairlessness to the pwca and Menehune (30). The noselessness of abductors compares with brownies who sometimes have only nostril holes and the gray or pallid humanoid skin resembles the pale or fair skin of underground fairies (31). A Medieval account describing green children from fairyland even draws this alternative skin coloration into the purview of comparison (32). Slenderness of body and arms characterizes many aliens as well as pixies and the Australian iruntarina, while the Black Demon has slender arms and a skinny neck despite enough physical prowess to carry off victims to his cave (33). A common theme among both aliens and fairylike beings attributes them with peculiar feet and legs often leading to clumsy movement, a problem common among European dwarfs, bogies and Korrigans as well as the umkovu of Africa. Dwarfs overcome their handicap and run with extraordinary swiftness on occasion and fairies often take to the air in flight (34). Many fairy societies have males and females in normal proportions, but less human fairies like brownies often seem all male or sexless, and even Menehune have a deficit of females in their large population according to some accounts (35). The luminous spheres of Betty Andreasson's captors have a remote parallel in the Medieval story of a boy named Elidurus, who joined the fairies as their guest in a subterranean realm until one day he tried to steal a golden ball they played with and thereafter was barred from the fairy kingdom (36). Even the variety of types found among UFO occupants corresponds to types among the fairies--dwarfish beings align with humanoids, aristocratic fairies with UFO humans, and the one-legged Fachan somewhat with mummiform humanoids. The fact that dogs inhabit spaceships only in reports from England may relate to the barguest of English folklore, a supernatural dog often associated with fairies (37).

Some behavioral similarities rival and even outstrip the physical correspondences as evidence for a common origin. A tension between friendliness and hostility characterizes the relationship between humans and aliens in many encounters. When humans deal with fairies a formal code of politeness governs the relationship and woe betide the violator, while the human who behaves according to etiquette often benefits by gaining wealth or at least by keeping his life (38). The evasiveness of aliens when humans try to look at them corresponds to the resentment of dwarfs when anyone looks at their deformed feet, or the sensitivity of the African umutwa about his short stature (39). Ausso's peculiar aversion to letting Carl Higdon see him any way but frontwards matches the behavior of some fairies, their reason being to keep a human ignorant of the hollow cavities they have instead of normal backs (40). When a human enters fairyland he often escapes with the help of someone who befriends him and offers advice to protect him against the others whose goal is to keep him there. This helper is usually a fellow human captured earlier and no longer able to escape, perhaps the folkloric equivalent to the human helper aboard the abduction craft or the friendly leader or liaison officer who protects the captive from the crew (41). Like abduction crews, brownies, dwarfs and Menehune work hard and fast when on the job, and their work is often of a skilled and craftsmanly quality unmatched

among humans in the vicinity (42). Menehune and many European fairies work only at night and therefore seem to have the same aversion to sunlight as aliens (43). A remote correspondence to the anti-religious remarks of some abductors is the general European notion that fairies are non-Christians and dislike or cannot endure holy things like the sound of churchbells (44). Perhaps the strangest trait in common between abductors and fairies is a concern with reproduction. Fairies seduce humans, steal human children, marry with humans or require human help in giving birth to their own offspring, and these stories are as worldwide as they are common--Irish and Scandinavian fairies need human midwives, European and Shoshone stories tell of children kidnapped, and intermarriage occurs everywhere (45). Reproductive difficulties haunt extraterrestrials and supernaturals alike according to narratives on hand.

Impressive as the similarities are, too much credit for them at the expense of differences would be a mistake. A great deal of fairy appearance and behavior remains tied to the cultures which have perpetuated these stories, so beliefs that fairies tend cattle or steal crops suit an agrarian society but have no place in a technological context (46). Nothing like the uniforms or spacesuits of aliens appear in the fairy wardrobe, either (47). Beyond a basic correspondence in size even physical resemblances are sporadic. Despite some large-headed fairies, most have heads in normal proportion to their reduced body size, so they appear as miniature humans rather than humanoids passing under another name. Eyes, ears, noses and mouths are likewise more often normal than humanoid, and the skin usually tanned, swarthy or normal in color rather than gray (48). Hairlessness is almost unheard of except in the two instances cited above, and they represent minority views on the type of being described. Nearly every fairy you meet has at least normal amounts of hair and dwarfs in particular tend toward hairiness, with beards, bushy brows and long head hair common (49). A distinctively aged look among dwarfs and other fairy forms contrasts sharply with the smooth and youthful look of most aliens (50). In any final analysis the humanoids of abduction stories resemble each other better than any type of fairy-like being resembles them--membership in the aliens' club is reserved for extraterrestrials only.

Shaped by culture and history, the fairy lore handed down through many generations by preliterate peoples speaks in its own idiom while the lore of the space age conforms to another and very different style. That two such different sets of narratives could describe beings so much alike gives pause for wonder at the very least. The differences are undeniably many, but they ought to be more. All this similarity seems too much to ask of chance. Where the ideas come from asks too much of this present study, where the intention has been to look for questions more than answers. One final argument for a psychological entanglement appeals to feelings instead of reason and requires only that the reader look at Betty Andreasson's illustrations of the beings or the picture section in Missing Time. If the reader responds as I do, the sight of those beings will resonate at some great depth with a sense of eeriness and unease. This feeling is not accountable by any interest the attribution of alienness excites. Moon rocks are alien too, but experience shows that a dull rock improves very little and not for long whatever its pedigree. The beings are not ugly or menacing or misshapen, neither do they repel; but they peer back with their bland faces and great eyes

in a way that both fascinates and disturbs. Neither bug-eyed monsters nor angelic space brothers strike the same unsettling chord. I have not the slightest evidence for dark secrets in my past which might provoke my curiosity as a concerned party, so I must conclude that this indefinable quality of strangeness addresses me generally rather than personally, as a human being and not as my private self. Whether prenatal, archetypal or out-of-this-world, the humanoids of abductions as well as the fairies of folk tradition either couple an emotional charge with their basic strangeness of form or betray a connection already in force whenever we look at them. What we may be seeing is something as old as human memory updated and restored to its former numinous potency in the guise of something as new as the space age.

One other possible resemblance between abduction beings and folklore relates to hand-me-down transmission, in which case the need to invoke a psychological netherworld or physical otherworld never arises. Reports of humanoids dominated UFO literature from the first major outbreak of landing cases in 1954 till the present, while creatures like the Flatwoods Monster never achieved a foothold and human types remained confined for the most part to the contactee neverland where hope counted for more than evidence. The reasons for this skewed distribution need explaining in themselves if anything besides real observation is to blame. Nothing stirs the adrenalin like a good monster, as movie makers have long known, just as nothing comforts and reassures like the Christ-like space brothers if people really wanted saviors from the stars. So what do we get instead? Dwarfish little potato-heads none of the proposed theories can pigeonhole. Not ugly enough for monsters or pretty enough for saviors or even funny enough for gainful employment in cartoon depictions of aliens, the humanoids stand by themselves as the beings least likely to succeed as the aliens of our dreams, but nevertheless the aliens we most often get in witness reports.

Enter the Hill case against this background of UFO reports in general. What we know about the Hills indicates that they had no extensive interest in or knowledge of the sort of occupants other witnesses had reported, and the odds are strong that the Hills went to their interrupted journey entirely unprejudiced. Occupant reports were obscure items known only to the initiated in 1961, though the casual reader with a long memory might recollect a Life magazine article published November 29, 1954, entitled "Now They're In Italy," which included an illustration of two merry little humanoids trying to draw a frightened woman into their small craft. Cartoon humanoids were common and some 1950s space movies, especially of the low-budget variety, dressed actors to look a bit like humanoids, but none of these possible influences rate as truly influential and most people in the early 1960s would remain innocent of the idea that humanoids were proper spacemen. How the Hills originated their beings stands out as a continuing mystery. Fantasy may be the answer, since dwarfish beings sometimes appear in nightmares, or maybe real observation explains what the Hills saw. In any case this report established the idea of the humanoid. The British Columbia case cannot claim this honor because there the creature was more monstrous than humanoid, while the beings in the Villas Boas case were more human than humanoid. Barney and Betty Hill started something new, all right, but several years of lag time passed before other witnesses followed the lead. Neither the Schirmer nor Pascagoula cases repeated the standard

humanoid and occupant descriptions reverted to form only with the Walton case. Let us not forget that a TV movie based on the Hill story aired two weeks prior to Walton's report and may have influenced his expectations of what aliens should look like. The Walton case seems to have served as the second point to determine the line. Another well-publicized case describing standard humanoids confirmed the Hill case and seconded it as authoritative in matters of occupant descriptions. From here the humanoid tradition in abduction reports entered its golden age.

Phase three got under way in the mid-1970s when newsstand UFO literature proliferated and allowed people to learn all about aliens while standing in the grocery checkout line. With these outlets for abduction stories and artists' renditions of the beings to spread abduction awareness, abduction reports also proliferated. This literature may have drawn out witnesses who previously had not known where to turn or it may have fostered hoaxes and fantasies, but it also helped standardize expectations by recalling the humanoids of the Hill and Walton cases and reinforcing this image with reports of new meetings with beings in a similar mold. Humanoids became the only game in town at least for North American reports. If the transmission interpretation is correct, no other source than the Hill case, however it originated and despite the help of other reports, would be required to explain the humanoid alien. Its appearance would have the stamp of approval from the most famous abduction case and all the accompanying publicity. The story evokes a vivid picture of intelligent aliens wielding needles and capturing hapless passersby as subjects for a ruthless examination, a perfectly credible performance by our standards. The appeal of humanoids is that they are outlandish enough to be interesting but still close enough to our prejudices for us to believe.

This very believability may offer the surest clue that humanoids belong more to a tradition of imagination than to objective experience. Abductions knit together a modern sense of vulnerability, xenophobia and distrust of science into a fine scare story not unlike some current urban legends of spiders in hairdos, crazy killers and earthworms substituted for hamburger (SI). These reports offer just the right kind of horror story for people who still like to be scared but can no longer swallow the supernatural whole. Monstrous behavior sends a colder chill down our spines than monstrous looks in an age more genuinely frightened by axe murderers than ghosts, so the cold, cerebral, inescapable alien can threaten as effectively as past menaces and yet sustain our belief at least as a possibility within a scientific worldview. The humanoid is a kind of malicious fairy in technological trappings. Even the physical appearance of the humanoids is a little too good to be true, and hence suspect. When H. G. Wells described the martians in his novel, The War of the Worlds, he applied evolutionary theory to beings who started out somewhat like humans in appearance and extrapolated what effect millions of years of biological advancement might have. The brains grew huge and the hands so dextrous that they became like the tentacles of an octopus. The body simplified until the digestive system atrophied, replaced by a filtration system for extracting nutrients from the blood of lower animals. Physical conditions like dimmer sunlight led to larger eyes and the lower gravity of Mars left the martians weak on earth. Planets evolved as well as species so Mars, being smaller than earth, would have cooled sooner and supported life earlier, but also

would have declined toward ecological senescence sooner. Its oceans dried up and its atmosphere thinned, Mars was a dying planet and its inhabitants had to seek a new home on the younger, more fertile earth. These ideas echo the familiar themes of abduction reports--the dying planet, the bulging cranium, the feeble body, the search for a new home. Maybe Wells chanced on these constants of the abduction story as far back as 1897 and the similarities are purely coincidental. On the other hand he may have planted an idea to influence our conceptions of aliens down to the present, or rather he expressed a pervasive and persuasive view of alien life fashionable at the turn of the century, a combination of struggle for survival and scientific speculation appropriate to the particular conditions of Mars which has colored our subsequent notions of extraterrestrials despite all we have learned since then. Abduction stories show telltale signs of just this kind of influence. The very descriptions of the abductors and their purposes smack of an old-fashioned and simplistic view of physical and planetary evolution, one that overlooks cultural evolution as a cure for adversity and a shaper of biology. Science and technology can do more than take you somewhere else. They should have done a lot more for the abductors than the reports indicate; that is, the humanoids are far too primitive in their technology for their level of biological evolution. Our science of a few hundred years in the future might seem like magic to us now and those future developments will require no major enlargement of the brain. If the abductors are such mental giants, why have they advanced so little beyond our present level of technology? Maybe that's just the way things are; but maybe the answer lies in traditions which bind alien beings and technology to human expectations. Why witnesses might absorb an antiquated evolutionary theory is unclear, and where they would learn its principles well enough to design a whole tradition of beliefs about aliens is even more obscure. Still, the affinity of abduction reports for a past notion of planetary evolution deserves consideration as a clue to their origin and nature.

The explanation of occupants as a product of tradition has simplicity and economy for advantages, and faces no difficulties accounting for the variety of beings reported--humans are natural enough, monsters hold a place in our expectations and humanoids trace back to the Hills. Some of each kind ought to appear if tradition underlies abduction reports. The Pascagoula mummies represent as fresh an effort of the imagination as standard humanoids, but as luck would have it, the mummies simply never caught on in popular belief. That humanoids happen to resemble fairies may be an act of chance and not of the deep psyche. Tradition can explain the humanoids, but its case is not very compelling. The alternatives work just as well and gain a leg up over tradition by proposing an ultimate origin for the humanoid image. Again a simple answer probably tells less than the whole truth and reports depend on a combination of causes. At the very least a witness exposed to other descriptions would find it difficult not to borrow some of the language and perhaps even some of the characteristics from other accounts, given some appropriate similarities. The past threatens to become imperialistic when we use it to make sense of the present, as we always must. Once a tradition about beings accumulates, it swamps every further report with expectations until all individualities and uniquenesses sink out of sight and mind beneath the standardized image.

1. Ballester Olmos, Vicente-Juan. A Catalogue of 200 Type-I UFO Events in Spain and Portugal. (Evanston, Ill.: Center for UFO Studies, 1976): 13, case 57.
2. Galindez, Oscar A. "The Anthropomorphic Entity at Villa Carlos Paz," FSR 26/5 (1981): 8-17, 29-31.
3. Fowler, Raymond E. The Andreasson Affair (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1979): 141.
4. Lorenzen, Coral and Jim, Flying Saucer Occupants (1967), Encounters with UFO Occupants (1976); Bowen, Charles (ed.), The Humanoids (1969), Encounter Cases from Flying Saucer Review (1977); Davis, Isabel, and Ted Bloecher, Close Encounter at Kelly and Others of 1955 (1978); Musgrave, John Brent, UFO Occupants and Critters; Crawford, Hal, Hayden and Keitha Hewes, The Aliens (1970); Zurcher, Eric, Les Apparitions d'Humanoides (1979).
5. Lorenzen, Coral and Jim. Abducted! (New York: Berkley Pub. Corp., 1977): 34-37.
6. Lawson, Alvin H. "The Abduction Experience: A Testable Hypothesis," Magonia 10 (1982): 7, 11.
7. Gould, Stephen Jay. "A Biological Homage to Mickey Mouse," in The Panda's Thumb (New York: Norton, 1980): 95-107.
8. Patten, Bradley Merrill. Patten's Human Embryology (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1976): 113.
9. Briggs, Katharine. An Encyclopedia of Fairies (New York: Pantheon Books, 1976).
10. Heide, George Hans. Dwarfs in German Folk Legends: An Inquiry into the Human Qualities of These Creatures (Los Angeles: University of California at Los Angeles dissertation, 1976; University Microfilms); Craigie, William A. Scandinavian Folk-Lore (London: Alexander Gardner, 1896); Grimm, Jacob. Teutonic Mythology (Gloucester, Mass.: Peter Smith, 1976), v.2: 439-517.
11. Keightley, Thomas. The Fairy Mythology (London: H. G. Bohn, 1870): 465-466, 472-473; Lawson, John-Cuthbert. Modern Greek Folklore and Ancient Greek Religion (New York: University Books, 1964): 130-162.
12. Mythology of All Races, v.3: Slavic (New York: Cooper Square, 1964): 247, 256-260.
13. Mythology of All Races, v. 7: Armenian: 83-84.
14. Westermarck, Edward. "The Jinns," in Pagan Survivals in Moham-
medan Civilization (Amsterdam: Philo Press, 1973 [1933]): 5-23.
15. Dhalla, Maneckji Nusservanji. Zoroastrian Theology (New York: AMS Press, 1972 [1914]): 172-173.

16. Mythology of All Races, v. 6: Indian: 244; v. 8: Chinese: 114; Eiichiro, Ishida, "The Kappa," Folklore Studies (Peking) 9 (1950): 1-152; Ramos, Maximo. Creatures of Philippine Lower Mythology (Manila: University of the Philippines Press, 1971).
17. Mythology of All Races, v. 7: African: 258-269; Werner, Alice, Myths and Legends of the Bantu (London: Frank Cass & Co., 1968 [1933]): 202-205, 248.
18. Schebesta, Paul. Revisiting My Pygmy Hosts (London: Hutchinson Co., 1936): 189-195.
19. MacCulloch, J. A., "Fairies," in Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, v. 5 (New York: Scribners, 1961): 686.
20. Luomala, Katharine. The Menehune of Polynesia and Other Mythical Little People of Oceania (Honolulu: Bernice P. Bishop Museum, 1951): 10.
21. Cowan, James. Fairy and Folk-Tales of the Maori (Auckland: Whitcombe & Tombs Ltd., 1930).
22. Witthoft, John, and Wendell S. Hadlock, "Cherokee-Iroquois Little People," Journal of American Folklore 59 (1946): 413-422.
23. MacCulloch in Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics: 686; Stross, Brian. Demons and Monsters: Tzeltal Tales (Columbia, Mo.: University of Missouri Museum of Anthropology, 1978): 4-5; Dorsey, J. Owen, "A Study of Siouan Cults," in 11th Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology 1889-1890 (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1894): 481.
24. Reichel-Dolmatoff, Gerardo. Amazonian Cosmos (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1971): 89; Robe, Stanley L. (ed.). Hispanic Legends from New Mexico (Los Angeles: University of California Press, 1980): 414-418.
25. Craigie, Scandinavian Folk-Lore: 98-100; Bovet, Richard. Pandaemonium (Totowa, N.J.: Rowman and Littlefield, 1975): 124-126; Wentz, W. Y. Evans, The Fairy Faith in Celtic Countries (New York: Lemma Publishing Co., 1973): 45-46; Briggs, The Vanishing People: 104, 47-48, 129.
26. Stross, Demons and Monsters: 5; Briggs, Encyclopedia: 330-331.
27. Newman, L. F., and E. M. Wilson, "Folklore Survivals in the Southern 'Lake Counties' and in Sussex," Folk-Lore 63 (1952): 93-94; Briggs, Vanishing People: 81-91; Witthoft, "Cherokee-Iroquois": 414-415; Stross, Demons and Monsters: 3-4; MacCulloch, Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics: 688; Westermarck, "Jinns": 5.
28. Sikes, Wirt. British Goblins (London: Sampson Low, Marston, Searle, and Rivington, 1880): 21; Heide, Dwarfs: 43; Mythology of All Races, Slavic: 247; Mythology of All Races, African: 266;

Dorsey, "Siouan Cults": 481.

29. Sikes, 21; Luomala, 10; Mythology, Slavic: 247; Heide, 45; Wentz, 47; Keightley, 432.

30. Sikes, 21; Luomala, 10.

31. Briggs, Encyclopedia, 47, 110, 328.

32. Ibid., 200-201.

33. Ibid., 328; MacCulloch, 686; Stross, 4-5.

34. Heide, 46-47; Keightley, 432; Heide, 46-47, 77; Werner, 248; Briggs, Encyclopedia, 92-93, 219.

35. Briggs, Encyclopedia, 32; Luomala, 9.

36. Ibid., 120-122.

37. Ibid., 129, 131, 16-17.

38. Ibid., 153-156; Vanishing People, 133-136.

39. Heide, 173; Mythology, Africa: 262.

40. Briggs, Vanishing People, 75, 168.

41. Briggs, Encyclopedia, 141-143.

42. Ibid., 45; Heide, 92-98; Luomala, 19-24.

43. Briggs, Encyclopedia, 45; Luomala, 19.

44. Keightley, 432; Briggs, Encyclopedia, 95-96.

45. Briggs, Vanishing People, 93-103, 145-150; Stross, 3-4; MacCulloch, 686; Heide, 59-61.

46. Briggs, Encyclopedia, 81, 158; Heide, 89.

47. Briggs, Encyclopedia, 108-111.

48. Ibid., 45; Heide, 42; Stross, 4.

49. Briggs, Encyclopedia, 110-111; Heide, 43; Stross, 4; Witt-hoft, 414; Luomala, 10.

50. Heide, 45; Briggs, Encyclopedia, 95-96.

51. Brunvand, Jan Harold. The Vanishing Hitchhiker (New York: W. W. Norton, 1981); The Choking Doberman (Norton, 1984); The Mexican Pet (Norton, 1986).

Table IX-1. Appearance and Behavior of Beings.

General:	Totals:	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	+
SX = sex: M = male only		0	2	0	2	0	1	0	0	19	0	24
F = female only		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	6	3	9
- = sexless		2	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	5
2 = both sexes		3	4	3	2	0	0	0	0	15	0	27
DI = dimorphism: beings of same crew show different sizes, perhaps associated with rank (B805)		7	6	4	0	2	1	0	0	7	2	29
Head:												
LH = large head, cranium (B230)		21	15	7	6	0	0	0	1	3	0	53
Other		0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	4
SH = small head, cranium (B232)		1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	2
HL = hairless (B295)		17	13	8	7	1	0	1	1	4	0	52
HR = hair: H = hirsute (B298)		0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	2
S = sparse (B296)		0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	2	0	5
F = fair		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	10	0	10
2 = head and facial		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	3
Other		0	0	1	1	0	0	2	0	8	0	12
PC = pointed chin, pear-shaped head (B233)		14	3	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	20
FC = face: R = round, mongoloid or childlike cast (B250)		3	3	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	8
F = flat (B251)		0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	3
Other		1	0	4	0	0	0	1	2	11	0	19
LY = eyes large, elongated (B241, B242)		25	11	3	3	1	1	1	7	2	0	54
Other		0	3	2	1	2	0	0	4	1	0	13
RY = round or protruding eyes (B242.1)		4	4	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	10
YC = eye color: D = dark		1	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	5
P = pink		0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	4
L = light, pale, blue		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	3
Other		4	2	1	3	1	1	0	1	3	0	16
NB = eyes seldom or never blink; stare, penetrate (B246)		11	1	1	1	2	1	0	1	0	0	18
SM = mouth small, a hole, lipless (B257)		9	8	3	3	0	0	0	0	2	0	25
Other		0	0	2	0	1	1	1	0	3	0	8
ST = mouth a slit, lips thin (B258)		15	1	0	0	2	0	1	1	5	0	25
SN = nose small, flat, holes only (B252, B253)		14	9	2	3	1	0	0	0	5	0	34
LN = nose long, pointed		0	0	4	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	8
Nose others		4	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	5	0	11
SE = ears small, holes only, close to head (B254)		14	8	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	24
PE = ears pointed (B256)		2	1	0	2	1	1	1	1	0	1	10
NN = no neck (head and shoulders joined)		2	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	5
Build:												
FR = frail, thin		12	6	5	2	0	0	0	0	5	0	30
RO = robust, powerful, large chest		4	6	3	1	0	2	1	0	3	0	20

Limbs:

AL = arms long (B270)	3	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	7
LS = limbs thin, spindly (B271)	5	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	6
#F = number of fingers (B280):													
three	5	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	10
four	6	2	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	14
five	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
six	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
OH = other features of hands:													
C = crab claws (B282)	2	1	0	0	2	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	8
W = webbed (B281)	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	4
L = long, thin fingers (B285)	3	4	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	12
Other	5	2	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	10
OJ = limbs oddly jointed, wholly flexible (B275, B276)	2	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	4	0	0	8
LS = legs short (B272)	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	2
FT = feet: U = uniped (B278)	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
E = elephant-like	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Other	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	2

Skin:

GR = skin gray, pale, sunless, cold (B290, B291)	22	9	5	7	5	1	0	2	10	2	6	3
GN = skin green (B293)	4	1	2	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	10
WR = skin wrinkled, bandage-like, mummylike (B292)	2	2	2	0	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	11
Other	0	2	0	1	0	0	1	0	6	0	0	10

Locomotion:

FL = float, glide (B500)	8	3	2	1	2	1	1	0	1	0	19
CL = movements clumsy, stiff, crippled (B504)	5	0	2	0	3	0	0	0	3	0	13
Other movements	1	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	7

Dress:

TI = tight, close-fitting (B301)	10	9	1	1	0	0	0	1	9	0	31
CV = coverall, uniform, suit, one-piece (B300)	24	16	9	4	0	1	3	0	24	1	82
Other	5	3	3	4	1	0	0	0	7	0	23
HL = helmet, hood (B340)	12	6	6	2	0	1	0	0	12	1	40
Other	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	3
FP = face plate, visor (B341)	2	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	10
CO = color of clothing:											
W = white, silvery (B360, B367)	8	5	0	1	0	0	2	0	10	0	26
B = blue (B363)	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	6
K = black (B366)	3	3	5	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	13
R = red (B362)	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5
G = green	3	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	7
Y = yellow, gold	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	3
L = luminous (B368)	3	0	3	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	8
Other	3	5	2	1	0	1	1	1	5	1	20
TU = breathing tube or apparatus (B400)	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	2	0	6
BT = belt, shoulder strap (B330, B335)	6	1	3	0	0	0	0	0	6	1	17
GV = gloves, mittens	3	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	3	0	9

FW = footwear: B = boots	4	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	10
S = shoes	4	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	10
SY = symbols, insignia on clothing	6	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	11
GE = gear: B = box (e.g., on back or chest)	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	2
G = gun	0	1	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	5
Other gear	3	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	7

Roles and Duties:

DU = duties: S = sample gathering (B650)	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	5
G = guard (B620)	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	3
R = man a roadblock (B625)	0	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3
Other	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	3
ES = escort (B610)	11	4	1	2	2	0	0	0	0	4	0	24
LD = leader (B800)	14	6	3	2	1	1	1	1	1	10	2	41
EX = examiner, doctor (B802)	6	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	12
HH = human helper	2	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	6
Other	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	3

Clues to Psychology, Character, Interests, Social Organization:

FL = evidence of fallibility, genuine emotions (B911-913)	5	5	2	1	0	1	0	2	4	0	20
IN = insensitive to pain or fear of witness, unfriendliness, cruelty, indifference (B908, B910)	14	10	4	3	2	2	1	1	11	5	53
PO = polite, friendly (though perhaps falsely so) (B900, B901, B907)	16	11	3	3	2	0	0	1	24	4	64
PR = one being friendly, protects witness from others (B803)	3	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	6
EF = efficient, businesslike in work	2	1	2	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	7
EV = beings evasive in answers, dislike being looked at (B906, B909)	10	4	2	2	1	0	0	0	4	0	23
RE = anti-religious remarks, actions	2	0	1	1	2	1	0	0	1	0	8
CN = concerns: A = age, time	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	6
R = reproduction, sex	3	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	6	3	15
E = emotions	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
O = cultural objects	2	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	4
DP = disputes break out among beings (B807)	3	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	4	0	10
Other clues	0	4	0	0	1	0	0	0	7	4	16

A. Short Humanoids (Under 5 Feet).

Case	SD	LSH	HPFLRYN	SSSLSPN	FR	AL#00LF	GGW	FC	TCH	FACT	BGFS6	DELEH	FIPPEERCD						
	XI	H	L	R	COYYCB	MTNNEEN	RO	LSFHJST	RNR	LL	I	VLP	OUTWYE	USD	XH	LNORFUENP			
008.											XX	S							
032.									X		XX								
036.		X		R	X		X	X	X	X	X	X							
053.								4			XXXWX								
060.												X							
069.				X	X		X	X	L	X			X						
071.		X		X															
073.		X					X			XX									
074.											X	L							
080.		X	X	X		X	X	X		X	X	W	X						
084.		X	X	X	X	□	XX	X	X	*	* X	X	X	K	S	X	X	X	X
091.				X						*	X	XXX	W				X		
094.				X			X				X	K							
105. 2		X		X				X			*	G					X		O
115A.													X						
117.				X		X					X	W					X		
119.		X		**	X	X				*							X		
123.											XXXG								A
137.		*		*					X		*		X	X					R
139.		X		X					X		X	R	X						
140.		*	X	X	X	X	X	X	4W	X	*	K	S	XX	X	X	X	X	
146.	-	X	X	X		*	X	X	X4	X	X						XX	X	
147.		X	X	X		XX	X	X	X	L	X	X	*	X	X	X	X	X	
149.		*		X	X	XX				X	XX	XB	X	G	X	X	X	X	
160.		X		X							XX	*	X						
163.				R	X	XX	X	X	3C	X	X	XX	L	XX	X	X	XX	XX	A
166A.		X	X	X	R	X	XX	X	X	S	X	X	*	*					
170. 2											XXX	X	X				X		XO
177.	X										*					X		X	
179B.				*X		X	*	X	4C	*	X	*			*	X			
185a.				X	*	X	*				XX	X	S	X					
185b.				X	*	X	*				XX	X	S	X					
185c.				X	*	X	*				XX	X	S	X					
191a.		X	X	X	X*	X	*	X	X		X	R		X		X	X	A	
191b.		X	X	X	X*	X	*	X	X			X	B	X		X	X		
192b.		X	X	X	X	X	X	X			X	XX	X	*			X		
192c.		X	X	X	X	X	XX	X	X	3	X	XX	*	X	*			X	X
192d.	X	X	X	X	X	X	XX	X	X	3	X	X	W		*X	X	X	X	A
192g.	X	X	X	X	X	X	XX	X	X	3	X	*	X	B	EX*	XXX	XX		RX
192h.		X	X	X		XX	X	X	X		X	*	R						
193d.		X	X	X	*	X	X				X		*						*
193e.				X						L									
193f.	-	X	X	X		*	X		X	3		X	L		X		X	X	R
194a.	X			X		X					X	X	R		XX		X	X	
195.		X		X			X				X	*					XX		
196a.				X					*	X		X	W		*X	X	X		
196b.																			*
196c.	X	X		X		XX	X		4*	X		XX	B	X	EX	X	X		
196e.	X	X	X	X					4*	*		X	B	X	B	X	X	XXX	
205. 2		X		X								*	W		*		X		
261.																	X		
265.																	X		

B. Humanoids of Average Height (5-6 Feet.)

Case.	SD	LSHHPFLRYN	SSSLSPN	FR	AL#0DLF	GGW	FC	TCHFCTB6FS6	DELEH	FIPPEERCD
	XI	HHLRCCYYCB	MTNNEEN	RO	LSFHJST	RNR	LL	IVLPOUTWYE	USDXH	LNORFVENP
003.								XXI W		X
078.		X X			*			X		
079.		X	X D		X		X	XX G		X
090.		X	X	X X *			X	X*X	X	XX
099.								X X		X
101.		X X	*			L	X		Y	X
103.	*	X X			X	X		X W		X X
104.	Z	X	X	X X X				XX		
113.		X	X		X		X		*	
118.				XX X		4	*	X		X
127B.M			X				X	**X		X R
134C.			F					XXX		X
136.	*	X X X	XR X	X X	X	3	X	X	*	RXXX XXXXXX *X
150.	ZX	X X	R X	* X X X	X		X	X	*	X XXX
158.		* X	*	X X X X	*	3L		XX W		X
161.		X	* X		X X			XX* W		X
165.			S*	* X X	X	*	* X	X X	X K X S	* XX X *
181a.M		X X	X		X	L		XXX	*	X X *
181b.Z*		X X	X		X	L		XXX	*	X
183.		X X	*	X		X 4				
192dB.X		X X X X	X X X X	X X X X	X	3	X	X	X *	X* XX X
192f.		X X X X	X X X	X X X	X	3	X			
193a.ZX		X X	RX *		X X		*	XX	K XB	X* X X *X
199bE.			X		*	C			S	
221.			X *			W	X *	X W		X

C. Tall Humanoids (Over 6.5 Feet).

012.								L X	G	
038.								X	K	
040.		X	*		X		X X	X	X	
044.			*X				X			* X
061.	X		* *					X L	S	
070.		X			X	L		X	K	
072.			P	* X			X	XXX	Y X	
075.										X X
098.		X X					XX			
108.			X		X			X	G	
112.								X	K	
138B.		X	R	* X X		5W	X	X	*	* *
143.	ZX	X X X X	X X X	X X X	X X	L	X	*	XX G	* X X X * G
162.		X	*		X				*	
178.		X X	*	X X	X	LX	X	*		X X
184a.	X X			* *	X	4	E	X X	*	XX
193b.			X		X				K	X *
193c.					X				*	
200B.		X X	X		X	X		X		B
203A.Z		X						*X	K	G X
210.	X X		*	* X		4	X			X X
212.	Z							X	L	X X
220.								XX		X

D. Humanoids of Uncertain Height.

Case	SD	LSH	PFL	RYN	SSLS	SPN	FR	AL	00L	F	66W	FC	TCH	FCT	BG	FSG	DELEH	FIP	PEER	CD	
	XI	HL	RCC	YCB	MTN	NEEN	RO	LSF	HJ	ST	RNR	LL	IVL	POU	TW	YVE	USD	XH	LN	ORF	VENP
041.												X		X							
081A.											X			XX		*X					
087.		X												X	W			X			
093.		X	X		X	D	X	X		X							R		X		
096.			X				X	*			*			XX							
106.									4					X						X	
107.	M															B					
111.			X							X											
120.	Z		X				X	XX			X			*			GX				
126.	M					X	X							*			XX			X	R
128.	Z		*	F	X						X										R
142.			S		*	X	*	X		4				*		X		X	XX	X	
159.														*				*		X	
180b.		X		F	X	*					*										
194c.		X	X		X	*					X					*		X			
208.		X																			
218.		X	X		*			X		*											
245.	-		X					X												X	X
253.											X						R				

E. Mummiform Humanoids.

088.	X	X	*		XX	X			*		X	X								XX	
133.	-X			*	*	*	*			D	U	X	X	X						X	X*
187a.		X		*		X	X	XX		X	C	U	X	X	XX	*			X		X
188a.					X							X	X	X		L					
188b.					X							X	X	X				XX		X	XXE

F. Troll-like Humanoids.

176.	MX		H	X	*X	*	X	X		X		X	X	XX	*X		G	G	X	XX	XOX
259.			H							X											X

G. Deviant Humanoids.

131A.			*	X		X	X	X				X		X	W	X	B		X		
131B.			*		D	*						*		X	W	X					
246.		XX	*					X		CX		X	X	X	*					X	X

H. Monstrous Humanoids.

052.			S	**			X					X									
065.		*																			
081C.		X			X	*															X
082.				*						C											
145.	-			*		X	X	**			*	X		X	*	X		X			X
182bA.		X		*		*					X							X			
199bC.				*																	X
263.				*																	X

I. Human Occupants.

Case	SD	LSH	FFL	RYN	SSSL	SPN	FR	AL	00L	F	66W	FC	TCH	FCT	BGF	SE	DELEH	FIP	PEER	CD	
	XI	HHLR	COY	YCB	MTN	NEEN	RO	LSF	HJST	RNR	LL	IVL	POUT	WYE	USD	XH	LNOR	FVEN	P		
050.																B					
054.										X										X	
068.	M		Z				X			*	*	XX	W			S	X		XX		
081B.	F		*																		
083.	Z	*	F	X								XX	*		XB						
089.	M																			X	
100.	M													K					X		R
102A.	M		Z			*							**						X		
109.	Z				X	X						X	X				X				*
115B.	X		*										XX				XX		X		
124.	Z		*X	X		X*						XXXX	*XX	XS					XX		RX
125.	M											XX									
131C.	F	X	*	X	D	X	*			*									X	X	R
132.	Z									*		XXX		X					X		RX
135.	Z	*										X							*	X	
144.	X		*X		X		X			X		XX	W	X	*	S	X		X		*X
148.	F		X									*			S				X		
151.	M		F				X					XX	B						X		
152.			F		L					X		X	G						X		
153.	M											X									T
154.	M				L					X											
157.	Z*	X	*		X	*						*X							X		X
164.													L								
166B.	Z		F		*		X					XX	B	X		X			XX	X	
167.	M		*									*	*			XX			X		*
168.	Z		F		L							XX	W	X	SX	X			X		*
172.			*				X	W	X	*		XX	W					X	X		
179A.	ZX	X	*	P	*	*		3	X	X	*	XXX					XX		X	X	X
182b0.										*										XX	
186b.			F																		
189a.	ZX	X	*	*	*	X		L	X	*											R
189b.	ZX	X	*	*	*	X		L	X	*											R
190a.	M		Z		P		X			X		X	W								
190b.	M		F		P		X			X		X	W	X							
197.	F		F					X			XX	XX				*			*		
199.	ZX	S	*X		XX	*		4	X	X	X	XX	W		B	G	S	X	X		
199a.	ZX	S	*X		XX	*		4	X	X	X	XX	*						*	X	
199bAF																	*				
199c.	M																		X		
199d.																			X	X	
200A.	M	X	F	*								X	*						XX		
202.	M																		X		
204.	Z		*									*									
206.	M																X*				
207.	Z		*									*							X	X	
215.	M	X	*	*			X	*				*		X	S	*		XXX			
216.			F									X	W		BX						
217.												XX					X		X		
219.	F																				
222.	M											XX	W						X		
249.	M		*									*	W								
258.	M													XX							

J. Beings of Unidentified Type.

Case.	SD	LSHHPFLRYN	SSSLSPN	FR	AL#0OLF	66W	FC	TCHFCTBGFSG	DELEH	FIPPEERCD	
	XI	HHLRCCYYCB	MTNNEEN	RO	LSFHJST	RNR	LL	IULPOUTVWYE	USDXH	LNORFVENP	
017.	X							X	*	*	
033.										X	*
034.								X			
037.											
042.	F		X					*			
048.						X					
058.				X							
059.										X	
062.										X	
064.		X									R
086.											
092.										X	
114.					C	X					
129.	F		X								R
130.	F										R
141.	X										
155.											*
175.										X	
192a.										X	*
192e.											*
198b.									*	X	
209.								X	Y	X	
270.											

K. Cases with Multiple Types of Beings.
(See appropriate tables above for details.)

- | | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 081A. Humanoids (height unknown) | 166A. Humanoids (short) |
| B. Human | B. Humans |
| C. Monstrous humanoid | |
| | 179A. Humans |
| 102A. Human | B. Humanoids (short) |
| B. Robots | |
| | 182A. Monstrous humanoid |
| 115A. Humanoids (short) | B. Robot |
| B. Humans | C. Human |
| | 200A. Humans |
| 127A. Robot | B. Humanoid (tall) |
| B. Humanoids (average) | |
| | 199bA. Human |
| 131A. Humanoids (deviant) | B. Humanoids (average) |
| B. Humanoids (deviant) | C. Monstrous humanoid |
| C. Human | |
| | 203A. Humanoid (tall) |
| 134A. Froglike beings | B. Non-humanoid |
| B. Buglike beings | |
| C. Humanoids (average) | |
| | |
| 138A. Brainlike beings | |
| B. Humanoids (tall) | |

LY	GR	LH	SM	HL	SN	SE	FR	RO	-LY	-GR	-LH	-SM	HR	-SN	-SE
199	199		199		199								199	199	
199a	199a		199a		199a								199a	199a	
124		124	124		124								124		
	165				165	165		165				165	165		
Three:															
139	139	139													
194a	194a		194a												
69	69						69								
196e		196e		196e											
113		113							113						
	96			96	96										
	111			111					111						
210	210	210											210		
176	176		176										176	176	176
131C		131C	131C										131C	131C	
161		161						161							161
36		36						36		36					36
157			157	157					157					157	
142			142				142						142		
	101	101		101					101						
	120			120	120										120
			119	119		119			119	119					
			118		118	118				118					
Two:															
91	91														
127B	127B														
188a	188a														
188b	188b														
196a	196a														
81C		81C													
160		160													
117			117												
126			126												
105				105											
205				205											
94							94								
	179A			179A											
	182bA			182bA											
	172							172							
		78		78											
		108					108								
			109		109										
				162				162							
				245				245							
128	128												128		
83		83											83		
179B			179B						179B					179B	179B
131A			131A										131A	131A	131A
	187a		187a						187a					187a	187a

LY	GR	LH	SM	HL	SN	SE	FR	RO	-LY	-GR	-LH	-SM	HR	-SN	-SE
	190a						190a						190a		
	190b						190b						190b		
		185a	185a								185a				
		185b	185b								185b				
		185c	185c								185c				
		98		98						98					
		218		218											218
		215					215						215		
				189a	189a								189a		
				189b	189b								189b		

Totals.

Cases with 8 elements:	Perfect	Imperfect
9	9	0
" " 7 "	6	0
" " 6 "	8	2
" " 5 "	7	2
" " 4 "	14	4
" " 3 "	18	11
" " 2 "	35	15
	97	34

Total occurrence of each element:

LY	GR	LH	SM	HL	SN	SE	FR	RO
67	55	53	49	49	38	24	26	16

Pairings.

LY GR	40
LY LH	42 GR LH 30
LY SM	39 GR SM 29 LH SM 29
LY HL	31 GR HL 28 LH HL 31 SM HL 25
LY SN	28 GR SN 30 LH SN 24 SM SN 31 HL SN 26
LY SE	19 GR SE 18 LH SE 17 SM SE 20 HL SE 19 SN SE 21
LY FR	20 GR FR 15 LH FR 20 SM FR 11 HL FR 14 SN FR 10 SE FR 7
LY RO	11 GR RO 13 LH RO 11 SM RO 9 HL RO 11 SN RO 7 SE RO 7

Maximum possible occurrence/actual occurrence/percentage.

55	40	73%																		
53	42	78	53	30	57%															
49	39	80	49	29	59	49	29	59%												
49	31	63	49	28	57	49	31	63	49	25	51%									
38	28	74	38	30	79	38	24	63	38	31	82	38	26	68%						
24	19	79	24	18	75	24	17	71	24	20	83	24	19	79	24	21	88%			
26	20	77	26	15	58	26	20	77	26	11	42	26	14	54	26	10	38	24	7	29%
15	11	69	16	13	81	16	11	69	16	9	60	16	11	69	16	7	44	16	7	44

Table IX-3. Beings of Comparable Description.

A. Short Humanoids.

Case.	L	H	H	L	S	S	S	F	R	G	T	C	I	P	F	C	<5									
	H	-	L	R	Y	-	M	-	N	-	E	-	R	O	R	-	I	-	U	-	N	O	L	L	F	
032.												X				X										
036.	X				X						-	X					X									
053.																			X							X
069.					X								X	X												
073.		-																								
080.	X	X				X	X	X					X					X			X					
084.	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X			X					X			X				X	
091.					X								X	X	X											
094.					X						X								X							
105.			X	X														-		X						
117.					X	X													X			X				
119.			X			-	X				X												X			
139.	X				X								X													
140.	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X				X						-		X						X
146.	X	X	X	X			X	X	X	X			X							X	X					X
147.	X				X	X	X	X	X	X									X		X					
149.	X				X	X	X												X		X	X				
160.	X				X														X	X						
163.					X	X	X				X	X									X	X	X			X
166A.	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X									X							
170.																			X	X	X					
177.																						X				
179B.					X	X		-	-																X	X
185a.	X					-	X																	X	X	
185b.	X					-	X																	X	X	
185c.	X					-	X																	X	X	
191a.	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X									X		X					
191b.	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X									X		X					
192b.	X	X	X	X			X	X					X						X		X					
192c.	X	X	X	X	X	X	X						X						X		X					X
192dA.	X	X	X	X	X	X	X												X		X	X	X			X
192g.	X	X	X	X	X	X	X												X		X	X	X			X
192h.	X				X	X					X	X													X	
193d.	X	X	X	X	X																X					
193f.	X	X	X	X	X						X												X	X		X
194a.					X	X																	X	X		
195.	X				X						X	X									X	X	X			
196a.					X															X		X				
196c.	X				X	X	X	X					X						X		X					X
196e.	X	X	X	X																X		X	X			X
205.			X	X																		X				

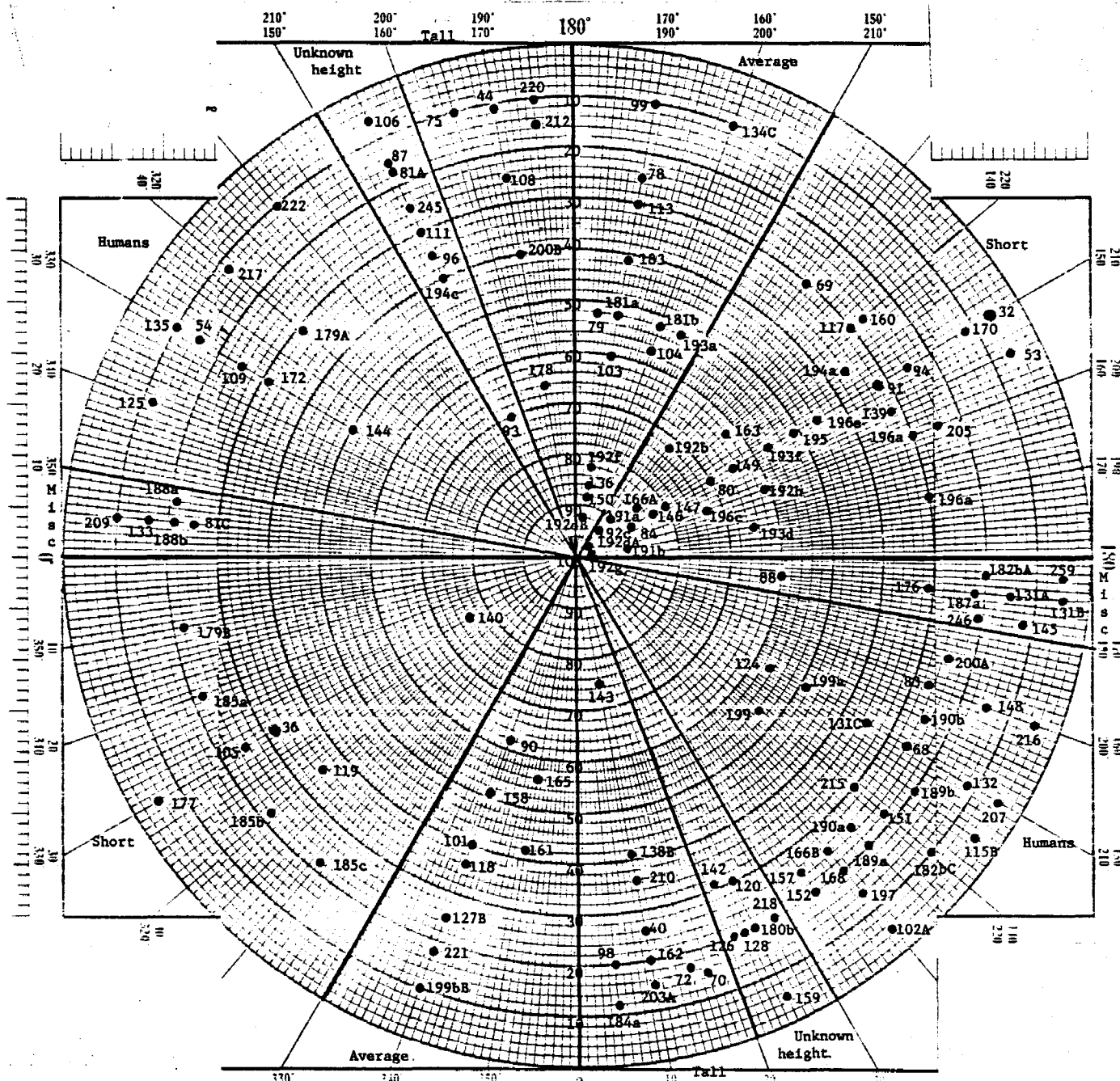
B. Humanoids of Average Height.

Case.	L H	-	H L	H R	L Y	-	S M	-	S N	-	S E	-	F R	R O	R R	-	T I	-	C V	-	I N	P O	F L	C L	<S F
078.	X		X																X						
079.	X				X								X	X			X		X		X				
090.	X				X		X		X		-			X			X				X	X			
099.																			X		X				
101.	X		X			-								X							X	X			
103.	X		X							X			X	X					X			X			
104.			X		X		X		X								X		X						
113.	X				X							X													
118.							X		X		X				-					-	X				X
127B.					X									X						-	X				
134C.																			X			X			
136.	X		X		X		X		X				X	X					X		X	X			X
150.	X		X		X		X		X		X		X				X		X		X	X	X		
158.		-	X			-	X		X		X								X		X				X
161.	X				X						-	X					X		X		X				
165.		-	-				X		X				X	X					X		X	X	X		
181a.	X		X		X							X					X		X			X			
181b.	X		X		X							X					X		X			X			
183.	X		X		X		X																		X
192dB.	X		X		X		X		X		X		X	X					X		X		X		X
192f.	X		X		X		X		X		X		X	X									X		X
193a.	X		X		X							X					X		X			X			
199bB.					X						-														
221.					X										-		X					X	X		

C. Tall Humanoids.

040.			X										X		-				X						X
044.					X																			X	
070.	X									-									X						
072.										-				X			X		X						
075.																						X	X		
098.	X		X													-									
108.	X												X						X						
138B.			X			X	X							X						-					X
143.	X		X		X		X			-			X	X					X		X	X			
162.			X										X								-				
178.	X		X			X	X					X		X								X	X		
184a.	X										-												X		X
200B.	X		X		X							X													
203A.			X																		-	X			
210.	X				X					-				X								X			X
212.																			X		X	X			
220.																			X		X				

Graph IX-2. Fidelity of Beings to Ideal Type.



Tests for Consistency Among Descriptions of Beings.

Probabilities of features taken from Table XI-3.

Correct features = LH, HL, LY, SM, SN, SE, GR.
 Alternatives = -LH, HR, -LY, -SM, -SN, -SE, -GR.

No. of features:	2	3	4	5	6	7
All correct (observed):	18	11	6	4	9	10
1 alternative (observed):	3	10	6	2	0	1
2+ alternatives (observed):	0	0	2	6	2	2
All correct (expected):	4.8	2	.5	.1	0	0
1 alternative (expected):	11.4	8.4	3.4	1.4	.6	.1
2+ alternatives (expected):	4.8	10.6	10.1	10.5	10.4	12.9

These probabilities (calculated as shown in Chapter X) reflect expectations so different from observed results that the credit cannot reasonably go to chance. The features designated as "correct" clearly dominate the sample.

Homogeneity of frail and robust humanoid samples.

	(obs'd) correct alterns.		(expect'd) correct alterns.	
Frail	22	4	26	21.5 4.5
Robust	12	3	15	12.5 2.5
	34	7	41	

$$\chi^2 = \sum \frac{(22-21.5)^2}{21.5} + \frac{(12-12.5)^2}{12.5} + \frac{(4-4.5)^2}{4.5} + \frac{(3-2.5)^2}{2.5} = .2$$

Two body builds appear in the humanoid sample, robust and frail. Do any other features favor one build over another? On the assumption that no difference in trait distribution exists among the frail and robust beings, a chi-square value of at least 3.84 would be necessary to reject that assumption. Instead the value is quite small, so neither correct nor alternative features favor one body build over another.

Homogeneity of samples of different being types.

Do certain features predominate in any of the types of beings? The sample divides into two qualitatively distinct populations, the humans and the humanoids, so the possibility exists that features also cluster to one type or the other. Furthermore, a test for the distribution of features permits a comparison of the three arbitrary classes of humanoids. In other words, are short, medium and tall humanoids all similar in their attributes, or do they diverge? The following table classifies the data (NR = no response):

Type	Total	LH-LHNR	HL-HRNR	LY-LYNR	SM-SMNR	SN-SNNR	SE-SENr	GR-GRNR
Humanoids:								
Short	41	25 115	17 024	31 4 6	23 018	17 123	14 225	23 414
Medium	24	15 2 7	13 110	16 2 6	9 015	9 015	8 313	9 213
Tall	17	8 0 9	8 0 9	4 013	3 014	2 411	0 116	4 112
Humans	35	5 030	41912	7 127	7 226	6 326	0 233	9 422

A chi-square test of short to medium, short to tall, short to human and tall humanoid to human now follows. The purpose is to see if the populations are homogeneous with respect to the variables of head size, hair, and so on. Each test proceeds as follows, using a 3x2 table (hence two degrees of freedom), with expected frequencies calculated from totals in the margins (see Chapter X):

(Obs'd)	LH	-LH	NR	(Expct'd)	LH	-LH	NR
Short	25	1	15	41	25	2	14
Medium	15	2	7	24	15	1	8
	40	3	22	65			

$$\chi^2 = \sum \frac{(25-25)^2}{25} + \frac{(1-2)^2}{2} + \frac{(15-14)^2}{14} + \frac{(15-15)^2}{15} + \frac{(2-1)^2}{1} + \frac{(7-8)^2}{8}$$

$$= 1.7.$$

The following table shows respective chi-square results:

	head size	hair	eyes	mouth	nose	ears	skin color
Short to Medium	1.7	2.7	1.2	2.4	.3	.9	2.7
Short to Tall	2.4	.3	18.3	8.4	15.3	7.5	6
Short to Human	18.1	29.7	30.8	11.9	6.1	13	6.8
Tall to Human	7.7	14	0	2.8	3.8	0	.9

Each calculated value derives from a contingency table with two degrees of freedom, so the critical chi-square value for a 5% probability of chance (a common cutoff point) is 5.99. Two samples here are homogeneous with respect to a given variable when their chi-square value is less than 5.99 and heterogeneous when the value rises above. Short and medium humanoids are alike in terms of every trait, short humanoids and humans differ in the frequency distribution of every trait. Tall humanoids fall in between. They compare with short humanoids for head size and hair but not for the other variables, with humans on every variable except head size and hair.

XII. ABDUCTION MARGINALIA: THE HIERARCHY OF ABDUCTIONS AND RELATED UFO EVENTS.

An illusory premise underlies the sample for this study--that abductions exist in magnificent isolation from the rest of UFO phenomena. The assumption is convenient but very far from the truth. A continuum of phenomena differing only in degree includes time lapse cases and true abductions of all levels of complexity, while phenomena different in kind like psychic abductions, voluntary entries, teleportations, contacts and disappearances branch off, though perhaps not very far, from standard abductions. Beyond the edge of cases treated here as abductions stretch UFO events which are clearly not abductions, yet share one or more of their characteristics. The boundaries drawn on the material are more arbitrary than organic. Just as the equator or International Date Line stripe no real estate other than a globe, the divisions here are useful but artificial. This chapter aims to restore a proper sense of proportion, clarify relationships and say a word about the remoter abduction-like cases included in the sample but not hitherto discussed.

True Abductions.

Standard Abductions. The core of the sample consists of those reports generally recognized as abductions. Say the word and these cases come to mind. The name may stick to the cases simply as a matter of conventional usage, but a central task of this study has been to show that the term refers to something more than a grab-bag of oddities, that in fact a coherent phenomenon exists with definite criteria and limits all its own. What we mean by a "standard" abduction is something like the Hill case, give or take a few episodes. That is, an abduction refers to the involuntary capture and return of a witness by apparently alien beings, usually with a craft, and possibly but not necessarily followed by an examination, conference, tour, otherworldly journey, theophany and aftermath. The beings are usually short humanoids with large hairless heads, gray skin, large eyes, small noses, ears and mouths; the craft usually a disk with smooth, domed rooms and uniform interior lighting; communication most often by telepathy. A standard list of capture techniques, examination procedures, effects and aftereffects fill out the list of criteria definitive of the typical case. Consistency to a high degree standardizes the core abductions. They set the scale whereby to measure the similarities and differences of all other kinds of cases.

Time Lapse Cases. The catalogue starts with 31 examples of time lapse, cases in which witnesses experienced a definite loss of memory or consciousness associated with a UFO and perhaps other symptoms of an abduction as well, but no clear evidence of a full abduction has appeared. This category shades into cases in the second chapter of the catalogue, where the time lapse is definite but some fragmentary memories betray a probable abduction during the period of missing time. Time lapse and unconsciousness serve as clues of something more in these cases, but the association is not inevitable. Unconsciousness and even time lapse lead

independent careers as part of UFO encounters with no abduction to complicate the issue. As far back as 1952 a Florida scoutmaster reported that a UFO somehow rendered him unconscious as it hovered overhead and fired a ball of fire at him. More recently, on August 27, 1979, Deputy Sheriff Val Johnson lost consciousness when a luminous object struck his patrol car in Marshall County, Minnesota. Robert Taylor, a forestry foreman in Scotland, passed out when approached by two globelike devices from a UFO in November 1979 [1]. The effects range in type from pure unconsciousness [2] to hypnotic trance [3] and tranquilization [4]. A full-fledged time lapse may occur and the witness report a UFO with beings, but hypnosis still may fail to draw out evidence for an actual abduction [5]. The possibility of an undiscovered abduction still exists, of course, but the evidence suggests that some cases manifest key effects of abductions on a freelance basis, without ever expanding into a full-scale abduction.

Quasi-Abductions.

Psychic Abductions. Eleven cases designated as psychic abductions include many features of standard abductions but commence without clear evidence for physical aliens at work. The experience may begin with a dream (205,206,208,213), vision (209,211), psychic or out-of-body experience (207,210,212) or hypnosis (203,204). Some cases listed among the standard abductions, most notably the Sunderland complex (199a-d), have strong affinities with psychic abductions because the witnesses travel out-of-body, apparently. Then too, the status of the bedroom intrusion pivots on which side of sleep the witnesses were on at the time, and the highway hijack on whether or not highway hypnosis afflicted them. Once underway in these unconventional manners the witnesses may see UFOs and enter inside, sometimes for an examination (206,210,212) or other-worldly journey (203, 204).

The close compatibility of these deviant cases with standard abductions poses a serious problem for any objective interpretation. The dream cases are less troublesome than they might appear at first glance, since memories of standard abductions often break through to consciousness in dreams. On the other hand, this argument could be reversed to say that what escapes in dream form may have begun the same way. Visions and psychic experiences are even harder to handle. Two cases (207, 209) impressed the investigators as subjective, and how else could you treat the latter, where Mrs. Puddy claimed an alien approached the car when neither of the two investigators with her at the time could see the being, or described entering a spaceship at the same time she sat with those same investigators? The hypnosis cases are no less puzzling: Hypnotize the witness and let her project her thoughts, whereupon she enters a UFO or visits another world. Such experiences are clearly non-physical, yet the reports resemble many allegedly physical abductions closely enough to cast serious doubt on their objectivity. Psychic abductions are few, but they suggest that the real and unreal interchange with disturbing freedom in the abduction phenomenon.

Voluntary Entry. Most of the nine cases under this heading are easier to understand. Given a large number of opportunities, the beings will run into an actual volunteer now and then, or if the aliens are not genteel enough perhaps they are at least subtle enough to lure a victim

inside so carefully that he does not even recognize the manipulative influence directed at him, so the entry is in fact quasi-voluntary, a successful attempt on the aliens' part to get what they want from a human without him being aware that they want anything. If this interpretation is correct then these cases dovetail with standard abductions with only a difference in capture technique between them. Some of the content of these cases is unusual, however, with an 1868 case perhaps closer in affinities to psychic abductions (214), a South African case in which the witness seems to have stumbled onto an accident (215), and the bizarre Oregon case of a family who may have entered a UFO while it was disguised as a restaurant (216). The case of Donald Shallcross (222) combines elements of an abduction with a humanoid encounter and contactee experience, since he went to investigate a landed UFO but met a humanoid with whom he conversed a while, then experienced abduction-style after-effects.

Tangential Abductions.

Contacts. Some contactee stories belong in the realm of bad fiction, others, especially the "silent contactees," belong well within the pale of paranormal phenomena and often participate in the UFO phenomenon as well [6]. A few contactee cases resemble abduction accounts so closely that the "tangential" designation misrepresents the relationship. The distinctive differences between a contact and an abduction are voluntary vs. involuntary entry, message vs. examination as the focus, and friendly, beautiful human occupants vs. businesslike humanoids or less than fully human humans. The stories told by Jessica Rolfe (223) and Josef Wanderka (225) side with contacts on these points but otherwise resemble abductions in many details. Walter Rizzi (227) met humanoids, but their friendliness was comparable with contactee aliens. The most interesting stories come from two well-known 1950s contactees, Orfeo Angelucci (224) and Reinhold Schmidt (226). Both tell the usual story of meeting attractive aliens and receiving messages and both were sometimes dismissed as fantasizers or worse. Unlike the more recent contactees, these men went on record before any abduction account could have influenced them. Even skeptical ufologists recognized a qualitative difference in Angelucci's story. It had a mystical tone lacking in the stories of his contemporaries and stood on its own without photographs or other physical props dear to the other contactees, and in fact he admitted that much of his experience was non-physical in any usual sense of the word. His beings were noble, beautiful humans but they relieved any pain he felt, flew a ship having a round and domed room with glowing walls, baptized him in light to enlarge his understanding, and gave him visions of a beautiful planet with a perpetually cloudy sky. The beings communicated with him by telepathy and warned him of danger to the earth. A popular image of Venus might account for the clouded planet, but the other details are straight abduction motifs. Reinhold Schmidt's story lost whatever credit it might have claimed when he was jailed for fraud, but his story also anticipates several themes from abductions: A beam of light paralyzed him, the occupants floated, the ship performed a slow-fast takeoff, and the aliens had a base at the North Pole (see Table XII-2). Howard Menger's story, though less pertinent in many details, nevertheless contains fascinating parallels like a lifelong series of contacts starting with childhood, marriage to an extraterrestrial woman, deceit and disillusion, and even some genuinely

paranormal events [7].

The relationship between contacts and abductions has come full circle--contacts foreshadowed abductions in some respects, now abductions have appropriated some of the functions of contacts. Every contactee brought back a message from the space brothers. In it they usually promise to return. It included an explanation of who they were and where they came from, either a familiar planet now known to be uninhabited or a planet no one had ever heard of; a metaphysical or religious discourse, usually touching on the wickedness of humankind as opposed to the inherent capacity for goodness in humans; and a warning or prophecy of future tribulations and dangers, perhaps of a coming catastrophe in which the space brothers would lend a helping hand. They also charged the witness with a mission to spread the word, and this new prophet crying in the wilderness could both mobilize others to help circumvent the approaching tragedy and comfort the fearful with word that help had come from the sky. These contactee messages are indistinguishable from the messages given abductees. Reference to Chapter VII will show the identical themes--the promise of future encounters, the fanciful place of origin, the "fallen" state of earthlings, the coming peril; also the false prophecy, if the beings predict any world events for the short term. The beings of abductions seldom look as angelic as the space brothers and in this respect the two kinds of stories keep their distance, but in matters like the nature of the otherworld and some effects reported these stories have always had a lot in common, and with respect to the message aspect these two categories have converged until they are one and the same.

Teleportations. Teleportation cases have been around ever since the 1954 wave in France (231), but most reports belong to a 1968-69 wave in South America (234-240). Examples also come from the U.S. (232,249,253), Australia (241, 248), Sweden (242, 243) and South Africa (245), lending an international scope to this type of story. The typical case begins when the witness sights a UFO while driving (231,239-241,245-247,249-251), enters a mass of fog or smoke (233-235,237,238), or both (242,248). At this time the vehicle may act on its own (231,240-245,253) or a force may lift the car or witness (240,246,247,253), even off a horse (239). Paralysis may set in (231,239,246,251) and the witness may lose consciousness (231,233-236,238,247,249,252,253) (see Table XII-1).

The one key feature that identifies a teleportation is the sudden, unconscious relocation of the witness from one place to another, often distant spot. Of 21 cases, 18 (86%) include this feature in unequivocal form. Sometimes the witness simply travels across town (235), but the more spectacular examples send the witness as far as several thousand miles, in several cases from Brazil to Mexico (234,236-238). Most of these detours are less inconvenient and involve a few miles (231,241,242,244,249,250,252,253) to a few hundred (239,246-248,251). In a few cases a genuine time distortion seems to occur, as in the case of the witness who completed a 60-mile trip in 15 minutes (232) or three witnesses who neared a bridge and suddenly found themselves 15 kilometers beyond it while their lighted cigarettes stayed the same length (250). A period of unconsciousness long enough for some sort of physical transport usually intervenes, however, and some witnesses are aware that a UFO lifts them (239,240,246,247).

Teleportations vary so widely in complexity that the relocation aspect shrinks to the status of a motif in the extended abduction reports of Peter and Frances (245) or Carlos Alberto Diaz (246). At the other extreme are cases where the teleportation makes up almost the whole story, with only a UFO, fogbank, paralysis and unconsciousness for supporting content (233,235-237,240,243,248,250-252). A few other reports beef up their thin plots with abduction standbys like the car with a mind of its own (231, 242), electromagnetic effects (240), or the "odd ride" effects of the road becoming straight and conversations repeating (241) or floating above the road surface (243, 244). Beings may appear (245,246,249,253), subsequent encounters occur (232, 241), watches stop (234), eye or skin troubles develop (239,244,247), psychic powers appear (241), health improve (244), or personality deteriorate (239). In the oddest case of the lot (249) a UFO looking like a military tank without guns descended before the witness and a human occupant asked him what he thought of the craft.

Deciding where these reports belong in the family of abduction phenomena calls for some inferences. If the unconsciousness of the witness is as pervasive and important as it seems to be, teleportations may nestle comfortably within the main body of abductions and the memory gap may hint at something still hidden from consciousness. These cases would have a status like time lapses, though with physical transport added and the capture aspect more elaborated. Concentration on the teleportation aspect itself would separate these cases from standard abductions insofar as the aliens lacked the decency to leave the witness close to where they found him, or else the purpose of these missions would differ in some important but indefinite respect from standard cases. If these cases are valid they would also offer persuasive physical evidence.

Non-Abductions.

Kidnap, Forcible Seizure, Disappearances. These reports are abductions only in a literal sense and bear little or no resemblance to the standard abduction. Only an occasional motif links the two and joins these cases to the far periphery of abduction lore. Kidnaps refer to occasions where the witness was taken away by a UFO or beings and never returned (265,267,269), was found dead (254), or was victim of an attempted kidnap that failed, thanks to the intervention of neighbors (258, 263). Forcible seizures represent cases of extremely unfriendly contact, wherein the beings grab hold of a witness and try to drag him away. In these cases the efforts always fail. The case of a French woman in 1950 has demonic overtones, since two large unattached hands appeared before her, then seized her and subjected her to choking, rough handling and dragging before finally releasing her in a half-dead and badly scratched condition (256). A Brazilian man also suffered clawing by an unseen entity (264). Two Venezuelan youths encountered "bellicose dwarfs" from a UFO during the 1954 South American wave. These beings were hairy and three feet tall, strong and light but seemingly made of metal. They grabbed one man and dragged him toward the craft while the other man pounded the beings with a shotgun butt until the weapon broke (259). Humanoid beings pulled a Swedish motorist toward their ship until a truck approached (270), and two other Swedish men struggled to escape several flying jellybag creatures with powerful grips, succeeding only when one man managed to sound the car horn (260).

Disappearance cases include some reports of higher reliability than most entries in this group. In these cases the abduction seems permanent but details are necessarily scarce, considering that the witness is unavailable for comment. These cases come from Hungary (255, 266), South America (261, 262), Turkey (256) and Australia (268). The bizarre disappearance of Brazilian Rivalino Mafra da Silva in 1962 was reported by Coral Lorenzen (261). He saw humanoid beings bury something and they seemed to disapprove, as fairies often do when spied on, since shortly thereafter UFOs appeared over his house and short beings threatened to kill him. By morning his son saw two UFOs land and surround the man with a cloud of smoke from which he never emerged. The case of Telemacho Xavier from about the same time is easier to understand as an instance where UFOs took the rap for disgruntled soccer fans who disposed of a crooked referee (262). More reliable are the reports of a British regiment vanishing into a cloudlike UFO during the fighting at Gallipoli during World War I (256) and the familiar disappearance case of Frederick Valentich and his airplane (268). Vanishing airplanes have had a berth in UFO lore for a long time. Donald Keyhoe told of a case in The Flying Saucer Conspiracy where a jet rose to intercept an unidentified object over the Soo Locks in Michigan and the radar operator watched the blip of the jet merge with the larger blip of the UFO, which then flew away. No wreckage of the plane was ever found. H. T. Wilkins wrote of an even earlier case, dated August 2, 1947, when a plane vanished over the Andes and radio operators picked up a cryptic, rapidly repeated message consisting of a single word: "Stendec!" [8]. These reports have existed in the shadow world of rumor without confirmation adequate to the enormity of their claims, but the Valentich case is the exception. It has everything--publicity, confirmation and direct attribution to a UFO of the crime itself.

Peripheral Reflections on Central Realities.

What these peripheralia of abduction lore demonstrate is an important point too easily lost or forgotten when dwelling on standard abductions alone--standard cases do not exist in a vacuum. Their ties draw them by imperceptible degrees into relationship with all other sorts of UFO events. Earlier discussions have contributed to this theme by showing those aspects of abductions a witness can observe or experience without being abducted, like pursuit by a UFO, the shape of the craft, the appearance of the occupants, electromagnetic effects and physical aftereffects, are identical in abductions and other close encounters alike. If this were not so the case for objectivity would diminish in credibility. The similarities suggest manifestations of a real phenomenon broad in its possibilities and flexible in its responses, not locked into discrete modes of action in spite of what circumstances may call for. On closer examination these peripheral cases are more damaging than helpful to the objective hypothesis. How reliable many of these cases are is questionable and some are too poorly substantiated to pose much of a threat, but the hypnotic projection tests are another matter. The reports are reliable, the experiments occurred early in UFO history and suggest that a person with no prior knowledge of abductions can tell a pretty competent abduction story with no more preparation than the trance state and instructions to investigate flying saucers, and bring back the desired information without ever physically leaving the room. Alvin Lawson tried the same sort of experiments much later and with sim-

ilar results, only in the earlier cases no accusations of leading the witness can apply. Back then no one knew where the witness ought to go. The Maureen Puddy case offers another example of pure subjectivity producing a passable abduction story, though of course she was subject to influence by other stories she may have heard or read. If a witness can contrive an abduction out of subjective whole cloth, the prospect must remain that a narrator of standard abduction stories likewise finds part if not all his adventures already in stock within his own subconscious mind.

The contactee parallels are especially provocative in considering the nature of all abduction reports. On one hand these cases seem to merit a second look as perhaps more than deliberate fakes after all. Did Angelucci and Schmidt experience real abductions at a time before anyone knew what to name them, so they had to shift around for a framework of understanding and settle for the contactee yarns already in circulation? Resorting to the nearest comparable phenomenon, inappropriate though it might be, would offer perhaps the only viable way for a witness to deal with an event new to the annals of human experience. On the other hand the way recent abduction reports converge on the contactee tales of old suggests that some of the contactee's motives may drive the abductee as well, and an urge to report a real event with accuracy may not be one of them. An abductee may crave a savior, fear disaster and desire to play an important role in saving the world as much as any contactee. The messages of both narrative genres have a certain logic, the same turn for help in the same type of perceived crisis, so that a similar story could evolve a second time even without direct influence. Such explanations cannot sweep up all standard abductions into one and the same pile, but the peripheral cases lend some credence to the suspicion that subjective or literary factors contribute to the mainstream abductions themselves.

1. Ruppelt, Edward J. The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects (New York: Ace Books, 1956): 232-237; "Minnesota CE-II: The Val Johnson Story," International UFO Reporter 4/3 (1979): 4-9; Keatman, Martin, and Andrew Collins, "Physical Assault by Unidentified Objects at Livingston," FSR 25/6 (1979): 4.
2. Buhler, W. "UFO-nauts Study a Brazilian Farm," FSR 28/2 (1982): 13.
3. Pickett, Christine, and Ron Benson, "UFO with Hypnotic Effects," FSR 25/2 (1979): 32.
4. Mesnard, Joel, "Tranquilizing Visitation at Bouahmama," FSR 19/3 (1973): 17-18.
5. Allan, W.K. "Sandy Knudson's Encounter Beyond Bragg Creek," FSR 26/4 (1980): 14-17.
6. Clark, Jerome, and Loren Coleman. The Unidentified (New York: Warner Books, 1975): 213-232; Clark, Jerome, "Waiting for the Space Brothers," pts. 1-3, Fate 39/3,4,5 (Mar., April, May 1986).
7. Menger, Howard. From Outer Space to You (Clarksburg, West Virginia: Saucerian Press, 1959).
8. Wilkins, H. T. Flying Saucers on the Attack (New York: Citadel Press, 1954): 139.

Table XII-1. Teleportations.

DK = disk-shaped craft	TD = time distortion
CG = cigar-shaped craft	OR = odd ride
FG = fog, cloud	RP = Rapture
BM = beam of light	EM = electromagnetic effects
SN = sound	IR = inappropriate response
RL = relocation	SE = subsequent encounters
TL = time lapse	SH = short-term health problems
PR = paralysis	LH = long-term health problems
DF = drawing force	HI = health improves
FL = flotation	SY = psychic powers develop
	PD = personality deterioration

Case.	D	C	F	B	S	R	T	P	D	F	T	O	R	E	I	S	S	L	H	S	P
	K	G	G	M	N	L	L	R	F	L	D	R	P	M	R	E	H	H	I	Y	D
231.	X					X	X	X				X									
232.						X					X					X					
233.			X			X	X														
234.			X			X	X							X							
235.			X					X	X												
236.						X	X														
237.			X			X															
238.			X			X												X			
239.				X		X	X	X	X								X				X
240.	X			X					X					X							
241.						X					X	X				X					X
242.			X	X		X						X									
243.							X			X											
244.						X	X				X	X				X		X			
247.				X		X	X	X	X							X					
248.		X		X		X															
249.			X	X		X	X														
250.						X					X										
251.						X	X	X													
252.						X	X														
253.						X	X				X		X	X							

Table XII-2. Contactee Cases.

	223	224	225	226	227
Disk		X	X	X	X
Ramp			X		
Legs				4	3
Domed room		X			
Diffuse lighting		X	X		
Mother ship		X			X
Slow-fast takeoff				X	X
Heat					X
Human	X	X	X	X	
Humanoid					X
Short					X
Polite, friendly	X	X	X	X	X
Float				X	
Telepathy	X	X			X
Prophecy of disaster	X	X	X		X
Will meet again		X			
Tell place of origin			X		X
Beautiful otherworld		X			
Always cloudy		X			
Relief of discomfort		X			
Bathe in light		X			
Tingle		X			
No fear, odd act		X	X		X
Amnesia		X			
Beam				X	
Heaviness					X
Mechanical trouble				X	X
Subsequent encounters	X	X	X	X	X
Poltergeist	X				
Psychic powers	X				
Dreams		X			
Memory return		X			
Souvenir given, lost		X			
Souvenir denied					X

XIII. FINAL SYNTHESIS, TERMINAL QUESTIONS AND LAST STABS.

Whichever way you cut the abduction pie the slices teach you something important each time. So far this study has concentrated on the pieces one chapter for each one, and the special concerns of a chapter have set the bounds of comparison. Now that we know the pieces the time is right to put the pie back together again and take an educated look at the whole. Pulling everything together gives a chance to consolidate similar phenomena heretofore separated by their context of association. For example, the beings admonish the witness to forget or deceive him about their origin, dislike being watched or have the witness keep his eyes down. These motifs register under communication, effects or the character of the beings, but all signify the same trait of evasiveness. Each element left to itself still suggests this characteristic, but we miss the magnitude of a theme when its contributing parts dissociate into their respective compartments. Consolidation also allows combining of essentially similar traits broken down according to nuances, as when unconsciousness or somnambulistic states actually function as a time lapse experience. Another advantage in pooling results is the chance to remedy errors of shortsightedness. Categories established with hope and certainty in the beginning may prove less than ideal once all the evidence is in, like a distinction between short and medium humanoids when in fact they have proved alike at every turn.

A grand synthesis of 267 abduction cases appears in Table XIII-1. The terms of comparison are order of events and the commonest content elements associated with the craft, the beings, the examination, communication, the otherworld, effects and aftereffects. Rather than accept each case at face value, this presentation also takes account of the relative merit of the report and its investigation, as evaluated in the catalogue, and the quantity of data each entry has to offer. The result is four categories--high reliability and high information content (103 cases), high reliability and low information content (72 cases), low reliability and high information content (42 cases), low reliability and low information content (50 cases). Reliability value is a product of the figures for case quality and investigation quality assigned to each catalogue entry, so the Hill case with two reliable witnesses testifying and highly reliable investigation scores a 5 in each category, for the highest rating of 25. The cutoff value is 12. Anything above counts as high-reliability, this number or anything below means low reliability. The quantity of information ranges from one item up to 67 for the Hill case. An arbitrary cutoff point separates cases with 1 to 15 items as low information examples and 16 or above as high.

The reports standardized in these tables allow some broad comparisons with a potential to shed light on the reliability of the abduction data and the nature of the phenomenon itself. One obvious concern is how favorably unreliable reports compare with reliable examples. Another is what do the best reports contain and how well the others measure up to this standard. Are all reports alike wherever they come from, or do

national versions appear? Is the researcher merely a receiver of unaltered and unprompted experience, or a significant contributor to the contents of the report? What is the status of hypnosis in the descriptions of witnesses--mere tool or assistant author? Does a comparison of abduction content through history reveal significant modifications in descriptions over time? None of the answers will settle anything once and for all; we are condemned to dubious battle and indecisive clashes as the price for dealing with dead texts. At the same time these questions are interesting in their own right and valuable ammunition in the fight for understanding.

1) How similar are the cases in the four tables? This question essentially asks if high-reliability, high-information and low-reliability, high-information reports share the same content in similar proportions. Low information cases drop out of the running most of the time because too little data means too much uncertainty to allow meaningful comparison. A chi-square test for homogeneity (see below) applied to each feature in parts A and C of Table XIII-1, and also to any of B and D where the sample size is 5 or greater, gives the results found in the left column of Table XIII-2.

A (+) indicates the hypothesis of homogeneity is confirmed, a (-) indicates denial. Elements of overall order and procurement occur in the same proportions in tables A and C. The proportional distribution of correct, deviant and no-response entries in A and C is the same for all but one feature of the craft and of effects, and for all features of the otherworld and aftereffects. A comparison of the beings, examination and communication just about breaks even with a nearly equal number of features homogeneous and heterogeneous, while a majority of the features under order are incompatible. The low-information cases in B and D conform almost entirely in distribution, whereas A and B share little in common. A comparison of C to D fares better with a half-and-half conformity. Success or failure among the low-information cases means little, whereas the comparison of high- and low-information samples simply confirms what we know already, that they mismatch in information content. These tests justify no further inferences.

Of all the comparisons only A to C promises any interest. Reliable and unreliable cases differ substantially in the ordering of particular episodes, and somewhat in the contents of the examination and communications events. Closest attention must center on the beings. Consistencies outnumber inconsistencies, but the inconsistencies carry more weight because they include such key features as type, stature, head and eye size. The tests tell us that the beings in table A differ in significant ways from the beings in C.

Calling in a second opinion gives a way to check these findings, if we focus only on deviant items and ask their rate of occurrence. That is, the total number of correct features divided by the total deviant features for the same category tells how many correct features occur for every deviant. The results read, "One deviant feature per X correct features":

	Order	Craft	Beings	Exam.	Commun.
A	10	10	5.7	30	10.7
C	9.6	13.5	2.9	16.5	17

So few deviant elements appear in examinations and communications that these results mean little. For story order the rate of deviation is about the same in both samples, approximately one item in ten, so deviation by itself disputes a finding of incompatibility between the samples. Their incompatibility must lie in disproportionate counts of correct events. The low-reliability cases actually prove a little more consistent overall in descriptions of the craft, with deviations fewer and farther between. Once again the beings vary most, with deviation nearly twice as frequent in C than in A.

This comparison shows that no clearcut difference sunders high-reliability, high-information cases from low-reliability, high information cases. The two samples share a great deal in common, certainly far more than chance alone can explain. The similarities could mean that low-reliability cases deserve more credit, that downgrading their worth was an unnecessary precaution. They may be simply victims of misfortune, condemned because the witness merely looked shady or the investigator lacked a reputation, but in fact valid accounts of an abduction experience.

"Clearcut" stands out as the key word of caution here. Differences certainly exist when 19 out of 50 categories demonstrate an incompatible distribution of traits. Remember too, table C contains the cases that brought you the Creature from the Black Lagoon (52), Jimmy Hoffa calling for help from inside the spaceship (120), an alien the witness could see but investigators could not (209), and green men with heads the size of grapefruits who got their jollies plucking hair from their captive (246). Hoaxes are bound to have slipped in, some derived from legitimate reports and successful in their masquerade despite all tests, but others indifferent to the prior tradition would call attention to themselves by their awkwardness. Herein may lie the source of the differences--some rotten apples mingle with the good in this barrel.

The picture is not altogether or even primarily sunny once the hidden differences get their due. As long as a hoax bases its form and content on prior reports the tests used here will not and cannot denounce the lie. The very means of abstracting data for the tables favors orthodoxy at the expense of idiosyncrasies, so a mere count of features may make the case out to look a lot better than its qualities bear up. If anything, these comparisons err on the side of similarity. The quantitative tests compensate to some extent for differences glossed over in the procedures of organizing the data. In fact this power to compensate brings up the rationale for quantitative comparisons in the first place: Differences catch the eye and stand out in memory so that they loom large, often larger than they deserve; but the even hand of quantitative tests cuts these differences down to a size commensurate with their numerical significance. If the differences are truly few, they have little impact on the outcome. Here a prevalent orthodoxy has overwhelmed the few but far-out cases. How many significant differences never came far enough to undergo a test hangs over the present results as a lingering doubt.

Even visible differences are especially serious in descriptions of the beings. The tests acknowledge an incompatibility. Just 9 short humanoids populate table C as opposed to 55 in table A, a difference of

one fifth to one half, so the two samples are irreconcilable with respect to this important aspect of description. We expect hoaxes, garbled accounts, perhaps even some witnesses who modify any beings they actually saw. The fact that so many humans and tall humanoids congregate among low-reliability reports even seems fortunate, a proof that these troublesome alternatives really belong outside the ranks of valid reports and thus a vindication of short humanoids as the standard occupants. This finding looks helpful because it pushes abductions toward more consistency, not less--but wait: The partial compatibility and partial incompatibility of the samples also pushes abductions toward a dilemma. We could rid our evidence of most inconvenient occupant types if we dismissed the cases in table C as worthless, but the cost of dropping these cases would be the credibility of the compatible parts. This loss would not be serious in the case of the disk shape. It is common knowledge, the form a UFO ought to have, the shape most likely to succeed in hoax or fantasy. Other less obvious features do the damage. Much has been made of the arrangement of episodes as a legitimizer of abduction reports, and aftereffects as the strongest selling point for an objective origin. Only two categories of order match between the two samples, but even that much similarity is bad enough. With respect to aftereffects and those two aspects of order the cases in A and C are consistent. If reports proven false by their description of the beings nevertheless parade their lies in precision order, the value of these arrangements to confirm the story necessarily plunges. The same association reflects an equally harsh light on aftereffects. The choice hurts either way, whether we deny the beings and also the value of order and aftereffects, or accept the latter two and a diversity of beings as well. The explanation of abductions as traditional stories can handle this hodgepodge of consistencies and inconsistencies; in fact we should expect it of traditional narratives. The losers in this comparison of samples are the interpretations of objective and subjective experience, where tight consistency and sharp distinctions count at a premium.

2) Which cases are the best? The 50 highest-ranking cases appear below. Their quality is a product of their reliability rating times the number of items they contain, minus 25 points for each deviant item. Betty Andreasson's 1967 abduction edges out the Hill case for top honors with a score of 1475 to 1425, while the minimum score to qualify is 405. These 50 cases represent the best examples in the catalogue and should provide the most reliable evidence respecting the nature of the phenomenon. Of course most of the famous and familiar cases show up in the list.

1. 192g	11. 146	21. 194a	31. 102	41. 181b
2. 136	12. 150	22. 195	32. 192b	42. 67
3. 188a	13. 80	23. 181a	33. 131	43. 130
4. 163	14. 140	24. 165	34. 191a	44. 189a
5. 196e	15. 192h	25. 187a	35. 166	45. 180b
6. 193a	16. 101	26. 142	36. 134	46. 210
7. 193f	17. 84	27. 149	37. 191b	47. 196c
8. 192d	18. 143	28. 192f	38. 176	48. 138
9. 91	19. 179	29. 188b	39. 127	49. 118
10. 145	20. 124	30. 126	40. 184a	50. 109

3) How consistent are the Top 50 with one another and with the rest

of the cases? Table XIII-2 (left of center) shows the number of correct and deviant features among the Top 50, the table A sample, the table C sample, and the full population of cases. The results are expressed as percentages to compensate for the unequal sizes of the samples. These findings will not upset any expectations based on table A itself, since the Top 50 cases show the same tendencies as table A, only more sharply. The differences are of degree and not of kind, but they serve to clarify results from Part One of this chapter.

The densest accumulation of correctly ordered events concentrates in the Top 50, but also the greatest number of deviations. Nothing is surprising here--the cases with the most information should include the most references to order, and more references mean more chances for deviation. Table XIII-3 breaks down order episodes into their constituent events and compares the events present in the Top 50 with all cases, again in percentages. Few surprises appear in this comparison, either. In most instances the best cases simply outdo the general run. The exceptions where the general sample exceeds the Top 50 are drawing force and escort in procurement, implants during examinations, and doorway amnesia on return. Several close calls also appear--the nearly equal percentages of capture events and UFOs is easy to understand, but why sample taking and flotation on return should be proportionally scarcer among the best cases is unknown.

Comparisons involving the craft are more interesting. The percentage of disks rises appreciably higher among the Top 50 than among the cases of table A. Since the Top 50 come out of table A, the number of disks in the upper echelon proves disproportionately large. The percentage of non-disks remains nearly equal between the two samples and thereby confirms the tendency of the best, most detailed cases to specify a discoidal craft. Circular rooms and to a striking degree diffuse lighting, cold temperatures and breathing difficulties concentrate in the best cases, though once again the percentage of deviant descriptions stays constant. Beams of light among the Top 50 only slightly exceed the general run for table A, while fog occurs with equal frequency across every category and thereby proves insignificant. Low reliability cases compare favorably against table A for the disk shape, circular interior and diffuse lighting, but fall behind for coldness and breathing difficulties.

A whopping 88% of occupants described in the best cases are humanoids, and 70% of the beings are short. For all physical traits the Top 50 outdistances high reliability, high information cases in general by 10-20 percentage points, usually 12-16, though alternatives to a small mouth and small nose nearly double among Top 50 cases. Otherwise a similar level of deviation prevails. A diminished difference separates table A and the Top 50 in matters of dress, but 22 points separates these samples with respect to friendly behavior. A comparison with table C is especially revealing of why that sample disagrees so completely with the cases in table A: In table C humanoids and non-humanoids stand on almost a 50-50 footing, and the sample contains twice as many tall beings as short. Large heads and average-sized heads, hairy and hairless beings, small ears and large divide the sample almost down the middle. For most entries the percentage of correct items approximates the percentage for all cases, so the values for table C seem polar oppo-

sites of values for the Top 50. Two exceptions stand out--one the number of cases with beings in overall clothing, which in table C exceeds all others, and indications of friendliness, which at least match the figures for table A. Judging from the most reliable cases, occupants in abductions are short humanoids with large heads and eyes, small mouths, gray skin and some indication of friendliness.

Features of the examination episode reported in the Top 50 outnumber those in table A overall, again reflecting that amount of detail climbs among the best cases. The exam table, undressing and scanning procedure are the commonest elements. No other sample even approaches the number of times undressing registers, probably the clearest indication that Top 50 reports pay attention to detail. The low reliability sample maintains a lower percentage throughout most entries, especially low with respect to the exam table but about at par for reproductive concerns. Only sample taking is unusual, since the table C cases surpass both table A and Top 50 cases in instances of this activity.

Communication features are all straightforward, with the Top 50 surpassing tables A and C in every respect. The only peculiarities are a higher percentage of telepathic events in table C than in A and a percentage in table C for everything but telepathy that approximates the percentage for all cases. Indications of a barren otherworld are at a minimum in the Top 50 and actually inch upward from there to table A and again to C, throwing a question and perhaps a doubt on this feature.

Effects and aftereffects bear few surprises. The full sample shows the lowest percentage, then it rises through tables C and A and peaks in the Top 50. Only a few differences upset this expectation: Time lapse is scarcer in table C than in the overall sample, though still high, but electromagnetic effects in C surpass the percentage in A and nearly tie the Top 50, though the differences are small. Vehicular control and mental aftereffects are nearly constant across the board, while table C outguns the Top 50 for personality changes. The clearly important effects are flotation, mental control, control of movement and especially time lapse, present in almost all the best cases. Aftereffects find their way into fewer reports due to insufficient followup data, leaving in doubt any reasons inherent in the phenomenon, so the fact that only additional encounters pass the 50% mark in the best cases carries indefinite significance.

The bottom line is that the samples rank in a hierarchy from the full sample at the bottom to the best at the top. Cases in table A follow a rung lower than the best, leaving only the cases in C to vary from feature to feature. These cases may end lowest or highest on the ladder, though a third place between the general sample and A is the commonest. Such volatility may trace to the dubious character of some of the reports in C and reflect nothing on the phenomenon itself. Otherwise the samples compare as we would expect--their only variable is quantity of information, and no specific features concentrate in any sample independently of this quantity.

4) Do "national versions" of the abduction story exist? Folklorists have learned that geography makes a big difference in the content of familiar folktales. "Cinderella" ranges far beyond the pages of the

Brothers Grimm and appears even as far away as the American Southwest, where the Zuni Indians tell a story similar in theme and plot about a girl who herds turkeys [1]. Though the two versions are undeniably similar, they are in no sense verbatim copies. The princes, glass slippers and wicked stepmothers that have meaning in European culture disappear from the American version, replaced by reflections of Zuni concerns, values and way of life. Folktale themes adapt to the culture of their narrators and audiences. The same basic story may recur from place to place, but the actual recitations vary through a spectrum of alterations according to various cultural preferences. As a result the tales always exist as localized versions, or oicotypes, each stamped with the uniqueness of its locality and different in some measure from versions anywhere else.

Abduction reports too are narratives, and this study has lumped them all together on the assumption that they tell the same story wherever they originate. Are they really alike worldwide? If abduction reports vary on a geographical basis, if certain traits cluster in reports from one area and are absent from those of another, then abductions exhibit an important property of traditional narratives. We can reshuffle the cases into groups of suitable size from five major areas--North America (157 cases), South America (45), England (31), continental Europe (18), and Australia-New Zealand (12). A chi-square test for homogeneity across the five regions yields the results shown in Table XIII-2 (right side): The distribution of correct, alternative and "no response" entries is alike everywhere in 31 of the 50 categories (62%), dissimilar in 10 (20%) and borderline in 9 (18%). These findings lean against variation as a function of place, but further tests will have to settle the remaining doubts. We can better diagnose where the differences occur by converting the entries into percentages, first for correct and deviant features of all cases irrespective of their reliability or information content, then repeating the process for high-information cases only (A + C from Table XIII-1--70 + 15 North American cases, 11 + 15 South American, 15 + 4 English and 4 + 7 European). Low frequency entries can warp the outcome out of all proportion to their real significance, so an effort to filter out small numbers is in order. The minimum frequency accepted here is 5. The resulting percentage for each sample appears at the foot of Table XIII-2. This cutoff figure rises so high for the European and Australian samples that they drop out of the running in most comparisons.

What to look for in these percentages are elements that stand out as distinct in one geographic area. How to define distinctiveness poses its own problem because no comparisons of narrative differences have set a standard of measurement. Left without accepted parameters, we will have to make up some of our own. The chi-square tests are suggestive but tricky since large numbers of no response and five geographic areas combined may drown the subtle differences of a true coherent variable. A method to fish out these differences requires plotting the percentages on a graph, then a visual judgment becomes possible for how closely together the entries for various areas stay. A different graph covers order, the craft, the beings, the examination, communication and the otherworld, effects, aftereffects, and deviant elements (see Graph XIII-1). Because of its size the North American sample serves as the organizing principle for the graphs. The categories are ordered from highest

to lowest figures for the North American sample, then solid lines to either side enclose a space 20% of the value of the North American entry. The dashed lines enlarge the margin to 30% on either side. If an entry from another area falls within the corridors of these lines, we will accept that entry as similar to the North American entry. Values used come from the A + C sums, since they sharpen contrasts between areas whereas the full sample flattens out the differences. The lower threshold rises high enough under this choice to eliminate Australia altogether as well as most values from continental Europe.

With these tools in hand some evaluations of geographical differences become possible:

Graph A. Order. A plot of percentages for overall, capture, procurement, examination and return features shows a tight cluster for overall and procurement entries, and capture is tight except for the European sample. In exams and return the regions spread farther apart and the European entries fall below the 30% minimum, but the general pattern of the plots is the same for each region. These results correspond to the chi-square results, where the homogeneity of the sample comes into question only for exams and return. There the Australian sample added the fatal terms, here the small European sample spoils the uniformity of the graph. The two largest samples, North America and South America, stay closest together for correct features. Remembering that the most expert investigations are required to draw out details of examinations and returns leads to an expectation that results for these episodes will scatter most, as observation confirms. When examining deviant entries North America and England stick together and South America exceeds the limit for overall and exam entries, then falls below it for procurement. No differences of apparent significance in the ordering of abduction stories appears in these findings. The South American cases include a few more differences in order than the North American, but these differences are too few and uncoordinated to suggest a separate story order from that region.

Graph B. The Craft. External and internal features of the craft also present a consistent image. The chi-square tests show the disk shape, circular inner room, cold temperatures and breathing difficulties homogeneous while beams and fog are heterogeneous and diffuse lighting on the margin. In other words, the fixed features compare favorably from place to place while only the variable options actually vary. The graph indicates a discoidal craft is similarly common in all areas but England, where the percentage falls lower. Circular rooms occur as often in North and South American reports but the percentage rises considerably for European reports, though here again the sample is small. Cold temperatures share comparable percentages for North America and England, the only two areas with enough entries to register, while breathing difficulties are slightly more common in South America. This same difference is true for diffuse lighting, while England sinks below the North American average even though remaining within the 30% limit. Fog appears seldom in North America and too seldom elsewhere to make possible any comparison. The most notable differences concern the beam associated with craft. Once again the English cases fall well below the North American average, while the South American total soars considerably higher. No alternatives outside North America are numerous enough to

reach the graph of deviant features. The low figures from England in disk, beam and diffuse lighting are not very important, considering the absence of alternatives and the tendency of these results to parallel the North American figures at a lower level on the graph. Deficiencies of a small sample may account for these readings. It is another story for South America, since the three nonconformist entries are on the high side, in fact the very high side for beams. They seem substantially more prominent in South American reports, diffuse lighting and breathing difficulties slightly more so.

Graphs C, H. The Beings. Descriptions of the beings diversify more than any other aspect of abductions, but this trend continues here only in part. The chi-square test of the whole sample mixes results so that we find a comparable distribution for large eyes, small mouths, coverall clothing, leaders, friendly and evasive behaviors. The distributions are heterogeneous for humanoids, hairlessness, small noses and small ears, borderline for shortness, large heads and gray skin. When the sample covers only high information cases the prospects for conformity improve, wherever the reports originate. Both the high information and full samples present a picture of international harmony. Among physical features, only North American readings are large enough to set hairlessness, small noses and small ears on the graph. All the rest offer one or more areas for comparison, and all findings are within bounds except for humanoids, shortness and gray skin. South America drops just below the 30% boundary on gray skin and the percentage of humanoids is low for England. Both South America and England fall short on the shortness of the beings. The graph for deviant features scores English cases high in humans, hair and average or large noses, while South American readings profile a human of above average height, with hair, normal or large ears and nose, and non-gray skin. This pattern among deviant features seems contradictory since South America also fares rather well on features for standard humanoids. This conflict resolves if the South American cases really consist of two distinct samples, one comprised of standard humanoids and the other of humans. A similar dualistic interpretation could explain the high number of human features side by side with humanoid features among the English cases. How much credit is due these deviant consistencies is doubtful, since 15 of 26 South American cases, nearly 60%, come from the low reliability table. The differences may have more to do with reliability than differences in experience, but in all fairness many South American cases lose points because of unfamiliar investigators and not necessarily because of bad investigation or probable hoax. The English cases rate higher in reliability and therefore offer a more forceful argument as far as they go, but that is not very far given their small number and the relatively fewer points of description they touch. These shortcomings leave the pattern indistinct. In terms of story the South American cases lay down the strongest evidence for a coherent alternative description of the beings without calling into doubt the vitality of the standard humanoid in reports from this same area. They tell two kinds of abduction stories down there, but whether one or the other is a hoax remains inconclusive.

Graph D. The Examination. The chi-square test indicates homogeneity for the exam table, undressing, scan, reproductive concerns and mission features, diversity for cleansing and sampling, with implants on the border. This harmony breaks down among the high-information cases,

The distinctive features of a South American version are a craft more likely to shine a beam, have diffuse lighting and bad air. Many South American reports include standard humanoids, but a distinctive minority of tall humanoids or humans also inhabits the sample. These beings may not require a table for examinations, but will engage in cleansing, sample taking and reproductive tests at a higher rate than in North America. Instances of mental control are fewer, but otherwise South American reports differ in no compelling way from their North American counterparts. In England the craft is less likely to be a disk, show a beam or provide an examination table. The beings are more likely to be tall humans with hair and normal features while the otherworld stands a better chance of barrenness. Time lapse and movement control effects are scarcer, too. So few European reports reach the graphs for comparison that the only differences worth citing are an increase in circular rooms and a decrease in mental control effects.

Perhaps the most remarkable thing about a geographical comparison of cases is that any similarities appear at all. The fact that similarities account for 65 out of 85 possibilities (78%) means that witnesses tell a pretty consistent story wherever they come from, and national versions are not obvious and striking outcomes of this experiment in comparison. Even where differences occur they are of degree rather than of kind, a little more or less of the same thing and not something new. An answer for why these similarities exist eludes us between two possibilities, one that the experience is the same everywhere, the other that mass communications have indeed transformed the world into a global village where rumor and fantasy travel at the speed of news to advise everyone of the same ideas. At the same time some important dissimilarities exist. They cohere in a meaningful alternative pattern among the beings in South American and English reports, so that a distinctive strand of tall humans coexists with standard humanoids in these areas more so than in North America. Do two races participate in similar abduction scenarios and divide the "turf" differently, does cultural predisposition interpose a distorting interpretation on a real experience, or do two story versions compete for narrator preference? The question of "national character" reflected in these stories comes to mind, so perhaps English aliens would necessarily act politely even if they never went so far as to offer tea. A Latin American machismo attitude might relate to the prevalence of reproductive concerns, though here speculation delves too deeply into stereotypes rather than evidence. What we find are two distinct, if somewhat feeble, variations from the abduction story as it flourishes in North America.

5) Does the investigator make a difference in the form and content of reports? The ideal investigator merely recovers a witness's story and channels it into a public forum as is, without significant additions or deletions. Proof of success in this role of intermediary would be similar reports from every investigator. Any evidence to the contrary could mean that the investigator acts as a variable with at least some responsibility for differences in the reports. What questions he asks, how neutral his guidance is of the hypnotized witness and which matters he chooses to report allow him to individualize the cases he investigates, probably not with intention but possibly with serious consequences for our abduction evidence.

Finding investigators with enough cases under their belts for a worthwhile comparison is not easy, but four turn up with five or more cases represented in the high information table. The contenders are Leo Sprinkle with 15 cases, Budd Hopkins with 9, William McCall with 7, and James Harder with 5. These totals are too small for a very meaningful chi-square test, though Table XIII-4 (left side) shows the results for such tests where a trait tallied five or more occurrences with at least two investigators. The distribution of frequencies falls within the range of similarity in most categories, the exceptions being overall order, capture and procurement, while shortness of the beings is marginal. Only a glance at the totals expressed as percentages in the same table discloses these positive findings as less of a ringing affirmation than they first appear. The percentages swing wildly from column to column, and even a 40-point difference still might test as similar--such is the peril of small frequencies. With respect to the question of whether investigators come up with different results, the answer is yes. No investigator's results repeat another's verbatim. Most features of the craft, examination, communication and aftereffects spread over a broad range of percentages, though an important aspect of the beings like type and such key effects as time lapse and mental effects maintain close counts across the board.

Perhaps as significant as the differences between investigators are the differences among their own cases. Sprinkle's beings differ from the standard humanoids of the Walton case to the unconventional appearance of Ausso in the Higdon case. Out of 22 categories where alternatives were possible, he found deviations in 18. McCall entered deviations in 13 categories, Harder in 8 and Hopkins came up low man with 6. The results prove that no investigator carbon-copies his own cases. At least some of the differences seem innate in the reports as they come from witnesses, whatever the investigator contributes. Again, abduction investigations scarcely qualify as routine chores with a standardized format. Each investigator can be expected to bring his own style to the procedure, lending an emphasis or drawing out a point differently than some colleague. No finding here condemns the investigator as a creative collaborator, much less the author of abduction stories. All that these results confirm is variation in the relative frequencies of some items of form and content from investigator to investigator. Any other result would be even more surprising.

6) Does hypnosis make a difference in the form and content of reports? Hypnosis has been hailed by investigators as a tool for opening the sealed memories of the abduction experience and condemned by skeptics for opening a Pandora's Box of confusion. The hypnotic state is mysterious in itself, and perilous to use. An unwary hypnotist can coax elaborate fantasies out of a witness by confabulation, a cooperative process whereby the hypnotist cues the subject about what he wants to hear and the subject obliges by elaborating on these themes, often with great skill and imagination, to leave a fine work of fiction with no relationship to any real event. Hypnosis could also provide the conscious mind a means to tunnel through to the unconscious and contact hidden memories or archetypal images. With this possibility in mind proponents of the birth trauma hypothesis have reason to suggest that the role of the investigation process may be more causative than exploratory in the abduction story. Here the question is not whether highway hypnosis or

certain sleep states induce the abduction experience, but whether hypnosis adds a variable to the process of investigation.

Not every abduction comes to light during hypnosis. Charlie Hickson remembered his experience from the start (187a) and Sgt. Moody recovered his memories after a few weeks (150). The possibilities range from full recall through spontaneous recovery to mere suspicions requiring hypnotic probe before any specific details emerge. More than one fourth of the 103 cases in the high-information, high-reliability category surfaced without hypnosis, or required it only to sharpen details after the basic facts had gone on record. A comparison of 73 cases revealed through hypnosis and 30 without, along with results of chi-square tests for homogeneity, appear in Table XIII-4 (right side).

The distribution of frequencies is alike in 36 categories, different in 11 and marginal in 3--all in all a pretty good showing in favor of cases being similar however they come to light. Something more can be made of these findings with the help of a little speculation. Take a look at the incompatible samples and many of them belong to exactly those items most liable to mental control over the witness. Missing time and mental control differ, as we might expect, because some of the non-hypnosis witnesses never experienced either of these effects. Going a little farther out on a limb, the capture episodes may differ for the same reason--no time lapse, perhaps less of the mental manipulation characteristic of this episode. Recollections of the procurement episode might even out because it was a conscious recollection for non-hypnosis subjects and a straightforward matter for hypnosis to release among the others. That is, earlier parts of capture may represent the period of chaotic transition and procurement a time of relative calm, when events happen to witnesses already submerged under control techniques.

Non-hypnosis witnesses report examinations only half as often as hypnotic subjects. If we take this figure at face value, perhaps the beings aborted the exam and then had no need to control the witness, or perhaps failure to pull the plug on his memory forced the decision. The low instance of undressing and implants among non-hypnosis subjects would tie in well with this same explanation. A lot more non-hypnosis witnesses see the beings as unfriendly, recalling again that witnesses most "under the influence" are the ones who feel most positively about their captors. Non-hypnosis witnesses see the physical beings differently as well, since fewer notice large heads, small mouths or gray skin, while hair is actually more common than hairlessness and large ears more common than small. Taller and more non-humanoid beings also increase their share among non-hypnotic reports. These figures lend support to the birth trauma hypothesis, insofar as hypnosis might regress the witness so far that he could relive prenatal experiences. Otherwise we must assume that maybe the beings are less humanoid than we think, and their efforts to conceal themselves fare less well among witnesses somehow less under control. Or does the more diverse image represent greater influence from expectations and a desire to see the strange in conventional terms? Finally, the beings seldom extend a promise to return to a non-hypnotic witness, as if goodbye meant good riddance from their point of view.

Whether the beings experiment with different techniques or find out

after it is too late that some people are less amenable to their controls than others, the fact remains that hypnosis makes a difference. The simplest explanation would blame the technique itself and say here is evidence that hypnosis causes some variation in abduction reports, not a lot but some all the same. Simplicity is best in most cases, but this time the differences line up into an interesting pattern of their own. Differences in experience accord with differences in mental state. One coherent interpretation invokes physical experience and the differentials of human perception when crippled versus when left mostly intact by mental control techniques. An interpretation in purely psychological terms and independent of these cases also seems possible, though it goes beyond the scope of this study.

7) **Have abduction stories changed over time?** An obvious subject for curiosity is what happens if we line up abduction reports in a chronological order. Will they change over time or tell the same story from first to last? More than idle curiosity draws attention to this problem, since it opens an important window on the ultimate nature of abduction reports. If they remain the same then the reasonable conclusion is that witnesses describe a constant, recurrent experience of objective or subjective origin. If changes occur and they seem beyond the bounds of individual variation or temporary anticipation planted, say, by the media, then abductions "have a history" and we must wonder if they have fallen from grace as experiences. The changes may spell innovations in alien research techniques or the ripening of a mythological pattern rooted in the unconscious. Invoking these reasons can explain almost any observation of differences, but they leave a guilty sense of explanation for explanation's sake because they permit little or no independent test. A third possibility, that the changes represent growth in a story, has the advantage of simplicity and stands up to be counted against some well-established expectations.

Stories in oral tradition rarely spring into the world full-grown, like Athena from the brow of Zeus. They grow and develop from everyday experience or commonplace ideas through stages before reaching a final well-organized and artistic form, rich in content, tight in construction and logical in argument. A polished story differs a great deal from news, rumor or impromptu anecdote, and once formulated, such a story may pass more or less intact from one narrator to another for a long time to come. If abduction reports follow the developmental history of a narrative in oral tradition, we should expect the earliest cases to show the most diversity, followed by a gradual standardization as form and content first elaborate and then settle into the pattern of the familiar story. Variety may recover later as narrators begin to garnish the basic plot with personal innovations lest it grow stale from too much repetition. A well-publicized case could exert a dramatic influence on the course of development, so the wake of the Hill, Pascagoula and Walton cases will bear close watching.

Historical rearrangement of reports calls for consultation of Table I-1 and the sequence in which abductions became known. To adopt this sequence rather than the attributed dates of actual abduction is tantamount to assuming abduction reports are in fact stories. If abduction reports have properties of developing stories, this arrangement is best contrived to highlight the fact. A comparison based on the features of

high-information cases (Table XIII-1, A and C) then will measure out the similarities and differences. The cases fit into 13 divisions of useful size:

Period	No. Cases	Period	No. Cases
1. Prehistory (before 1966, includes Angelucci & Schmidt)	5	5. 1976	8
2. Hill and beyond, 1966-1972	15	6. 1977	12
3. Pascagoula era, 1973-74	6	7. 1978	8
4. Year of Travis Walton, 1975	17	8. 1979	17
		9. 1980	22
		10. 1981	12
		11. 1982	7
		12. 1983	8
		13. 1984-85	7

The figures in Graph XIII-2 plot the frequency of 61 variables, expressed as a percentage, across these 13 historical divisions. When appropriate, a plot for an alternative appears below the horizontal axis of the graph for the dominant feature, registering the alternative in negative numbers. A heavy line across each graph marks the average reading for each feature and serves as a baseline for recognizing how much the feature rises and falls over time. At the bottom left of each graph are letters to indicate if the Hill, Pascagoula and Walton cases mentioned the feature in question--an X means yes, an O means no by reason of no mention or an alternative description.

A) Form--Episodes and Errors of Order. Examinations start with the earliest cases but quickly rise to prominence and remain at a high, steady level up to the present. No wonder this episode rates as almost a defining characteristic of abductions, though the influence of the Hill and Pascagoula cases may be responsible for pushing this aspect to the forefront. Abductions and contactee stories intersect in the conference episode, but no move by abductions to usurp this function is apparent. Conferences remain constant over time, neither increasing nor decreasing as we might expect if abductions were becoming the modern answer to those less sophisticated contact fables of the 1950s. Otherworldly journeys decrease slightly from the "prehistoric" period, when both earthbound and otherworldly journeys peaked, to the present situation of fewer than average otherworldly journeys and almost no earthbound journeys at all. Tours and theophanies maintain too low a profile of occurrence to reveal any trends.

The next five figures display the history of errors in the organization of abductions. A proper course for a story would begin with readings scattered over a wide range, then later the variations would dampen down toward a steady level as the story became familiar and standardized. Errors should be an especially revealing characteristic, since they should pass from systematic to individualistic--that is, from uncertainties about the story itself to faults or creative changes of particular narrators within an established pattern. The errors should taper off over time. What the figures show is a very different story: Either the errors hold steady, or they vary too erratically to ever settle into any trend. Procurement errors hold their course at first, where we would least expect steadiness, and only examination errors

straighten out in later years to any noteworthy extent. All in all these indications ill accord with the story hypothesis but well suit an interpretation of random errors in reporting an actual experience.

B) The Craft. No rivals competed with the disk shape before the Hill case, yet this absolute dominion slipped despite all the famous cases upholding it. The alternatives enjoyed a slight vogue during the late 1970s, but since then reports of other shapes have dropped to zero. Disks sustain a high but fluctuating level of occurrence. The beam of light also maintains a high but errant presence, while circular rooms, cold temperatures and breathing difficulties present an image of erratic occurrence relative to their average frequency. Diffuse lighting holds the steadiest of all craft features except near the end, where a rising trend appears. None of the famous cases exert any marked influence on the history immediately subsequent to their publicity. If people truly experience the craft then they must see different craft pretty much at random, or describe them with untoward license. Such variety could reflect subjective experience with the vessels individualized to a degree in the mind of each witness. In any case nothing about the craft supports the idea of a developing story, or at least its evolution neglects this important aspect for some unaccountable reason.

C) The Beings. A history of their types begins with humans most common, humanoids and deviants present but at a much lower level. After the Hill case humanoids rise to the top and persist thereafter at a high but varying frequency. Humans drop as humanoids rise and thereafter fluctuate around a level well down in the basement. The Pascagoula case seems to have boosted deviant humanoids above their accustomed mark, but this elevation was short-lived and they have very nearly dropped out of the picture in recent years. Shortness takes a rollercoaster ride across the graph from no instances before the Hill case to many just after it (though this case presented the beings as only a little below average height), then a steady decline followed by another rise and yet another decline. Tall beings adhere to the same modest level during most years but to some extent reflect a mirror image of the pattern for short beings, rising when the frequency of shortness falls and vice-versa.

Readings for head and facial traits hover around the average with a loose consistency, neither in close formation nor in a series of peaks and valleys. Large heads and large eyes increase slightly over time, both starting low but climbing to their average level after the well-publicized cases and then rising above it in the past few years. Hairlessness also rises, but too slightly to call a trend in a pattern that otherwise holds rather tightly to the average. Alone of all these features, the small mouth begins above average and only later sinks to a more typical level. The distribution is rather chaotic for a feature of the beings, but still more consistent than descriptions of the craft. An uncommon steadiness characterizes the first half of the history of small noses but considerable variation upsets the latter half. Alternatives decline over time and all but die out by the midway point on the graphs, the one exception being a small but steady rate for large noses.

Gray skin reaches its average mark after the Hill case sets the example and toes the line for several years before wandering into a wider range. Even then the readings parallel the average without extreme var-

iation, though alternative skin colors creep upward during the same period. Frail and robust body types mix in uneven proportions throughout history, reaffirming the inherent randomness of these traits. Dimorphism varies too much over its small range to show any pattern.

Matters of dress follow a rocky path, with references to coverall garments and helmets shifting many percentage points from one year to the next. Coveralls start high, settle down and then rise again to describe the predicted pattern for a story. The changes do not match any pattern among alternative dress, however, so whether or not witnesses specify the type of dress makes the difference. Helmets too start strong and then lag behind, but not with enough consistency to show a progressive decline. In fact one of the few instances of diminishing occurrence is the gradual decline of the escort function, a role cited in each of the three famous cases and flourishing in their aftermath, but on the skids ever since. The leader role also starts off amid wide fluctuations, steadies for a while and at last renews its variability to fit a story-like pattern.

Personality traits also approximate the story pattern, though not very closely. Indications of unfriendliness start high and then decline over a long period, still hanging close around the average, until a rise during the past three years. Through the first half of abduction history polite behaviors held steady, then followed a more up and down course. Evasiveness varies most at the beginning and end with a quiescent middle period.

D) The Examination. Turbulence marks the history of this episode. No feature keeps to the straight and narrow, though undressing levels off during its second half while reproductive interests start off even. In both cases randomness characterizes the latter half of their history. Tables and implants rise and fall over a broad range, sample taking on a narrower scale. Scans entered the picture only after the Hill case but do not jump after Pascagoula, refuting the hypothesis that Charlie Hickson's vivid account of the eyelike device launched this motif into prominence. A slight decline in scans and a slight increase in implants is possible but indefinite.

E) Communication. A thoroughgoing steadiness dominates this category, with telepathy, explanation and warning keeping an even keel all along while the admonition to forget and promise to return a little more vagrant but still close to the average. Only the mission message could follow a story pattern with an erratic beginning, steadier middle and more variable end. A slight declining trend in the history of telepathy does not correspond to any increase in verbal communication.

F) The Otherworld. The otherworld as a barren place strays in a random, if slightly decreasing course through history.

G) Effects. A horizontal tendency characterizes all these elements. The vacuum effect, flotation, missing time, doorway amnesia and vehicle control show considerable steadiness while mental control, control of movement and electromagnetic effects become more rambunctious, but not enough to break up the linear pattern. Only time lapse and possibly mental and vehicle control rise subsequent to a famous case, but

the change in no way interferes with general uniformity over time.

H) **Aftereffects.** Small samples handicap evaluation of the physical aftereffects and trends are too ephemeral to call. Mental and paranormal aftereffects scatter in largely random fashion. Personality changes show a very nearly constant pattern, but again small sample size devalues the appearance. A good linear pattern shows up only among additional encounters. Eye troubles, cuts and burns have not increased dramatically as they might if suddenly discovered by researchers or tacked onto accounts by narrators as circumstantial evidence. In fact aftereffects seem to operate independently of well-publicized cases, though long-term consequences may filter into the record only years after the abduction itself.

The results for 64 categories evaluated are as follows:

Tight Linear:	9	(EX, ER[OV], ER[CP], DF, SN, GR, VA, MT, OE)
Loose Linear:	33	(CF, OW, ER[PR], ER[EX], BM, CR, HD, LH, HL, LY, SM, FR, HM, ES, LD, PO, EV, ND, SC, SA, RP, TL, XP, RG, WR, RE, FL, DA, MC, CM, EM, VC, PC)
Chaotic:	11	(DK, CD, SH, CV, UN, TB, IM, MI, BR, MN, PN)
Too small to evaluate:	11	(TO, TH, ER[RT], BD, Humans, Deviants, RO, DI, YT, CT, BU)

A few of these histories also show trends of change:

Decrease:	7	(OW, ER[OV], ES, TL, XP, BR, FL)
Increase:	1	(HL)
Steady to Variable:	7	(ER[PR], LH, SN, GR, PO, RP, EM)
Variable to Steady:	4	(EX, ER[EX], SM, MT)
Variable-Steady-Variable:	7	(HD, CV, LD, UN, EV, DA, MC)

These assignments are subjective, based on a visual evaluation of the graphs. The trends of change are especially slight in most cases. Mindful of these limitations, what the histories seem to show is steadiness rather than change, an overall tendency for reports to mention the same features in similar proportions irrespective of year. This does not mean every entry is the same; in fact one entry may take a sharp turn from the average, but then one entry does not make a trend. The overall pattern matters, and it is horizontal. Very few elements reflect the history expected for a narrative in oral tradition, and the collection of elements subject to this pattern of variable-steady-variable again seems a grab-bag without significance. Elements of order and errors of order count as especially important for evidence of a developing story, but order in fact varies too slightly to side with the story hypothesis. The proportion of examinations and errors in examinations settles down, otherworldly journeys and errors in overall order diminish and procurement errors become erratic over time, but only these faint traces hint that a legend is in the making. Why an important feature like the disk or shortness of the beings should vary so much remains a mystery, but such results do not suggest a story becoming ster-

eotypical with retelling. The bulk of evidence weighs in favor of abduction stories being constant over time. Ups and downs from one year to the next may reflect differences in reporting, interrogation or the case itself, but a general impression of constancy prevails.

How famous cases impact on the rest offers a clue to the importance of external influence on reports. Such influence turns out smaller than expected. In the first place few story elements appear on the scene unheralded by examples in the "prehistoric" sample, the elements making their debut after the Hill case numbering only 15 out of 64, or 23% (ER[EX],ER[RT],SH,FR,RO,DI,LD,SC,IM,MI,RG,VC,CT,BU,PN). Just after the Hill case 21 features increased (EX,ER[OV],ER[EX],ER[RT],HD,SH,LH,GR,FR,RO,DI,LD,EV,SC,TL,XP,MI,RG,MT,VC,PN), 12 decreased (OW,TO,TH,DK,Humans,CV,UN,WR,BR,CM,MN,OE), and the rest remained essentially the same, but the Hill case set an example for only 14 of those 21 increases. Readings climb when sanctioned by well-publicized cases in 12 instances (EX,ER[RT],HD,HL,LY,ES,TB,ND,RG,MT,MC,PC) and partially in two more (SH,EV), but major changes occur without the precedent of any well-publicized case in 13 instances (OW,TO,ER[OV],ER[EX],FR,RO,DI,IM,XP,MI,WR,BR,DA) and in spite of an example 12 times (DK,CR,BD,SH,CV,LD,UN,SC,RE,CM,MN,PN). The scanning device, for example, actually decreases in the wake of the Pascagoula case. In all other cases history seems oblivious to the well-publicized reports, with readings unchanged or shifting without regard for influence from the Hill, Pascagoula and Walton reports. Even when changes point the same way as the influences the degree is often small, so the argument that famous reports shape their successors takes a sound drubbing at the hands of the evidence. Abduction reports seem to conform to inner requirements instead of external forces, a finding in favor of experience over tradition as the origin of these reports.

These findings against the story hypothesis have to be taken with due regard for the circumscribed nature of the problem tested here. The trajectory of story development prescribed above is reasonable but not inevitable, not binding with the rigor of physical law. No rigid timetable governs stories as they originate, standardize and proliferate into variants. The imagination often behaves in outlaw fashion anyway, so other patterns and other schedules may apply and abductions be stories after all in spite of these results. All the tests have refuted is a single pattern, though the steadiness of the results suggests a stability unusual in any newborn story.

Winners and Losers. This chapter could have been a big inning for the story interpretation. Every page has unfolded under the assumption that abduction reports are really stories and nothing more. Each section has attacked the hypothesis that reports originate in experience of any kind, and advantage has gone to the story prospect wherever possible. The tests should have ferreted out any characteristics of stories that abductions display. If abductions are stories then unreliable reports should compare with reliable reports as one and the same, but they do not. If abductions are stories then the accounts should branch off into a different national version for each geographic area, but they do not. If abductions are stories the investigator should be able to impose an individual style on them, and techniques like hypnosis might conjure up narratives far removed from the products of unassisted thought, but neither outcome occurs. If abductions are stories they should change

according to an expected pattern over time, but their history is steady instead, even to the point of opposing external influences. Now that the dust has settled, the story hypothesis shows itself to have struck out at every turn.

What remains a worry are the inconsistencies. They comprise a minority but they are undeniable and sometimes involve important features. The question becomes, if abduction reports are based on objective or subjective experience, why do they differ at all? A subjective experience may involve a purely personal component, at least we could allow as much in good conscience; but the fact that we are trafficking in recurrent elements endangers this maneuver. Allow too much room for personal variety and consistencies become the problem. Perhaps usually constant elements vary in the subjective experiences of a minority of witnesses, just enough and just often enough to upset the general monotony.

The problem of variations grows especially keen under the assumption of an objective experience. Then we have to allow such things as different races of beings and models of craft, and if that is not hard enough to swallow, some alien types even show national preferences. One way around the problem is resort to the likelihood of systematic error. In the chain of communication the perceptions, conceptions and verbal formulations of the witness offer chances for error, as does the investigator's questions and methods, his interpretations of what the witness says, his report, an editor's handling of it, and last but not least, the reader's reconstruction of the experience based on reading the account. Given the inherent strangeness of abductions, the chance of error is almost certitude. Too much pleading that the differences are accidents ignores the consistency of some of those differences and undercuts the similarities as well--maybe they are just more common accidents, or more properly, the cumulative effect of witnesses and investigators who wish abductions to be real. The differences will not go away with the wave of a hand. They seem an inherent part of the phenomenon.

The limitations of this study weigh on the issue of inconsistencies as well. The net cast is often a coarse one, with categories accepting similar but in some ways different contents, with averages and general trends preferred over the unique, specific and different elements in reports. A bias for resemblances makes comparison possible, but maybe at the expense of combining what ought to remain separate. When confronting the prevalence of human occupants in South America and England the question is more than whether to call the glass half empty or half full. The evidence, such as it is, contradicts the North American predominance of humanoids. Concentrate on the majority of humanoids and you still have to explain the humans. Not to do so is to commit as grave a fault as the skeptics who stress the differences and ignore the similarities. At the level this study operates the similarities overwhelm the differences, but any mind sensitive to the qualitative differences can only feel a profound disquiet over their presence, their number, and their irreducibility. Once again the mystery lives up to its name.

- 1) Thompson, Stith. Tales of the North American Indians. Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 1966: 225-231.

Table XIII-1. Synthesis of Characteristics of Abduction Stories.

Order	A	-	B	-	C	-	D	-
OV = overall order (8 possible episodes)	386	22	81	2	140	8	46	1
CP = capture (4 possible events)	317	25	129	9	109	5	97	6
PR = procurement (8 possible events)	247	40	51	3	90	15	36	4
EX = examination (8 possible events)	201	26	14	0	53	9	8	0
RT = return (4 possible events)	168	26	5	0	50	4	6	0
Craft								
DK = disk shape	55	7	12	3	23	2	15	3
BM = beam of light	48		9		15		10	
FG = fog	9		4		5		2	
CR = circular, domed room inside	27	4	4	0	12	1	2	0
DF = diffuse lighting	37	10	2	0	13	3	3	0
CD = cold, misty atmosphere inside	29	4	2	1	3	0	0	1
BD = breathing difficulties, heavy, bad-smelling air inside	19		1		4		2	
Beings								
HD = humanoid	76	10	21	5	21	19	8	7
SH = short or average height	56	15	7	9	9	16	5	3
LH = large head, pointed chin	47	3	8	1	7	5	1	1
HL = hairless	38	14	5	3	9	8	0	4
LY = large eyes	52	9	5	3	10	3	0	1
SM = small mouth	37	7	3	0	6	3	1	0
SN = small nose	27	12	2	1	5	3	0	0
SE = small ears	20	14	0	3	3	3	0	0
GR = gray, pale, ashen skin	47	8	4	1	11	6	1	1
CV = coverall clothing	42	12	7	3	25	5	6	1
LD = leader	31	2	2	1	5	0	0	0
FN = friendly, reassuring	56	15	7	4	23	8	3	2
EV = evasive, deceitful, witness keeps eyes down, sworn to secrecy	33		4		10		1	
Examination								
TB = table	54	8	4	2	7	4	0	0
ND = undress	30		4		9		2	
CL = cleansing, immersion	15		1		4		3	
SC = scan	34		0		7		0	
SA = sample taking	14		0		11		0	
IM = implant, interest in neural system	26		4		5		0	
RP = concern with reproduction	24		1		9		1	
MI = witness charged with mission, thoughts added or altered	33		8		10		1	
Communication								
TL = telepathy	53	11	14	2	25	3	7	4
RG = instructions to forget the experience	36	5	3	0	7	0	5	0
WR = warning, prophecy	24		5		8		1	
RE = beings promise to return, say they have watched witness	38		6		8		3	

Otherworld

BR = barren, devastated; indications that
the beings have suffered a
catastrophe 17 1 1 1 9 0 2 0

Effects

UA = vacuum, isolation effect 19 5 6 2
FL = flotation, sense of weightlessness 53 5 17 12
MT = missing time, time lapse 91 48 29 33
MC = mental control (e.g., pacification,
pain relief) 68 22 25 8
CM = control of movement (e.g., paralysis,
heaviness) 52 15 18 12
EM = electromagnetic effects 30 9 14 13
VC = vehicular control 24 7 7 6

Aftereffects

PY = physical aftereffects (e.g., eye
troubles, sunburn, sickness) 34 15 12 7
MN = mental aftereffects (e.g.,
nightmares, anxiety) 19 12 3 4
PN = paranormal aftereffects (e.g.,
MIBs, psychic powers develop) 29 10 6 2
PC = personality change 14 4 10 2
OE = other encounters 44 15 15 4

Total Cases Per Section:

A = 103
B = 72
C = 42
D = 50

To = total elements
In = "incorrect" elements

A. High-Information, High-Reliability Cases.

Case.	O	C	P	E	R	DBFCDCB	HSLHL	SSSGCLFE	TNCSIRRM	TRMR	B	VFMCEV	PMFFD	To	In
	V	P	R	X	T	KMGRFOO	DHLYMNERVDNU	BOLCAMP	LGRE	R	ALTCMNC	YNNCE			
032.	2	4	1			OX	XX	X		X	X	X	X	16	2
036.	2	3	1			XX	XXX X	OO X		XX		X	X	20	2
042.	2	3	3	1		X	X	X		X	X	X	XX	18	1
044.	4	3	1				XO X	X			XX	X	XXX	17	2
064.	3	3	2				X			X	XXXX		X	16	0
067.	4	5	1		3	XX	X		XX	X	X	XXXX	XX	25	1
068.	3	2			2	XX	O O	OX	XX	OX	XXXX		X	25	4
069.	2	4	3	1	1	XX		X		X	XXXXX			20	1
079.	2	3	2	2		XX	X	XXX X	XX O X			XX	X	24	1
080.	4	4	3	1	2	3	O	XXX	XXXX	XXXX	X	O	X	39	5
084.	2	4	1	4	1	2	X	XXX	XXXXXXXXXX	XXX	XX	X	X	39	2
086.	4	3	2	2	3				X	XX	X		XXXX	24	0
087.	3	3	3		2	X		X X	X				X	20	0
088.	6	3	1	3		O	X		XOXXXX	X	X	X	XO X	33	5
090.	2	3	2	2	3		X	O O	XXX XXXOXO	X	O		X	27	7
091.	5	4	1	3	2	XX	OOX	XX X	XX O	X	XX	X	O	41	4
093.	2	2	2	3		X		X	XXXXX	X	X	X		22	0
094.	3	4	1	2	2	2	XX	XO	XX X	X	X	X		26	3
095.	2	4	1	1			OX	XX			X	X	XXX	20	2
101.	4	4	3	1	2	4	3	XXX	X	X	XXXXO	X	XX	45	5
102.	4	5	1	5	1	4	2	XX	X	X	O	O	O	40	8
103.	3	3	1	2	1		X	OX	XXXX	XXX	X	X		26	2
105.	3	4	1	1	1		O		XX XX	O O	X	X	X	27	5
106.	3	2	2	4				X		X O	XX	XXX		21	1
109.	3	3	4	2	1		X	XX	O	XX	XX	X	X	30	3
111.	4	2	3	1	2	1		X	X	X		X	XX	22	1
113.	3	2	2	2	1		X		XXX X		XX		X	21	0
115.	3	3	4	1	1		XX		XX O	XX	X		X	23	2
118.	3	3	2	4	3	1		X	X	XX	XXXXO	O	XX	32	4
119.	4		3	3	1	2		XX	X	X	XO	X	O	22	3
121.	5	3	3	4	2	4	1	XX	XO	X			XX	34	4
123.	3	2	2	1	1		X	X	XX		X	O	X	17	2
124.	5	3	3	3	2		XX	O	XX	O	XOXXO	X	X	42	5
126.	4	4	5	1	3	5		XX		X	XX	OX	X	43	3
127.	2	2	2	4	1		X	XXX	XX	X	XO	O	XX	28	2
129.	3	3	2	2	2	1		XX	O		X		X	23	2
130.	6	3	2	5	1	3		X		X	XXX	X	X	32	2
131.	6	3	4	1	2	1		XX	X	X	XOXXO	XXX	XX	45	6
134.	5	5	1	3	3	1		X	O	XXXO	X	X	X	32	4
136.	5	6	2	3	6	6	3	X	OXO	XXXXXXXX	XXXXX	XX	XXXX	67	0
138.	4	3	2	2	1			X	OX	XX	XO	X		27	5
139.	2	3	3				X		XXX X	X			X	19	0
140.	5	7	1	2	1	3	1	OX	XX	XX	OX	XX	XX	48	5
142.	5	2	2	3	1	2		XX	X	O	XO	O	XX	38	4
143.	4	3	1	2	3	2	1	X	XXOX	XOXXOXO	XXOX	X	XX	44	6
145.	5	4	2	6	1	4		XX	X	X	XXO	XOX	XX	49	4
146.	6	3	6	1	3	2	3		XXXX	XXXX	OX	XX	XXXX	50	5
149.	4	3	4	2	3		XX	OX	XXO	XXX	XXXXX		X	39	5
150.	5	4	5	2	1	3		XX	XX	X	XXXXXXXX	XX	X	44	1
155.	4	1	2	2	1	2		XX	X			OX		20	3
160.	4	3	4	3			X		XXX	X	X		X	22	3

Case	U	P	R	X	T	DB	FC	DB	HSL	HL	SS	SG	LF	TIN	CS	SR	TR	WR	B	VF	M	CE	V	F	PF	FO	To	In
						KM	GR	FD	DI	LY	MN	RV	NU	BO	LC	AM	PI	LG	R	AL	TC	MM	C	Y	N	CE		
161.	3	2	2			X			XXX	X	0	X	0						0								16	3
162.	2	3	4	2		X	X	X	0	X		0						XX	X		XXXXXX						23	4
163.	5	2	4	5	4	X	XX		XXX	XXX	XX	XX	XXX	XXX	X						XXXXX						44	3
165.	6	4	1	5	1	3			XX	0	0	XXX	XX	0	X			0	X		XXXXXXXX	X	X	X	X	X	41	6
166.	4	3	3	2	2	XX	X	X	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX	XX	XX	XX	X			0	X		XXXXX	X					43	3
170.	4	1	3			XX		X	XX		X	X					X	X	X	X	XXXX	X	X				23	2
176.	6	1	2	4	1	5	2	0	X	X	XX	0	X	0	0	XXX	0		X	0	X	X	XXXXX	X		39	10	
177.	3	2	1			X	0		XX			XXX						X	X		XX					X	18	1
178.	6	4	1	2	2	XX	X		X	0	XX	X	0	X				0	X		XXXX		XX	X	X	37	4	
179.	7	6	1	5	1	6	2	XX	XXX	X	0	X	0	XX	XX	X	X	XX	X	X	XXXXXXXX		XX			63	9	
180a.	3		1	4	1	XX	X							X	X	X				XXX		XX	X	X		20	1	
180b.	2	6	1	2		XX	XXX	X	X	X	0	X	X								XXX	X				25	2	
181a.	4	2	3	2	1		XX	X	XXXX		XXX	X	XX	XXXX							XXX				X	34	0	
181b.	4	2	4	3	1	2	1	XX		XXXX	X	X		XX	X	X					XX					29	4	
182a.	4	3	2	1														XX			X		XX	X	X	16	0	
182b.	3	3	1	2				X	X	0	X	0	XX	X				0	X		XX	X	X	X		25	3	
184a.	4	1	3	3	5	1		XX	XXX	X	0	0	0	XX	XXX	XXX	XXXX				XXXXX				X	43	6	
184b.	3	2	1	2		X								0	X	X	X	X			X				X	16	1	
185a.	4	5	1	4	1	5	2	XX	X		XXX	0	X	0		X					XX	XXXX			X	35	5	
185b.	3	3	1	4		XX			XXX	0	X	0	X	X	XXX	X	X				XX	X				28	3	
187a.	4	2	5	2	4	X	X		XX	X	0	0	0	0	X			XX			XXXXXXXX	X	XX			42	7	
188a.	5	4	3	3	4	X	X		XX	X	X	XX	XXXX	X	X	XXXX					XXXXXXXX	X			X	44	0	
188b.	4	1	3	2	6	1		X	XX	XX	X	X	XX				X	XXXX	X		XXXX				X	36	3	
189a.	5	3	2	3	1			X	0	X	0	0		X	X	X	X	X			X				X	28	4	
189b.	2	2	2	2					0	X	0	0		XX	X	X					X				X	20	4	
190a.	2		2			X	X		0	0		XX									XX	XX	XX	X	X	17	2	
190b.	2	4	1		1				0	0		XX	X					0			XX	X	X	XX		20	3	
191a.	5	2	3	2	2	1	XX	X		XXXXXXXX	XXXXXXXX	XX	X	X	XXXX						XX		X	X	X	41	3	
191b.	6	1	4	2	2	1	XX	X		XXXXXXXX	XX	X					XX				XXXX		X	X		38	3	
192a.	3								XXXXXXXX	XXXX	XX							XX	X		X			XX		21	0	
192b.	3	3	1			XX	XX		XXXXXXXX	XXXX	X							XXXX			X	X	X		X	30	0	
192c.	2	2							XXXXXXXX	XXXX	X							XX	X	X	X	X			X	22	0	
192d.	6	2	3	1	8	4	5	X	XX	XXXXXXXX	XXXX	XX	X	X	XX	X	X	XX	X	X	XXXX		X	X	X	56	7	
192f.	3	3	2	6	1	1			XXXXXXXX	XXXX	X						X	XXXX			XXX				X	34	1	
192g.	8	2	4	5	6	3	5	1	X	XXXX	XXXXXXXX	XXXX	XX	XXXX	XX	XXXX	X	XXXX	XX	X	XXXX	X	X	X	X	65	6	
192h.	3	3	4	3	3	XX	XXXX	XXX	XXX	X				XX	X	X	X	0			XXXX	X			X	41	1	
193a.	6	1	4	6	1	3	2	XX	XXXX	XXXX	XX	XX	X	XX	X	X	XXXX				XXXX			XX		52	2	
193c.	2	3	1	3		X		X	X	0			X					XX			X				X	17	2	
193f.	3	4	1	3	2	3	XX	XXX	XXXX	XX	X	X	XX	X	X						XXXX		X		X	40	2	
194a.	5	1	6	1	3	2	5	1	XXX	XX	XX	X	XXX	0	X	X	X	X			XXXX				X	42	5	
194c.	2	2	3		1	X			X	XXX	X											XX				16	0	
195.	4	3	1			X			XXX	X	X	XX	X	XX				XXX			X	XXXX	X	X	X	29	1	
196c.	3	2	2	3	4	2	X	0	XXX	XXXXXXXX	XX			X	XX						XX					33	3	
196e.	4	4	4	1	4	2	X	XX	XXXX	XXXX	XX	XX	X	XX							XXX	X	X			42	1	
198b.	3	3	2	2				X				X	0	X	X	X					X	X				18	1	
199a.	4		1	1	2				0	0	X	0	XX	XX				XX	X	X	X					21	4	
199b.	4	1	3	1	1	2	XX		0	X	0	X					X				X					20	4	
199d.	2	3	2		1			X	0			X									X	X	X			X	16	2
200.	3	3	2			X			X	0	X	X	0	X				0	X		XX		X	X	X	23	4	
207.	5	2	2						0	0		XX						0	X						X	X	17	3
210.	4	3	3	2	3	0			X	0	0	X	0	X	X						X	X		X	X	30	6	
245.	3	2				X	X	X	X	X			XX					XX	X		XX	XX		X	X	20	0	

B. Low-Information, High-Reliability Cases.

Case.	U	C	P	E	R	DBF	DCB	HSL	LSS	SG	CLFE	TNC	SS	I	R	M	TRWR	B	V	M	C	E	V	P	M	F	P	O	To	In						
						KMGR	FDD	DH	LYM	N	ER	VD	NU	BOL	C	A	M	P	I	L	G	R	E	A	L	T	O	M	M	C	Y	N	C	E		
001.		2																					X			XX	X		5	0						
002.		2																					X				X		4	0						
004.		2														X							XXX			X		7	0							
005.		2																					X	X				4	0							
007.		2																					XX				X	5	0							
008.		2				X		XX		X					X								X	X				9	0							
009.		2				O																	X				X	5	1							
011.		4	1			X	X												X	XX								9	1							
012.			3	1		O	X		X	O						O							XX			X		11	4							
015.		3				X																X	X					6	0							
018.		3	1			XX													X	XX			XX					10	1							
020.		2										X											X		X	X		6	0							
021.		3																					X	XX	X			7	0							
022.		2				X																	XX	XX	XXX			10	0							
023.		3																					X		X			5	0							
027.		2				O																	X			X		5	1							
028.		2				X																	X	X				5	0							
030.		3	1			X																	X	X				6	1							
033.	2		1									X				X							X			XX		8	0							
035.		3	1																				XX					6	0							
037.		4	2																				XXX	XX				11	0							
038.						X		X	O		X								X	XX						X		8	1							
040.	2	3	1					X	O	X	O	X											X	XX	X	X		15	3							
041.		2								X													XX					5	0							
047.	3	3	1			XX										X							X			XX	X	14	0							
048.	2	2									X												X		X	X		8	0							
054.			1				X	O		X	X				X								X	X				8	1							
057.		3	2			X	X																XX					9	0							
060.		2						XX															X			X		6	0							
063.	2																									X		3	0							
065.	2	2						X	O	O													X		X	X		11	3							
070.	2	3	1					X	O	X	O	X			X								X					14	3							
075.	2		2					X	O			XX											X			X		11	1							
076.	2	4	1									X				X							XX	X		X		13	1							
077.	3	3	2	1			X																XXXX	X				15	1							
085.	2	2	5	1	1								O										X					13	1							
097.	2	3	1			X						X											X					9	0							
107.	3	3	3	2			X	X							X								X					15	0							
110.	2	3		2			X					O		X									X	X	X	X		14	1							
141.	2	3	2		1	X		X															XX					12	1							
153.	2	2	2	1		X			O	O		X														X	X	12	3							
156.																										X		1	0							
159.	5	1	2		1			X			O	X			X								X			X	X	15	3							
175.	4																		O				X			X	X	8	1							
183.	2		1	2					XXXX	O	X				X	X	X									X		15	1							
185c.	2	2				X			XXX	O	X	O	X			X							X					14	2							
187b.	2	3	1			X						X				X	XX											11	1							
187c.															X	X	XX											4	0							
187d.						X									X	XX										XX		6	0							

C. High-Information, Low-Reliability Cases.

Case	O	C	P	E	R	D	B	F	D	O	B	H	S	L	H	S	S	S	G	L	F	E	T	N	O	S	S	I	R	M	T	R	W	R	B	V	F	M	M	C	E	V	P	M	P	F	O	To	In	
	V	P	R	X	T	K	M	G	R	F	D	D	H	L	Y	M	N	E	R	V	D	N	V	B	O	L	C	A	M	P	I	L	G	R	E	R	A	L	T	O	M	M	C	Y	N	N	C	E		
052.	3	4	1			X				X	O	O																						X	XX	X	X	17	4											
072.		4	1	1		O	X			X	O	O	X							X														X	X	X	X	21	5											
078.	4	3	1	2	1	2				XX				XXX			X	XX			X				X	X	X	X				X	X	X			29	2												
081.	3	2	2	1	3									X	X	O	X	X			X												XX		X			22	1											
083.	4	2	3	1	2	XX				O	O	O		X	XX					X						X	XX					XXX			X	X	30	4												
089.	4		4	3	1	1				O								O	XX	X										X		XX	X				23	3												
096.	3	4	2	2		X	X	X		X	X	X	O	O	X	X			X	X	X												XXX		X			30	2											
098.	2	3	1	1		X	X	O		X	O	X		X	XX		O	X			X	X											XXX					21	3											
099.		2		3		X	X			XX				X	X	O		X														X	X					16	1											
100.	4		1	1	1	X	X			O							X	X		X												XX		X				16	1											
104.	2	3	2	2		X	XX			XX	XXXX	X	X	XX	X		X			X	X											XXX						29	0											
108.	3	2	2	1	1	X	X			X	O			X	O				X	X													XX			X			20	1										
112.	3	3	2	2		X	O			X	O			X	X	XX		X		X												XXX					X		24	2										
117.	3	2	2			X				XX	XX	X	X		X				X																	X			18	0										
120.	2	2	2	2		X	X			X	X	XX	X		X					X															X				16	2										
125.	3	3	4	2	1	X				O					X					X	X													XXX					19	2										
128.	3	5	3	4	2	1	X	X		X	X	X		X					X	X	X													XX					28	4										
132.	3	2	2	1	2	1	X	X		O						O	X	O	O	XX	X												XXX	X	X	X	X		27	6										
133.	5	2	1		3	X	X			X			O	O	O	X	X			XX									X	X	X		XX	X					26	3										
135.	3	3	2	1						O	O			X	X					X														XX					16	2										
137.	4	2	4	2	1	2	XX			XX	O	O			O				X	X	X	XX											X	X					28	7										
144.	4	4	2	3	1	5	2	X	X	X	O	XX	XX	XX	XX	X	O	X	X		X								X			XXX	XX	X	X	X		41	7											
147.	3	3	2	2	1	XX	X			XX	XX	XX	XX	XX	O	XX		X	X	XX												XX	X			X			35	1										
148.	5	3	1	3	2	2	X	XX	X	O	X		O	X	X				XX	XXXX												XXX		X	X				36	4										
151.	3	3				XX				O	O			X	X					X													XX			X			17	3										
152.	3	2	1			X	X			O	O			XX	XX					X	X	X												X					19	3										
154.	3	3	3							O				X	X					X														X					16	3										
157.	5	2	3		2	XX				O	X	O	O	XX	X				X		X	X							X		X	X	X			XX			30	6										
158.	3		4	1	4	1	X	O		XX	O	XX	XX	X	O	X																X	XX						27	6										
164.	4	1	4	4	1	X	X			O																			X	X	XXXX								24	5										
167.	4	2	4	2	3	1	X	XX		O				O	XX				X		XX													X	XX				27	6										
168.	6	1	4	4	2	5	2	6	XXX	X	O	O		XXX	O	XX	X	X	XX	X	XXXX								X	XXXX	X	X							49	9										
171.	5	3	2	3	2			X	X											XX	X	X	X							X	XXX		X	X	X				29	0										
172.	6	4	1	2	1	XX				O				XXXX	X				O	XX	X							X	XXX	X	XXXX		X	XXXX					37	4										
196a	4	2	2	3	3	X				XX	X			XX	X	X		X	X	X												XXX		X	X				30	0										
197.	2	3	2		1	X	XX			O	O			X	X					X	O											XXX		X	XXX					24	3									
202.	3	3	3				XX			O					O	X				X									X			X	X	X		X	X	X		21	2									
203.	3	1		2	2		X	XX	X	O	X			O	O	X				X									X		X				X	X				21	4									
209.	3	3	2			X								X	O					X	X								X				XX			X				17	1									
221.	3	2	3	2		O	O			XX	X	O	X						X	O																				17	6									
222.	4	3			1					O					X	X													X	X					X	X	XXX				18	1								
246.	3	3	2	1	1	X	XX	X	X	O	X		O	X	O				X															XX	X						24	3								

D. Low-Information, Low-Reliability Cases.

Case.	U	C	P	E	R	DB	FC	OB	HSL	H	SS	GL	FE	TN	SS	IRM	TR	WR	B	VF	MC	EV	PM	FP	To	In	
	V	P	R	X	T	KG	RF	DD	DH	LY	MNER	VD	NV	BD	LC	AM	PI	LG	RE	R	AL	TC	MC	YNN	CE		
003.	2								XX			X									X			X		7 0	
006.	2					X																XX				5 0	
010.	2																					X	X			4 0	
013.	2																					X				3 0	
014.	4	1				XX															X	XX	XX	X	12 1		
016.	3	1																				XXX				7 1	
017.	2																					XX		X		5 0	
019.	3																					X	X			5 0	
024.	2					X																X	X			5 0	
025.	2					O																X	X			5 1	
026.	2																					X				3 0	
029.	3					XX																X	X			7 0	
031.	2																					X		X		4 0	
034.	2	3	1	3		X				X												XXX		X		14 1	
039.	3	3												X								XX	X			10 0	
043.	2	1																					X	X		4 1	
045.	2																									3 0	
046.	3	2																				XX	X			8 0	
049.														X								X				2 0	
050.	2					XX		O								XX						XX				8 1	
051.	4	1				XX																X	X	XXX		11 1	
053.	2	3	2			O	X	XX			X				O							X	XX			15 4	
055.	2	2				X	X															X	X	XX		10 0	
056.	3																					X	X			5 0	
058.	3	2				X																XXX	XXX	X		14 0	
059.	3				1		X						X									X				8 0	
061.	2	2	2					O	X	O	O												X			13 4	
062.	3					XX								X								XX	XX	X		13 0	
066.	2	2														O	X	X				X				8 1	
071.	2	2							XXX													X	X	X		10 0	
073.	2	1							XX	O		O										XX				9 2	
074.	2				1	O	XX		XX			X						O				X				11 2	
082.	3	2	3	1		X			X	O					X							XX				15 1	
092.	3	2	1	1		X							O				X					X				11 1	
114.	3		1	1								X										X		X	X	9 0	
116.	2	2	1		1	X																XX				10 0	
122.	4	2	3	1	2	X									X								X			14 1	
169.	2	3	1	2		X													X		X	X				11 1	
173.	5												X													6 0	
174.															X											1 0	
186a.	2	3	1			XX												X				X	XX	X	X	13 1	
186b.	2	2							O	O													X		X		9 3
204.	3	1				X			O	O		O		X		X		X								11 4	
206.	2				1				O													X				5 1	
213.																										0 0	
214.	2	3			1																	X				7 0	
216.	2	2				XX		O	O		X												X			10 2	
217.	2	3	3			X	X	O			X	X				X							X			15 1	
219.	2							O								X										4 1	
220.	2	2			1			X	O		X	O					X	X						X	X	13 2	

Table XIII-2. Percentages of Correct/Deviant Features.

χ^2 ABC CDD							χ^2	N.Am.		S.Am.		Eng.		Eur.		As.										
	50	-A	-C	-All	-	-		All	A+C	All	A+C	All	A+C	All	A+C	All	A+C	All								
OV	+++	446	34	375	21	333	19	224	16	+	250	12	367	20	271	16	380	28	232	13	352	21	250	318	160	
CP	+-	374	34	308	24	243	12	244	20	+	245	17	304	22	258	20	292	20	274	16	294		183	227	217	
PR	+++	306	46	240	39	214	36	159	23	+	153	23	239	40	193	22	236	24	158	26	237	42	144	33	209	83
EX	+++	286	36	195	25	126	21	104	13	-	116	7	195	25	108	20	176	36	90	16	147	26	72	118	33	
RT	+-	266	42	163	25	119	9	86	11	*	122	11	218	20	96	13	172	24	103		163	21	100		136	
DK	+++	66	8	53	7	55	5	39	6	+	43	6	65	11	47		56		32		37		50	73	42	
BM	+++	52		47		36		31		-	27		41		51		72		23		26					
FG	+	10		9		12		8		-	5		7						26				28			
CR	+	38	4	26	4	29	2	17	2	+	16		26		13		24		23		32		33		45	
DF	+	62	10	36	10	31	7	21	5	*	20	4	35	8	29		48		19		26					
CD	-	46	6	28	4	7	0	13	2	+	16		27						19		32					
BD	+	30		18		10		10		+	10		16		18		24									
HD	+-	88	8	74	10	50	48	48	15	-	54	8	76	11	44	20	60	28	35	32	47	42	61		64	
SH	+-	70	12	54	14	21	40	29	16	*	34	13	55	16	27	20	36	24	26	26	32		28	28		
LH	-	60	3	46	3	17	12	24	3	*	29		47		22	11	36									
HL	+	48	14	37	14	21	19	19	0	-	24	4	40	6	11		24	16	26			42				
LY	-	64	10	50	9	24	7	25	6	+	30	5	51	6	22		40		19							
SM	*	56	12	36	7	14	7	18	3	+	21	3	36	6	18		28									
SN	+	38	24	26	12	12	7	13	6	-	18	4	33	6		13	24		16		26					
SE	*	30	12	19	14	7	7	9	8	-	13	5	25	8		16	28									
GR	+	62	8	46	8	25	14	24	6	*	28	4	47	7	18	13	32	20	29		42					
CV	+-	48	18	41	12	60	12	30	8	+	30	8	47	13	31		44		39		47		33			
LD	-	48	4	30	2	12	0	14	1	+	16		28						16		26					
FN	+	76	14	54	14	55	19	33	10	+	37	11	61	16	33		52		42	16	63		39		59	
EV	+	46		32		24		18		+	20		33		16		24		16		26					
TB	-	68	8	52	8	17	10	24	5	+	30	6	51	9	18		32		19		32					
ND	+	52		29		21		17		+	18		29		20		32									
CL	+	22		15		10		9		-	8		13		20		28									
SC	-	50		33		17		16		+	17		32						23		37					
SA	-	24		14		25		9		-	8		14		24		44									
IM	+	40		25		12		13		*	18		29													
RP	+	32		23		21		13		+	10		18		22		40									
MI	-	40		32		24		30		+	21		29		20		36		23		32					
TL	+-	72	8	51	11	60	7	37	8	*	42	4	61	6	40		56		23	19	32		28			
RG	-	52	4	35	5	17	0	19	2	+	21	3	35		20		24									
WR	+	38		23		19		14		-	19		29		18		28									
RE	-	56		37		19		21		+	25		40		16		28		19							
BR	+	16	0	17	1	21	0	11	1	+	9		15		16		20		23		32					
VA	+	30		17		14		12		+	15		21													
FL	+-	68		51		40		33		*	31		49		51		64		23		37					
MT	+-	96		88		70		75		+	80		89		69		76		71		68		78		73	58
MC	+-	86		66		60		46		+	55		81		36		52		52		58		39		59	42
CM	+-	70		50		43		36		+	38		55		47		48		29		32		28			
EM	+-	36		29		33		24		+	22		28		36		40		23		26					
UC	+-	24		23		17		17		+	18		24		11				29		47					
PY	+++	40		33		29		25		+	30		40		24		28		23				33			
MN	++	18		18		7		14		+	17		18						19							
PN	+	32		28		14		18		*	22		28						23		32					
PC	+	18		14		24		11		+	12		16		13		20									
OE	+	52		43		36		29		+	31		42		24		36		39		42					

% limit (5 or < cases): 3% 6% 11% 20% 16% 26% 28% 45% 42%

Table XIII-3. Percentages of Ordered Events,
Top 50 and All Cases Compared.

	% Present	
	Top 50	All Cases
Overall		
I. Capture	100	99
II. Examination	86	60
III. Conference	66	46
IV. Tour	18	8
V. Otherworldly Journey	30	26
VI. Theophany	12	3
VII. Return	70	45
VIII. Aftermath	62	47
Capture		
A. UFO Appears	90	87
B. Zone of Strangeness	54	27
C. Time Lapse	84	64
D. Procurement	98	65
Procurement		
Communication	17	11
Drawing Force	17	22
Beings Appear	81	70
Pacification	50	38
Fight/Denial	21	7
Escort	11	14
Flotation	40	16
Doorway Amnesia	26	17
Examination		
Preparation	91	80
Manual Examination	19	13
Scan	37	25
Instrumental Examination	37	23
Sample Taking	26	24
Reproductive Tests	33	20
Mental Tests	19	15
Implants	9	11
Return		
Farewell	43	32
Doorway Amnesia	50	55
Escort	30	24
Flotation	23	22

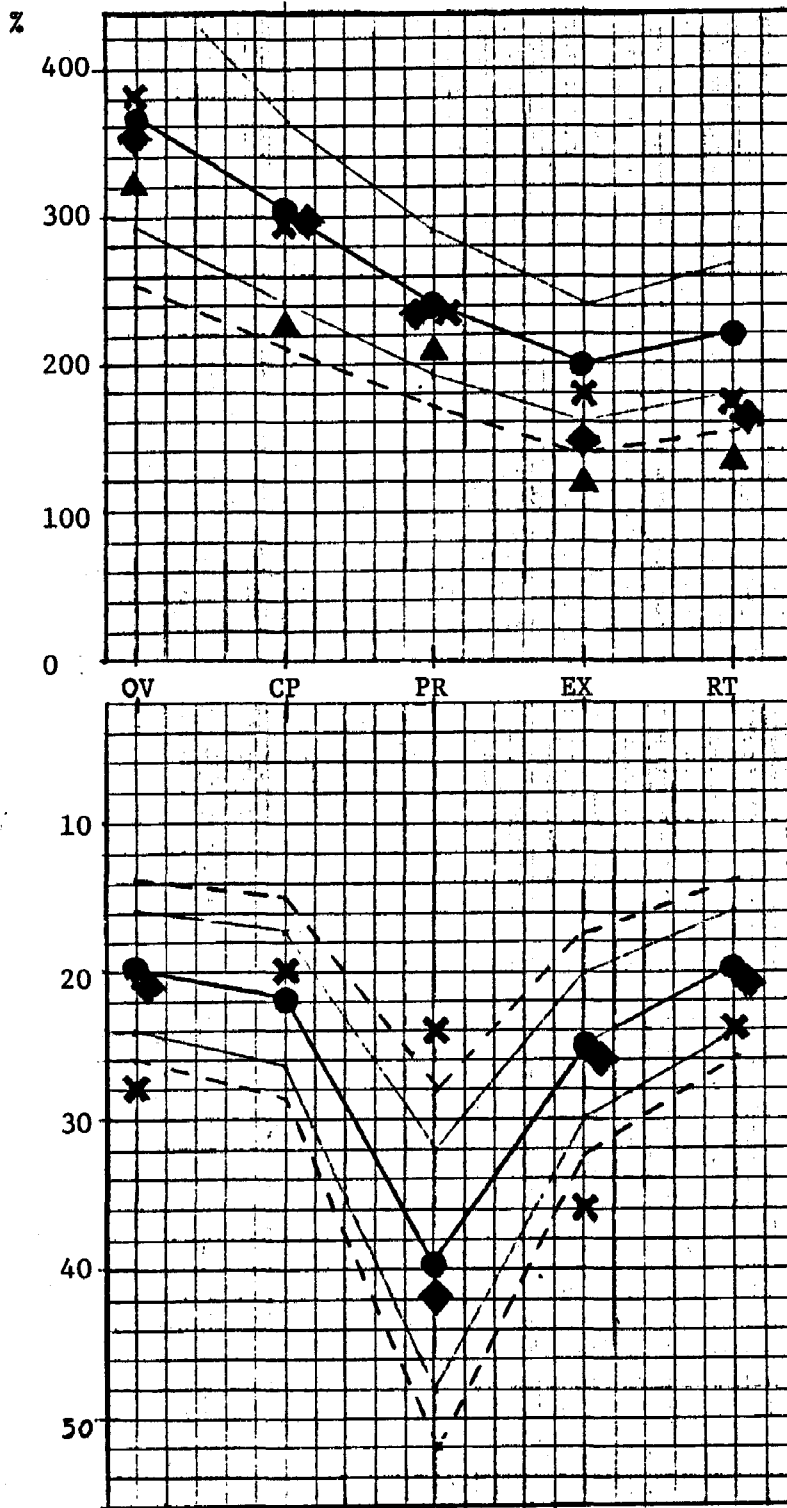
Table XIII-4. Comparisons of Investigators, Hypnosis vs. Non-Hypnosis.

	Investigators								Hypnosis			
	χ^2	Sp	- Hp	- Mc	- Hr	- %	χ^2	Yes	- No	- %		
OV	-	48	3 35	48	2 58	8	+	385	26 350	10		
CP	-	68	2 78	12 86	11 75	5	-	320	27 277	17		
PR	-	32	4 18	6 38	5 28	5	+	251	44 213	27		
EX	+	18	2 21	3 23	2 30	0	-	223	29 127	17		
RT	+	45	2 16	2 29	4 30	5	+	170	27 147	20		
DK	+	27	0 67	11 71	0 40	0	+	55	5 50	10		
BM	+	33	67	29	60		+	47	47			
FG		7	11	0	0		+	10	7			
CR		13	44	29	20		+	27	4 23	3		
DF		13	20 44	0 29	14 60	0	+	40	11 27	7		
CD		33	7 22	0 43	0 0	0	+	27	5 30	0		
BD		7	11	14	20		+	21	13			
HD	+	80	0 78	0 71	29 80	0	+	78	5 63	20		
SH	*	47	13 67	0 43	57 60	20	+	58	11 47	23		
LH		13	7 67	0 57	0 60	0	*	51	4 33	0		
HL		20	20 33	0 71	14 60	0	-	44	8 20	27		
LY	+	47	0 67	0 14	14 60	0	+	56	5 37	17		
SM		20	7 11	0 29	29 60	0	*	42	5 20	10		
SN		13	7 11	0 43	0 20	40	+	32	12 13	10		
SE		13	0 11	0 0	0 40	20	-	25	10 7	23		
GR		40	7 44	11 29	29 60	0	-	51	11 33	0		
CV		33	13 44	0 29	14 60	0	+	41	12 40	10		
LD		27	22	29	40		+	34	3 20	0		
FN	+	40	27 56	0 71	0 80	0	-	62	8 37	30		
EV		40	22	0	60		*	37	20			
TB	+	40	13 67	0 57	0 80	0	+	58	8 40	7		
ND		20	11	43	40		-	36	13			
CL		27	0	0	20		+	18	7			
SC		33	22	43	20		+	36	27			
SA		0	33	0	0		+	15	10			
IM		20	56	29	20		-	36	0			
RP		20	0	43	0		+	26	17			
MI		40	11	29	40		+	34	27			
TL	+	47	13 22	0 86	0 40	0	+	63	5 23	23		
RG		33	7 44	0 29	0 20	20	+	40	7 23	0		
WR		27	22	29	60		+	27	13			
RE		27	22	57	80		-	47	13			
BR		27	0	29	0		+	15	0 20	3		
VA		13	44	29	40		+	22	10			
FL	+	67	44	29	40		+	55	43			
MT	+	87	100	86	100		-	95	73			
MC	+	73	78	57	80		-	73	50			
CM	+	53	56	57	0		+	55	40			
EM		20	22	0	0		+	25	40			
VC		13	11	0	20		+	26	17			
PY		33	33	0	80		+	36	27			
MN		7	44	0	20		+	14	30			
PN		33	11	43	40		+	26	33			
PC		27	0	29	0		+	15	10			
OE		40	33	57	40		+	48	30			
Total Cases:		15	9	7	5			73	30			

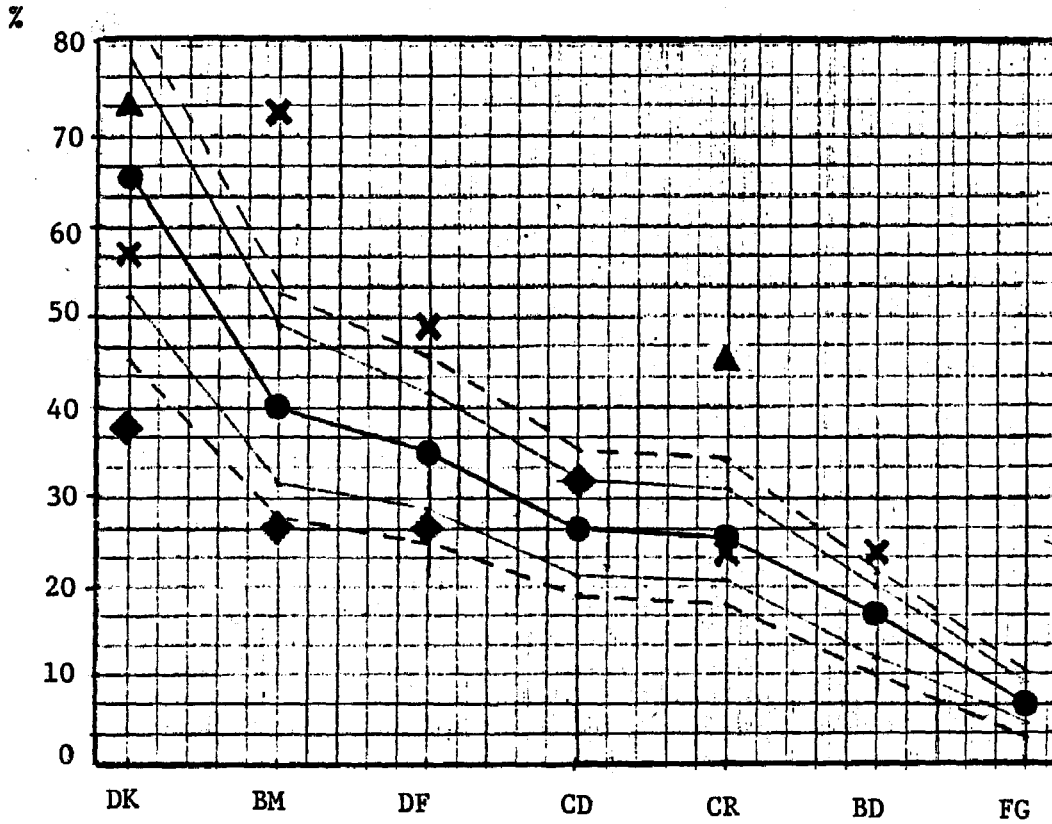
Graph XIII-1. Percentages of Abduction Features Present by Geographic Area.

- = North America
- ◆ = England
- ✕ = South America
- ▲ = Europe

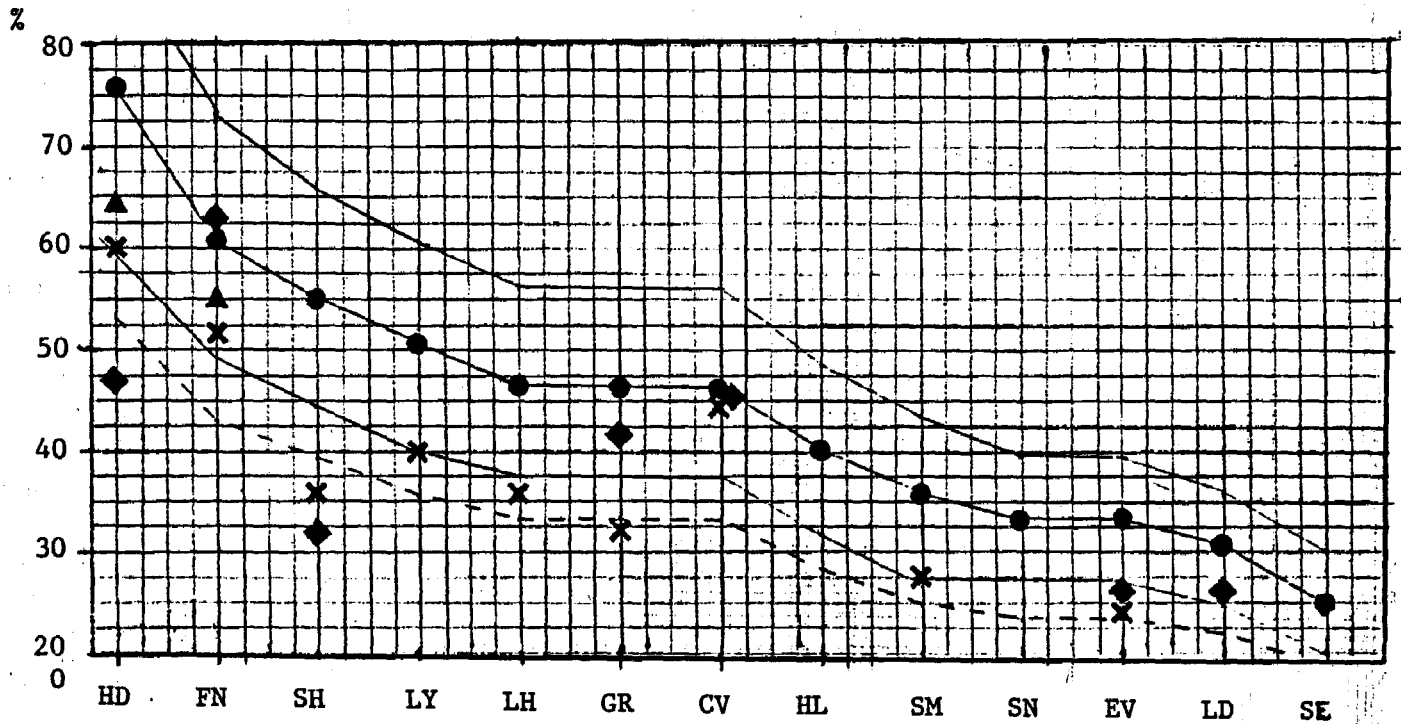
A. Order (correct above, deviant below).



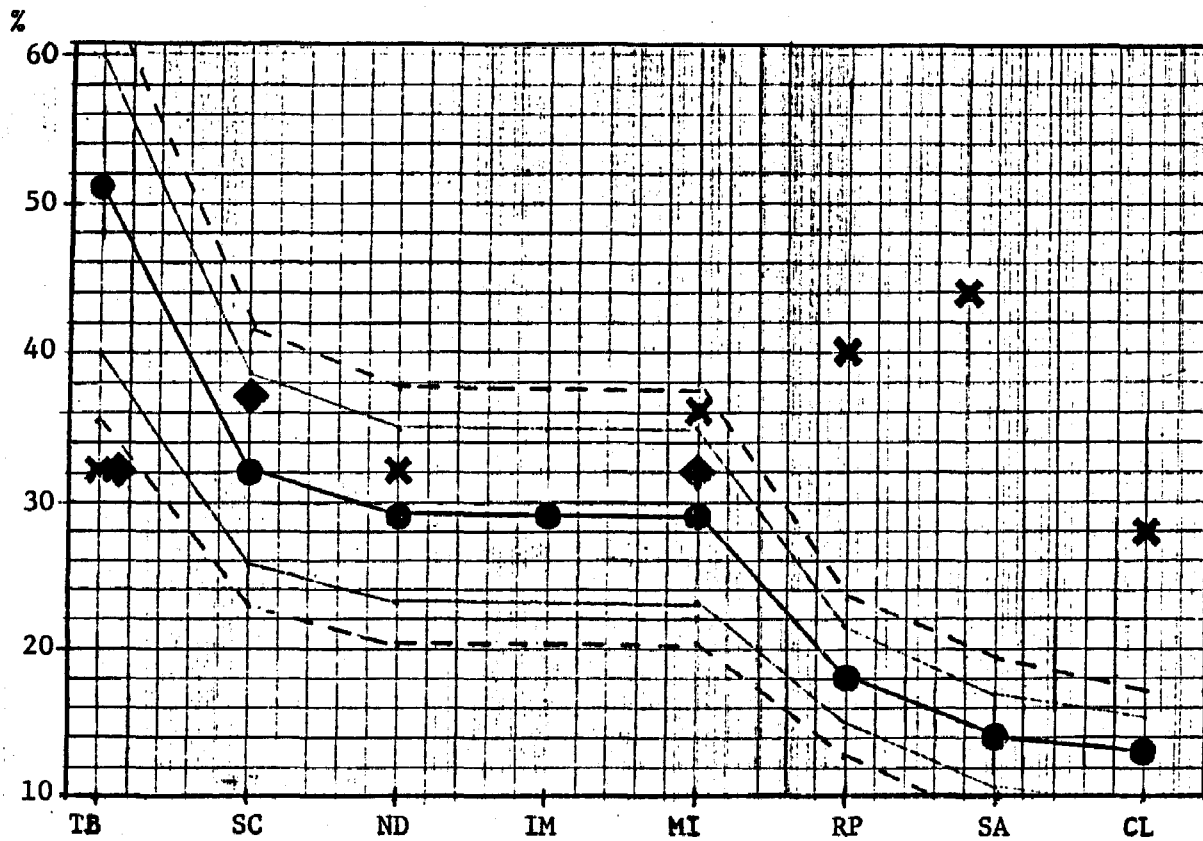
B. The Craft.



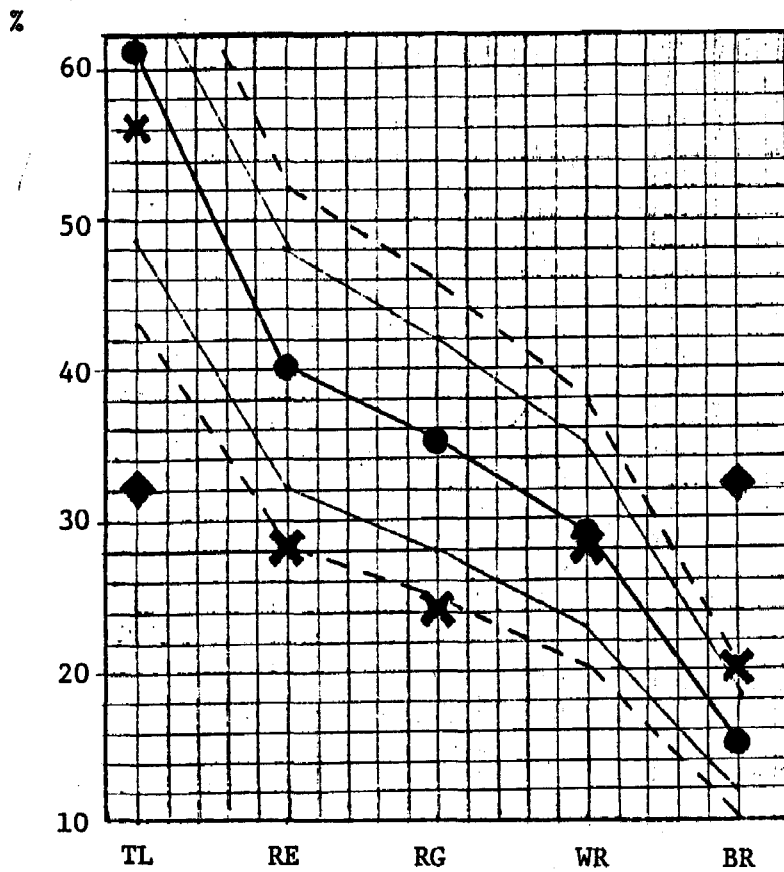
C. The Beings.



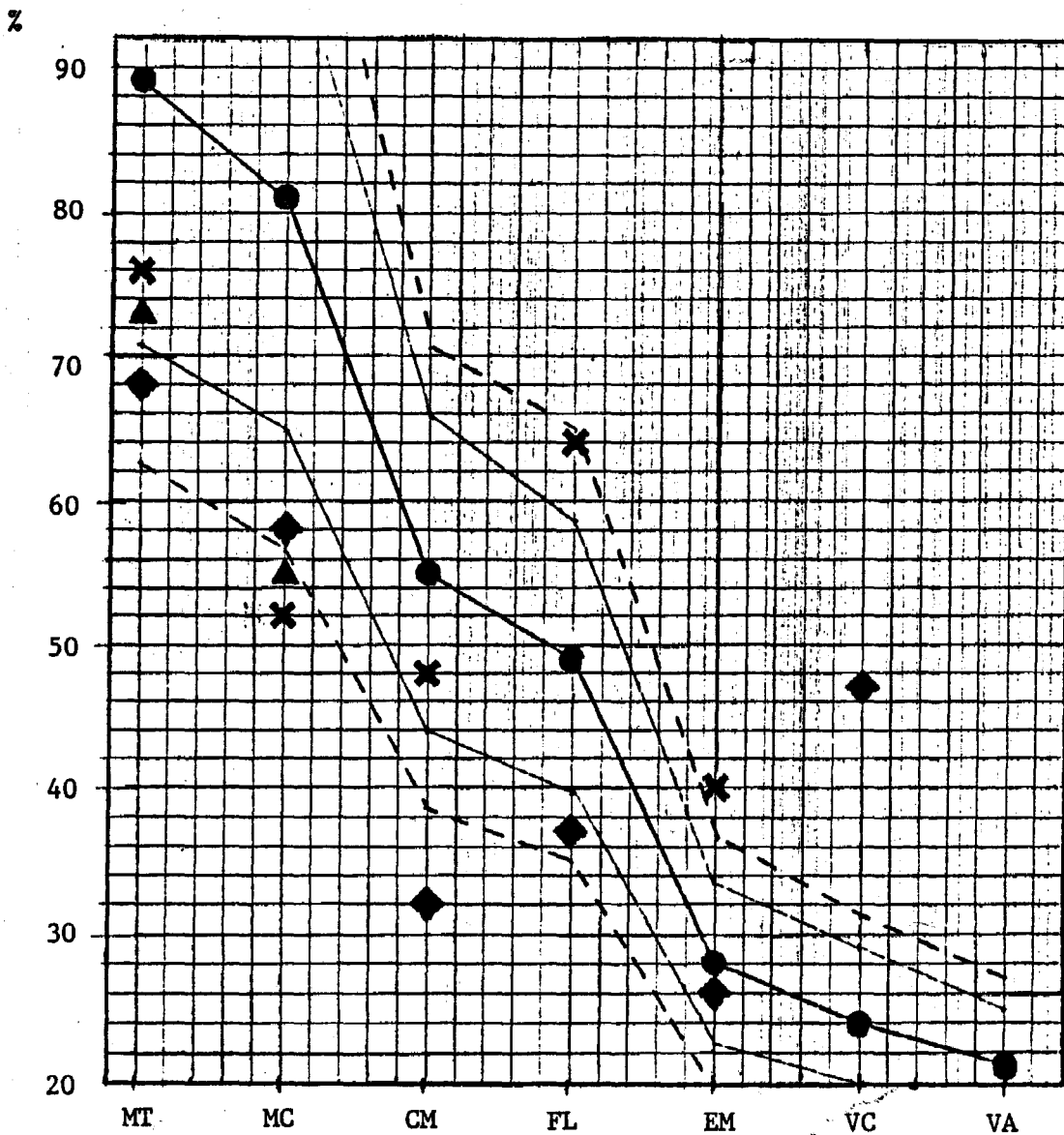
D. The Examination.



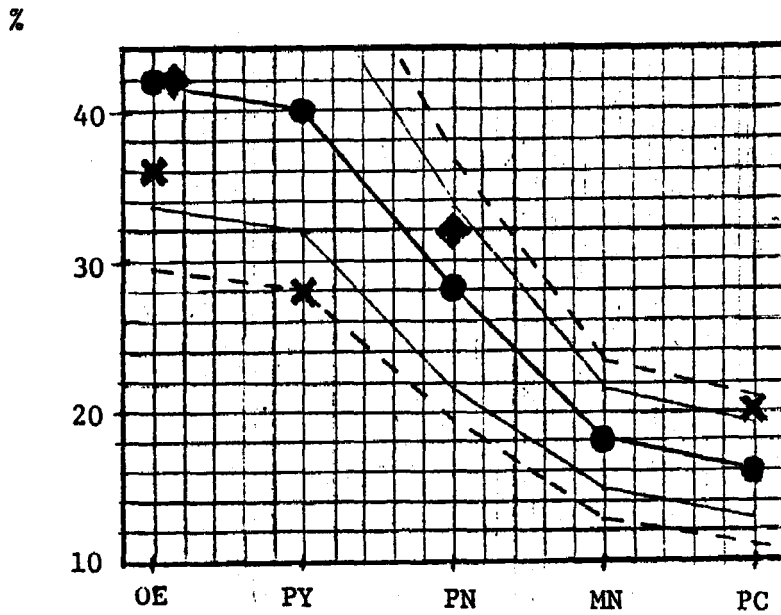
E. Communication, the Otherworld.



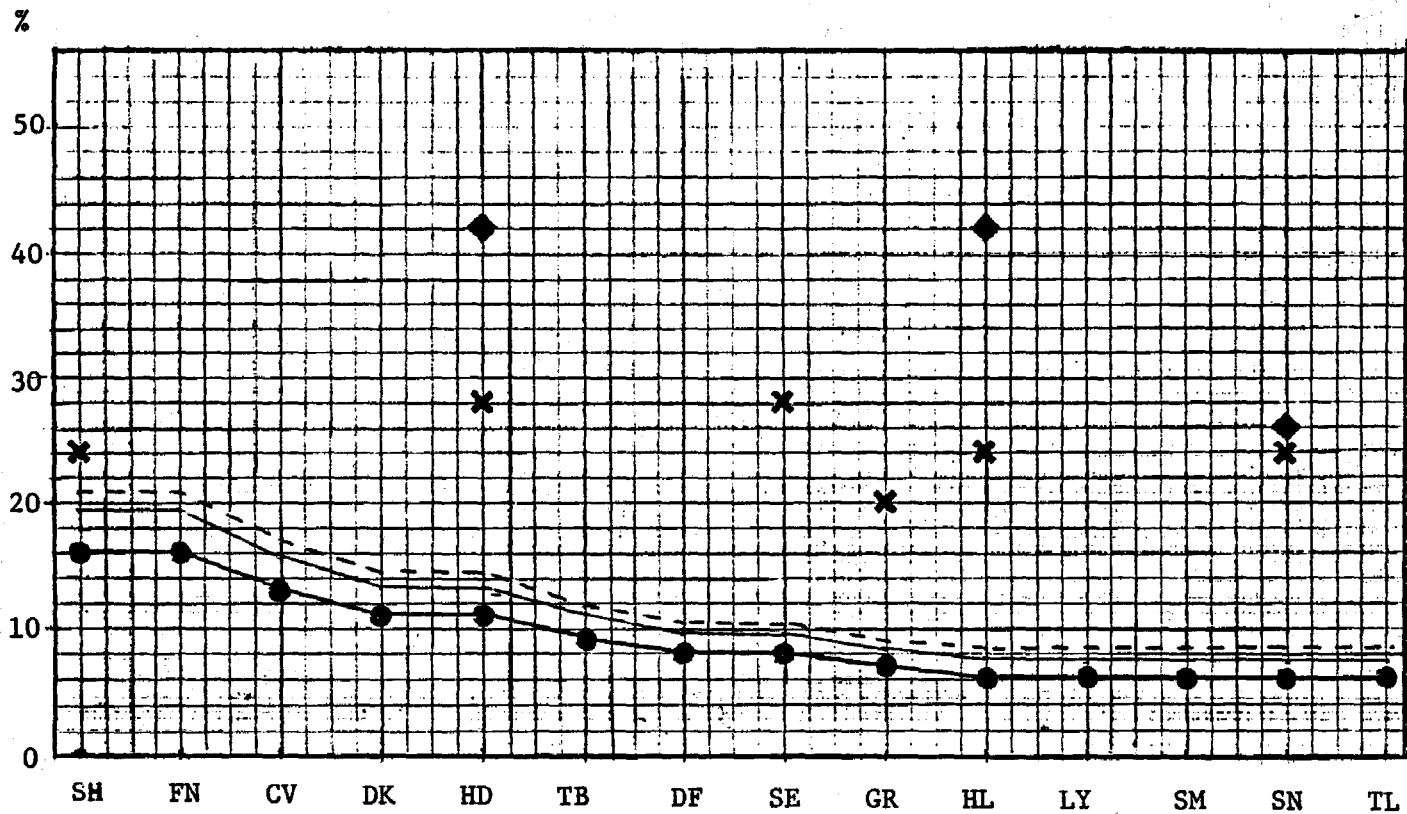
F. Effects.



G. Aftereffects.



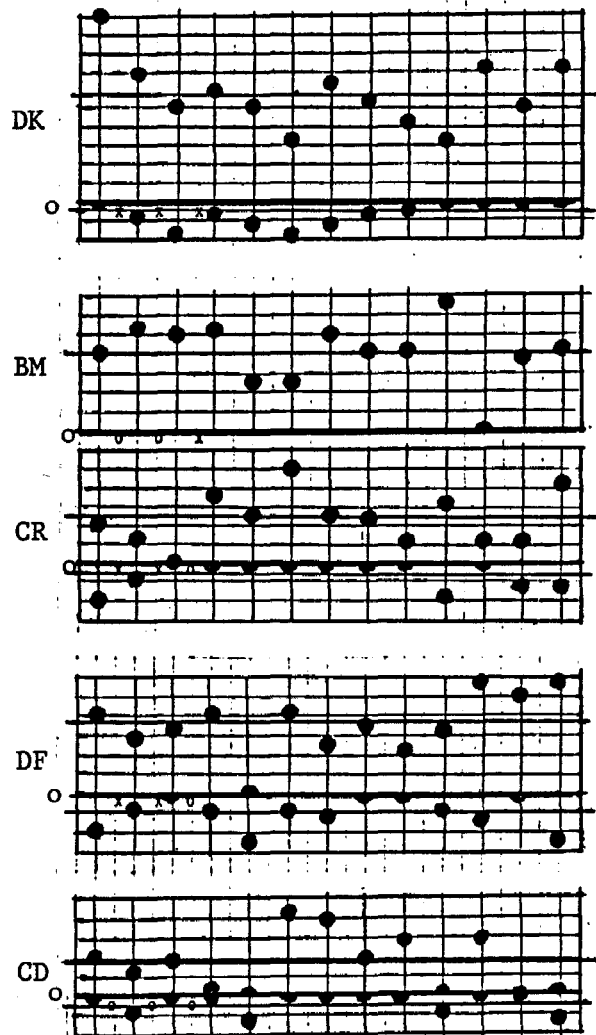
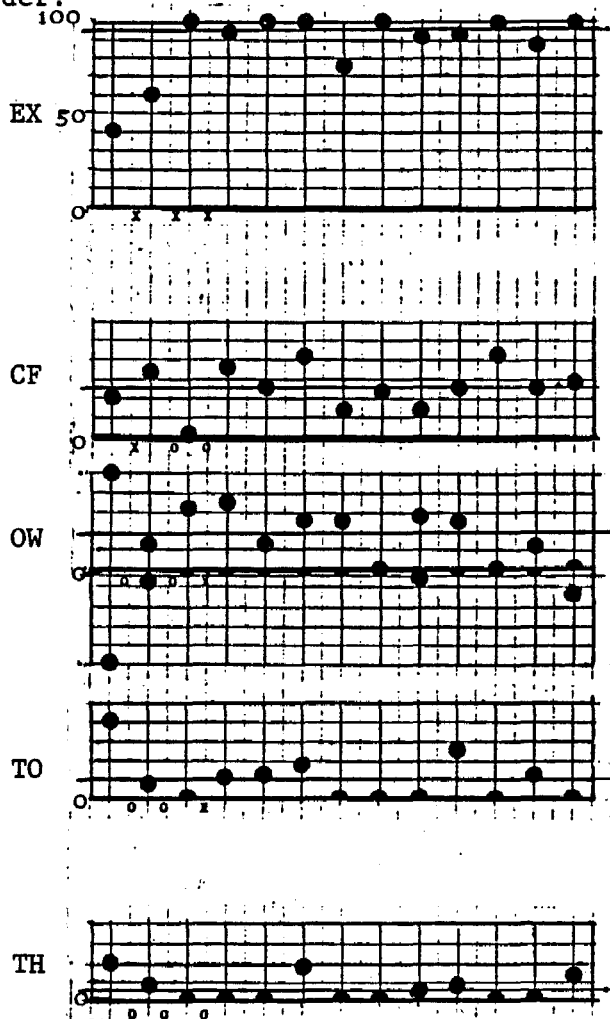
H. Deviant Features of Craft and Beings.



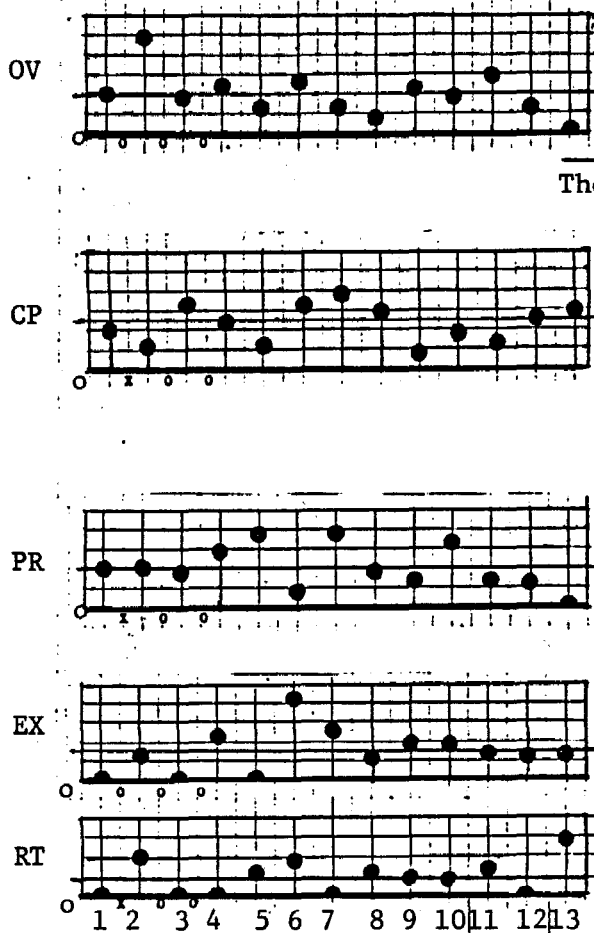
Graph XIII-2. Percentages of Abduction Features Over Time ("Prehistory" to 1984-85).

Order:

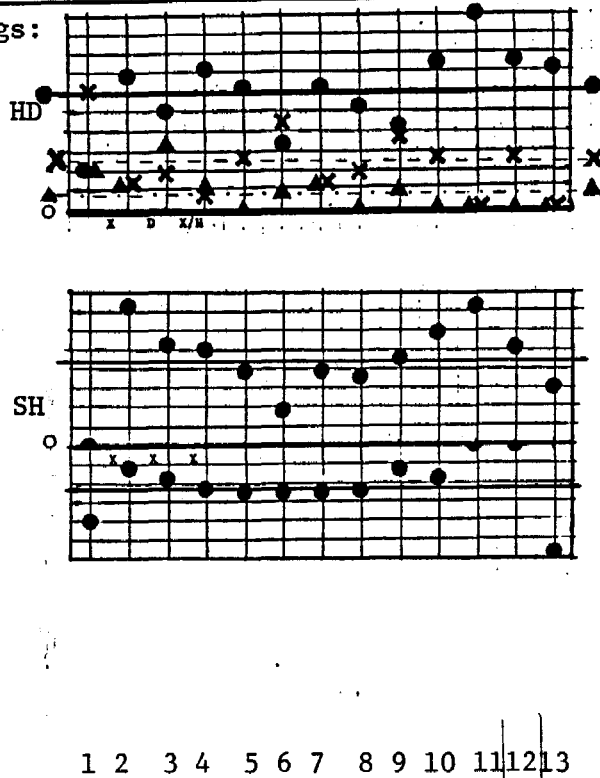
The Craft:



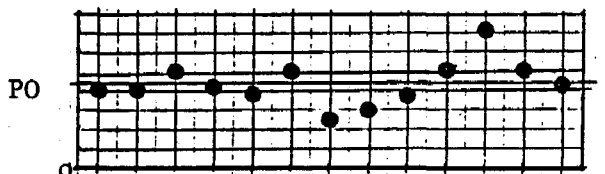
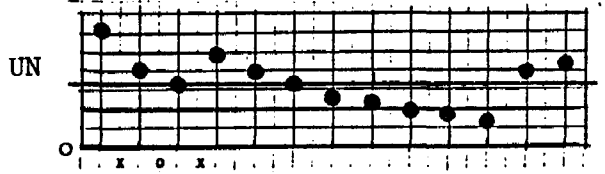
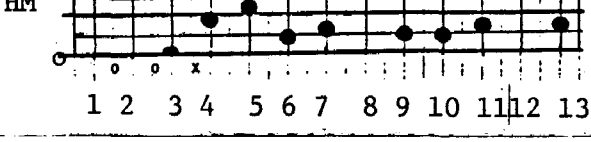
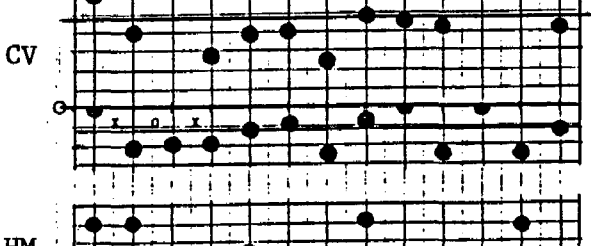
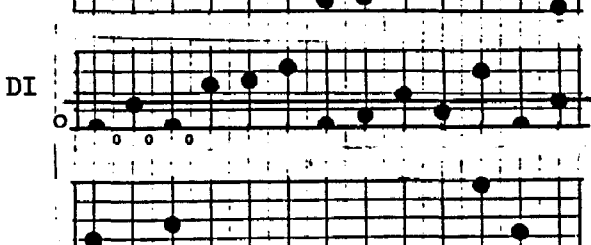
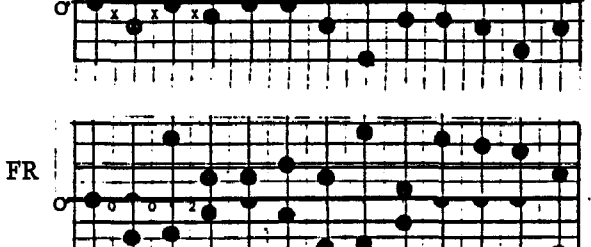
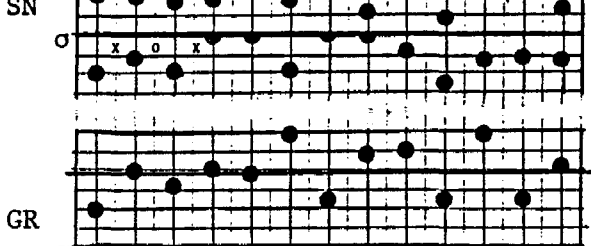
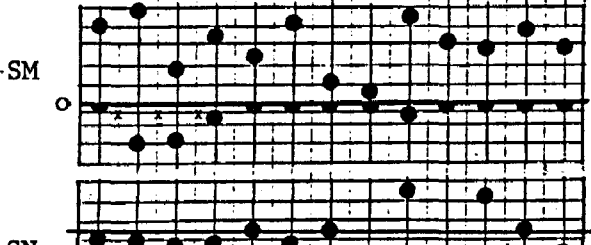
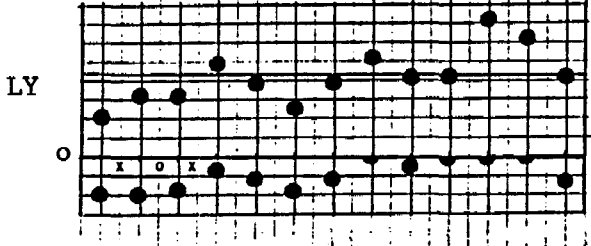
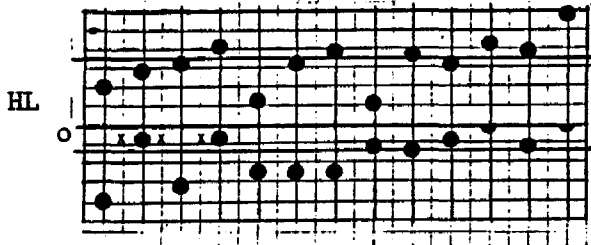
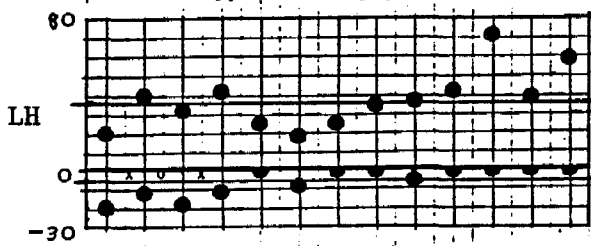
Errors:



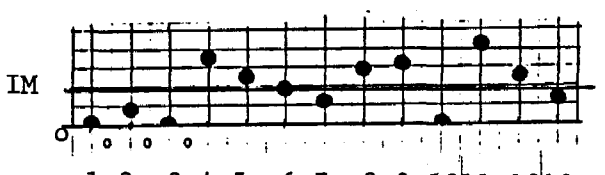
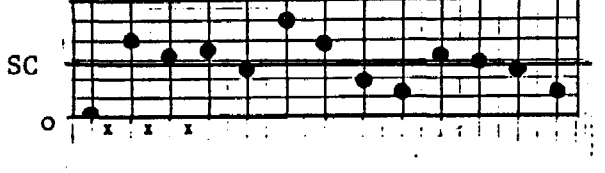
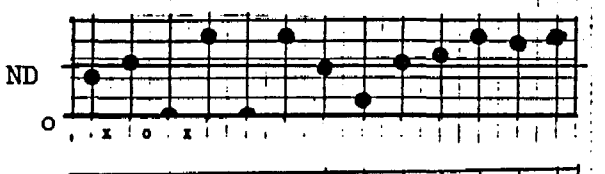
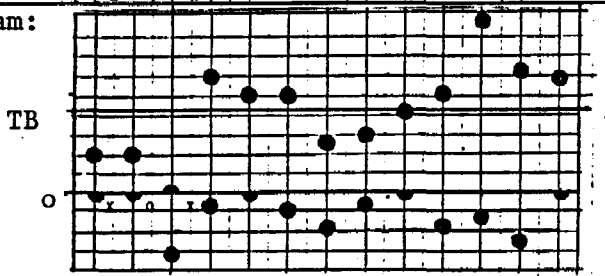
The Beings:



1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

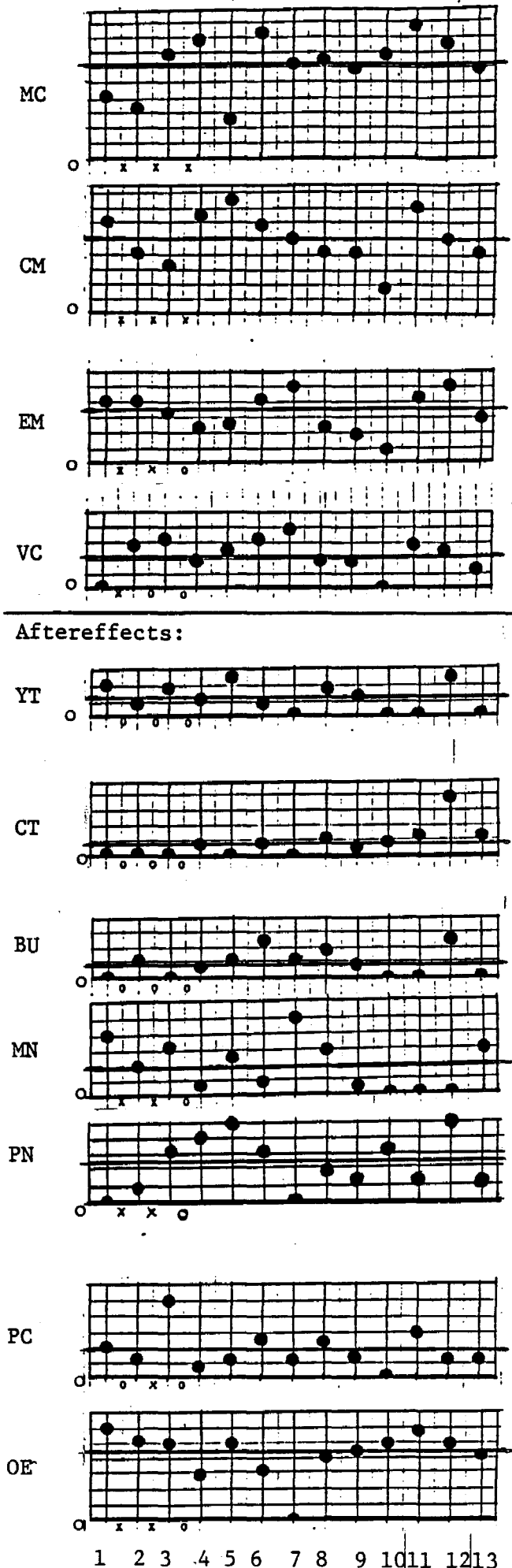
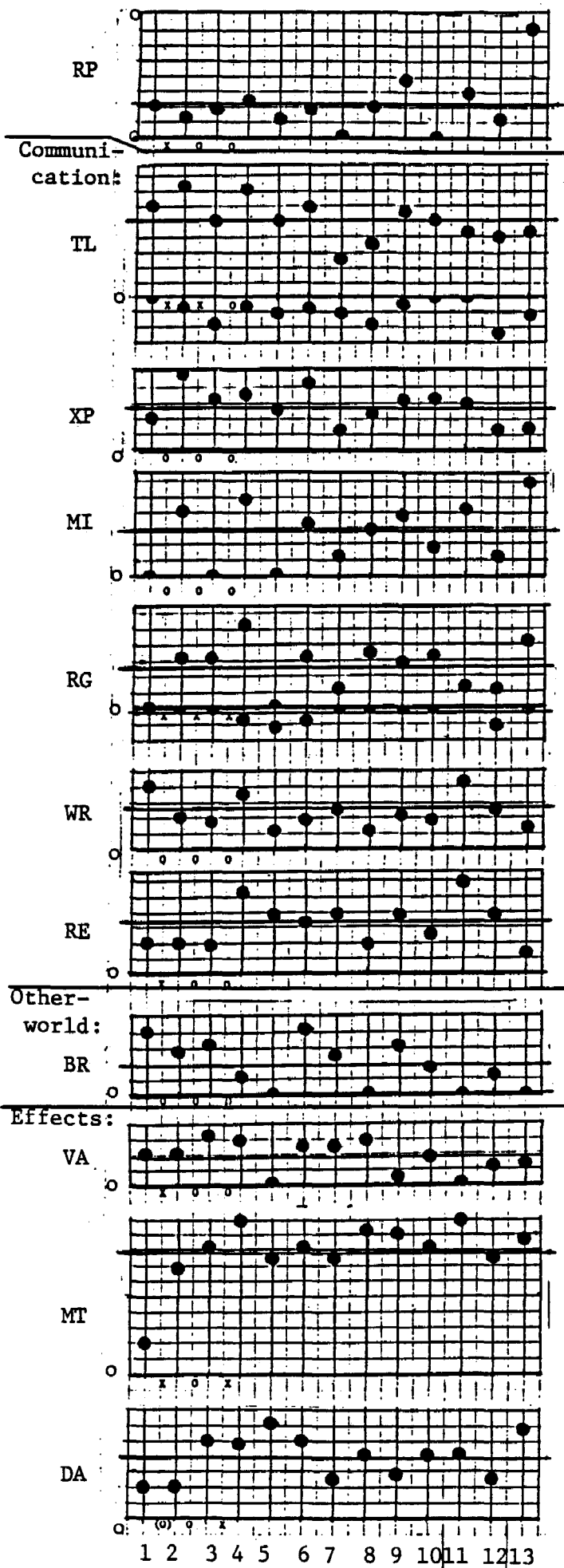


Exam:



1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13



XIV. CONCLUSION: KEYS, CLUES AND CONTROVERSIES OR, WHAT ARE THESE THINGS?

Now comes the hard part. After squeezing the catalogue for every detail in sight and facing the evidence off one piece against another to the point of exhaustion, what do we really know about abductions? More importantly, what are they? If anyone could watch like the proverbial fly on the wall (and keep all his faculties about him), what would he really see--aliens at work or a witness-to-be in the throes of a restless dream? Do the reports originate in real observation, a bubble rising from the unconscious, or a story in the making?

This day of reckoning dawns with few conclusions to show for all the efforts invested in data-scratching and manipulation. Abductions remain as puzzling in the end as they were in the beginning. If the evidence had been completely unanimous or completely chaotic a reasonable conclusion would be obvious. Of course things could never be that simple, so the answer hangs somewhere in the middle distance between these polar opposites, elusive as a mirage. All the effort was not in vain, however. An educated frustration now replaces the unenlightened kind, and a long list of statements and arguments supported by data supplants impressions or hunches as the verities of abductions. Even this much change spells progress on the road to understanding. This study achieves its goals of rounding up the scattered materials accumulated over the past twenty years and drawing out the constants within reports. Highlights of the lessons learned by comparison include the following:

1) UFO abductions belong to recent times without direct antecedents in UFO prehistory. Three "first" cases went on record independently between 1957 and publication of the Barney and Betty Hill case in 1966. Since then other witnesses have claimed earlier encounters as far back as the 1940s and even 1929, but most cases bear attributed dates subsequent to 1966 and all cases besides the first three have come to light since publication of The Interrupted Journey. A reexamination of supernatural encounters in folklore, religious visitation accounts and contactee stories might pay off with examples of earlier abductions, if such exist.

2) Abductions are widespread but not universal. Most cases come from English-speaking countries, with a substantial minority from South America. Europe is underrepresented, Africa and Asia almost entirely absent. How much this distribution owes to the phenomenon and how much to uneven prospecting stands as the key unknown in abduction geography.

3) Abduction witnesses represent a normal cross-section of society with both sexes, diverse occupations and all levels of education represented without distinctive preferences apparent. A single witness participates in most abductions but two or more share the experience in some cases. Abductees seem free of any psychological abnormalities which might predispose them to fantasize such a story, but witness data

in the published literature is woefully inadequate on matters of personal circumstances or inclinations which might contribute to an individual becoming an abductee, or bearer of an abduction story.

4) Abduction victims can be of any age from very young to very old, but one surprising discovery is that most abductees are young. Few people over the age of 30 experience a first abduction. Once a victim often means future experiences are in store, with ages of 6-7, 12-13 and 20 being especially susceptible. Even repeaters seem to fall out of favor as they age, though too few known abductees have aged far enough to say for sure.

5) The Hill case set the style for hidden abduction memories released by hypnosis. In fact spontaneous recall or no memory blockage at all characterizes most cases, though the majority of high-quality cases in the catalogue include use of this technique. A comparison of cases with and cases without hypnotic probes shows little evidence for significant differences in form and content.

6) The standard or core abduction story describes the physical capture of a witness by apparently alien beings, who carry him aboard a craft for physical examination and release him again within an hour or two. Longer or shorter durations are possible. Related but gradually less similar types of experience extend from this core in the form of psychic abductions, voluntary entries, time lapse cases, teleportations, contactee experiences and UFO-connected disappearances. This body of reports covers in the broadest possible sense all UFO encounters that might be called abductions. No one type stands in splendid isolation but awash in a continuum of more or less similar experiences. This continuum joins abductions to other sorts of UFO phenomena as well, since abductions and other close encounters share some of the same elements. Some related cases may be real abductions in the rough, still confused in the mind of the witness. Some definite non-abductions also include important features of the real thing often enough to prove abductions are not entirely unique.

7) Abduction reports allow differentiation according to means of capture and inner structure. The means of capture adapts to circumstances of the witness, whether they are driving, at home or in the open, and the techniques are appropriate for each situation.

8) Inner structure consists of eight possible episodes--capture, examination, conference, tour, otherworldly journey, theophany, return, and aftermath. These eight categories exhaust the possible episodes in the abduction story, though episodes differ greatly in how frequently they occur with the first two common, tour and theophany rare. Capture, examination and return have a complex inner structure of their own.

9) Overall story order and the sequence of events within the structured episodes hold constant to a remarkable degree from case to case, with few violations of prescribed order. This consistency is key evidence if the sequence truly belongs to the story and is not an artifact. The possibility remains, however slight, that investigators rationalize their findings by imposing a nonexistent order, so future researchers must take care to validate the sequence of events as a

legitimate part of the witness's testimony.

10) The capture episode initiates the witness to an alien presence. This transitional stage carries him from the familiar world to unknown circumstances, from independence in thought and action to captivity as mental and physical prisoner of the beings. Perhaps the most distinctive characteristic of this phase is the change from clear awareness to some state of impaired consciousness or unconsciousness. The episode progresses from distant observation to changes in the physical environment to alterations in the mental functions of the witness, followed by actual procurement. Many abductions start with a UFO sighting or related observation. The next phase occurs with the witness apparently in full mental control while odd things happen to the physical environment, like the onset of vacuum or isolation effects. In the following stage the witness is debilitated by unknown means so that he loses consciousness, motor control or freedom of behavior.

11) Procurement then culminates the capture sequence. A well-structured subepisode in its own right, procurement includes a beam of light or drawing force with the appearance of beings who apply further controls to the witness as he floats into the ship.

12) As soon as the witness enters the ship he usually goes immediately to an examination, the apparent main purpose of the abduction. The events of this episode unfold according to a reasonable pattern, beginning with preparation and progressing from a general exterior examination to instrumental inspections with a scanning device and sample taking. Special concerns with reproduction and neurological matters round out the program with sometimes gruesome implant operations and insertions of needles into the witness's body.

13) When conferences follow the examination a friendlier tone characterizes the relationship between captives and captors. The beings seem less anxious, more responsive to the curiosity and anxiety of the witness. Communication is almost always by telepathy, though the beings seem to use sounds in conversing among themselves. Five topics of conversation turn up during these conferences--interrogation of the witness, explanations to satisfy his curiosity, assignment of some task beneficial to the beings, warnings against certain human behaviors or cultural trends, and prophecies of things to come.

14) The beings often deliver apocalyptic messages cautioning of disasters and difficulties ahead for humankind, but the beings also promise hope and salvation. The witness may have a role in saving humanity, or the beings may assure him that they will help. These prophecies have invariably proven false.

15) In a few cases the beings offer the witness a courtesy tour of the ship for no apparent reason except to satisfy his curiosity.

16) The witness sometimes rides the ship, most commonly to some sort of otherworld. Preparation for the journey may include immersion in liquid or some other protective precautions. Travel seems nearly instantaneous, while the otherworld itself often has a subterranean character with an underground or underwater location.

17) The otherworld often contrasts a bustling civilization with a barren and devastated physical environment, or darkness prevails and vegetation looks sickly. Where lush environments appear the evidence for an underground location is usually strongest.

18) Rarest of all episodes is the theophany, where the witness meets a divine being or sees some object the beings regard as holy.

19) Return reverses entry, though the beings may bid the witness farewell before returning him to a familiar environment. The witness then resumes his activities from before the abduction and gradually regains normal consciousness as recollections of the abduction fade away.

20) Aftereffects of immediate, intermediate and long-term onset mark the abduction aftermath. Immediate aftereffects are mostly physical and include eye inflammation, skin burns, gastrointestinal upset and cuts or puncture wounds. Intermediate aftereffects set in a week or a few weeks after the event, when the immediate consequences have begun to heal, and have more of a mental character. In most cases anxiety, bad dreams and memories related to the abduction surface as the memory block imposed by the beings begins to slip. Long-term aftereffects may carry profound consequences for the witness as his personality changes for better or worse, and new interests, abilities and values take the place of old preferences. Paranormal phenomena may follow in the wake of an abduction, while other encounters and future abductions for years to come are frequently in store for the witness.

21) Effects associated with abductions touch the physical world and the witness. Apparently physical effects include vacuum and isolation phenomena, also electromagnetic interference and control of vehicles. Instances of time manipulation and flotation may be real physical events in defiance of nature as we know it, or mental effects of only apparent reality. The bulk of abduction effects influence the mind and body of the witness, the most famous being the time lapse effect whereby no conscious memory of an abduction remains. Paralysis and pacification also occur regularly, and the beings may relieve pain or distress during the examination with a touch. By some means the beings make the witness behave in uncharacteristic and inappropriate ways, submitting to the abduction with a minimum of resistance.

22) The craft is usually discoidal, though many variations within this general outline appear in the reports. Sizes range from small to enormous. A tiny minority of craft assume a cigar or elongated shape. Windows, lights, luminosity, stairs, ramps and landing gear may equip the craft, while doors that seem to open out of nowhere and close without a trace outfit the ship both inside and out. The ship may hover with a pendulum motion, flutter in a falling-leaf descent, and take off with a slow rise followed by a sudden shot out of sight.

23) Inside the ship a witness may find one level or three. The rooms are usually circular, domed and smooth, illuminated by a uniform and sourceless fluorescent light, cold and damp with air heavy or difficult to breathe. Furnishings are spare in the examination room except for the table or slab where the witness lies. The engine room has crystalline globes connected to a rotor device.

24) Humans or monsters sometimes man the ship, but most occupants are humanoids with large heads, enormous eyes, tiny noses, small mouths, vestigial ears, and gray hairless skin. Most humanoids are shorter than average and may be either frail or robust. Standard-issue clothing is a one-piece uniform and usually fits tightly.

25) One being acts as a leader or liaison officer attending to the witness while he is in custody. This leader seems to have limited authority, or else the alien society is highly democratic. The larger the crew, the more likely each being to specialize in one task.

26) The beings are ostensibly polite and courteous in their manner and speech, but their friendliness cloaks a coldness and indifference toward the feelings of the witness. Requests simply disguise control techniques and the beings betray an anxiety to complete their mission with speed and efficiency. They show surprise and excitement over new discoveries, but seem to lack understanding of human emotions.

27) Evasiveness pervades the relationship of the beings with the witness. They may have him keep his eyes closed or averted and dislike being watched. The answers given to questions and explanations offered are deceitful rather than informative, and the beings reveal as little about themselves as possible.

28) The beings take a keen interest in reproduction and fertility. They take tissue samples or draw sperm and eggs from witnesses, or at least subject them to a genital examination of some sort, and indicate a need to replenish their species. Neurological functions also attract disproportionate attention, and the beings often implant tiny objects into the body of the witness. Human emotions, individuality and concepts of time and aging mystify the beings enough for them to interrogate the witness at length.

The list of resemblances and recurrences goes on and on to build an impressive case for the one point this study proves beyond a reasonable doubt--abduction reports tell a consistent story. No accident, random hoax or purely personal fantasy could reasonably explain so much consistency throughout this sizable body of reports. A lot goes into the abduction story--form, content, complex episodes, rich details of description--and yet all this diversity makes up a meaningful whole, a coherent phenomenon. Any explanation of whatever stripe must deal with this fundamental fact or else the explanation applies to some caricature of the explainer's imagination instead of the real abduction mystery. Easy outs will not do. Abductions demand serious investigation and thoughtful study instead of rote solutions and flippant dismissal. Whether the ultimate answer is objective or subjective, the problem is real enough, intriguing enough and disturbing enough to merit the attention of scholars from many branches of knowledge.

The Meaning of the Mystery.

The bare facts have a reassuring solidness about them, but they rattle around like a collection of dry bones without some notion of purpose and meaning to articulate them. Can these bones live? An answer to Ezekiel's question in this context will require a flight of specula-

tion rather than an act of God, but the flight will be a tentative one and hop from one fact to another without soaring free into the wild blue yonder. The three explanations for abductions--that they are objective events, subjective experiences or traditional narratives--will take turns assembling the facts into a meaningful whole.

Abductions are objectively real. This explanation requires the least jawboning of data, since reports describe the encounter as a real event. What the story claims is that alien beings from another planet, alternate universe or some sort of otherworldly place visit the earth in flying craft, then capture humans and hold them for an hour or two. Many victims seem to be opportunistic finds, though some appear to be tagged for recapture as we sometimes tag wildlife for study. The beings stalk their quarry and show every sign of having developed a sophisticated procedure for capturing subjects under a variety of circumstances. A series of techniques accomplishes this acquisition with a minimum of wear and tear on either captors or captives. Most of the techniques seem to depend on control over the consciousness, motor responses and will of the witness, so that he responds to the desires of the beings with minimum successful resistance and ends the abduction with little memory of what really happened. The procedure shows trained professionals carrying out their duties with efficient and well-drilled expertise.

A scientific mission gives the reason for abductions, judging from what happens after capture. The beings direct their captive to an efficiently designed examination room and subject him to a rapid, well-organized bodily inspection, scanning and probing him with instruments as well as taking samples of tissues and body fluids. Most abductions include this episode. It seems to be the essential element, the purpose for the whole thing. Some abductions end at this point, when the beings dismiss their unwilling guest to reenter the normal flow of his life, left with nothing more than vague uneasiness that something happened to him. Others add conversations, tours, otherworldly journeys and theophanies, but the examination stands out as the predominant event through whatever other variety the experience has to offer.

Once back in the ordinary world the witness finds inexplicable souvenirs of physical handling. He may want a bath and feel extraordinarily thirsty. His eyes water, his skin is sunburned and he notices cuts or puncture wounds of unknown origin. General illness may afflict him for a week or more. Then nightmares and anxiety replace the physical ills as evidence for a truly frightening, deeply disturbing experience artificially suppressed. So troubling are these feelings that he may begin to doubt his sanity. Memory of the experience may gradually return to him, and the beings often return as well. The abduction often proves to be a watershed event in the life of the witness, a gateway from the ordinary world into a world of strange events and new insights. Paranormal happenings often haunt the witness as further testimony that some extraordinary presence or control now takes a hand in his affairs. Even his personality may change so that a new constellation of interests, abilities and attitudes replaces old habits, as if some outside power revitalized the witness with new energy and fresh purposes.

If abductions consisted only of capture, examination, return and aftermath, they would present an image of compelling regularity and

straightforward purpose. These episodes conform to our ideas of science, technology and physical activity. They fit comfortably into our mental berth for aliens like us in rationality and curiosity, different only in appearance and a relatively small superiority in knowledge. Those other parts, the internal episodes, blight that image with apparent contradictions and absurdities which threaten the credibility of the entire story. When the beings talk to the witness, they never come from the same place twice. They never locate their home where anyone with even an elementary education in astronomy could believe. When they predict the future, these predictions never come to pass. The otherworldly journeys are hard to swallow as real events, the otherworlds as valid places anywhere outside a fairy tale. Any religious overtones in a report immediately hoist a red flag of suspicion.

Contradictory answers, absurd explanations, false prophecies and surrealistic landscapes make poor company for any objective interpretation to keep. They seem made to order for individualistic creation in fantasy or imagination instead. A way to redeem the objective hypothesis still exists, though it will require some virtuoso speculation and reshuffling of the foregoing interpretation. This view turns previous understanding upside down and finds in those inner episodes a way to glimpse the real meaning of abductions, a peephole to the hidden truth behind the too-obvious facade.

Those different answers the beings give each witness have nothing to do with separate points of origin or misunderstanding of earthly cultures. No, the beings have a good reason of their own for this confusion, and that reason is a deliberate plan of deception. If this notion is correct, the inconsistencies throughout the inner episodes are intentional. Making a virtue of inconsistencies is a precarious way out, yet comparison turns up enough clues to confirm this interpretation several times over. The captors dislike being watched, avoid answering some questions and reveal very little about themselves. Witnesses often feel a pointless and perhaps induced guilt when revealing some aspects of the abduction to others, as if the confession betrays a trust, while the time lapse itself seems intended to quarantine the experience from recall altogether. A pattern of evasive and secretive behavior characterizes the beings. Far from innocent of the ways of humans, these aliens are actually quite clever in manipulating captives. Their messages are especially sophisticated because they are not so much lies as disinformation, a way to satisfy a curious witness but lead him astray at the same time. The leader in the Hill case risked offending Betty when he refused to discuss the star map. Others, less honest but more practical, maintain a friendly image in the most cost-free way when they answer without hesitation, but answer with lies.

A need to keep secrets and cover a getaway cause little surprise. With techniques like the time lapse effect at their disposal, the beings would seem well-equipped to preserve their safety and privacy against all comers. Why then do they take their deceptions to such lengths? The reason seems to be a desire to leave the witness with positive feelings about the abduction. This goal is a tall order considering how the beings kidnap, scare and torture their victim, yet they succeed with remarkable regularity at one level. An extraordinary change of heart overtakes many witnesses, so despite their fear and suffering they feel

joyful about the experience, even grateful for it. It enraptures them with its beauty and moves them like a religious experience. By the end of the encounter a deep sense of friendship bonds captives with captors, and witnesses depart weighed down with sadness and a deep sense of loss. Something fails to tally here. These are incongruous emotions to follow what actually happens, and they mingle with more plausible responses of anxiety and fear. A similar pattern shapes up during the capture and examination when an unnatural calm alternates with onrushes of terror. In earlier situations the beings seem to pacify the witness by artificial influences, so the conclusion is reasonable that similar manipulations control moods at the end.

Mood tinkering may explain the emotional state of the witness, but not the deceptions. Their purpose seems to lie with an ambition to actually win over the captive. For this purpose artificial measures are not enough, so the beings stage an elaborate show aimed at persuading the witness of their good intentions. As soon as the examination concludes the beings exchange their businesslike demeanor for the graciousness of well-mannered hosts. For the rest of the abduction they aim to please. They apologize for the the earlier unpleasantness, and compensate the witness with such courtesies as the tour and conference. At last the beings become communicative and fill the witness's ear with everything he always wanted to know about aliens, other planets and extraterrestrial spaceships. The beings may even take the witness to see another world. So much happens so fast that the honor and wonder of the thing overwhelm his critical intellect and silence the more probing questions he might ask, and in any case he has no basis to question the integrity of the answers he receives. Only comparison shows how inconsistent this "information" really is.

Of course the beings have more important matters in mind than a show-and-tell session to entertain the witness. They take him into their confidence with portentous messages about future danger to the earth or the misfortunes of their own planet. They speak of the task of salvation ahead, a task in which they need the witness's help. With these revelations the abduction takes on a whole new dimension, and a purpose of far greater importance than satisfying scientific curiosity. These aliens have nothing less in mind than saving a whole planet, sometimes their own but usually the earth. Such altruism necessarily reshapes them into sympathetic entities, often friends and perhaps heroes as well in the eyes of the witness, and smoothes the way for him to ally himself with them in a common cause of extraordinary urgency and importance. The abduction itself shrinks to insignificance. With so much at stake the witness can spare a little pain, forgive any inconvenience, and understand the lack of ceremony. In fact the examination assumes new meaning if the beings were screening the witness for an important role in the work ahead. Who could resist? By this time the beings possess the witness in mind and soul as well as body. His loyalty runs deeper than superficial control techniques because it intertwines with his fundamental senses of responsibility, goodwill and self-worth. Converted to the cause, he will do his utmost now to further that good work.

This openness about the underlying mission of abductions and where the witness fits in contrasts with the evasiveness of the beings, but again the inconsistencies resolve if their purpose is deceit. Those

grave warnings and prophecies prove hollow, the friendly and benevolent manner a humane facade to hide a coldblooded indifference. Those appeals to the nobler instincts of the witness represent clever manipulation, the kind of plea no decent individual could resist. Attuned to the values of their captive, the beings design their messages to suit his personality, so a practical person receives a cancer cure or a religious person a meeting with God. Whether the otherworldly journey is real or just another part of the show remains in doubt, but the impossibly brief travel time could point to one more falsehood. One by one the clues accumulate and all bear the same message--the beings take great pains to depict themselves as something they are not, but always as something appealing to the witness.

Just how much the beings get in return for their effort is unclear. A positive attitude matters if the beings have future plans for a witness, and the evidence is strong that they have just such intentions. Some abductions may be hit-and-run, but the beings return again and again to many individuals. The series begins in childhood, continues in early and late adolescence, then finishes with young adulthood or maturity--at least the sample suggests that old acquaintance is forgotten when acquaintances grow old. Implants may monitor the witness, making location easier or transmitting desired information in some way. All in all the signs of a long-term investment are unmistakable. From the standpoint of handling, a well-disposed witness eases the chore of recapture and reuse. Gentle treatment, even if only at the end, might tame a subject who otherwise could prove belligerently unenthusiastic about a second skewering in the examination room. In a program geared to multiple returns and fast turnover an effort to soothe the witness might pay for itself in practical terms alone.

Convenience may explain only in part why the beings make peace with their victims. The rest of the answer may lie with broader, obscurer purposes. A right to ask favors may be the goal in some cases, since a few witnesses report instructions to learn or improve themselves, to bring back information about such matters as human emotions, or to spread the word that UFO occupants are well-intentioned. Whether the beings assign more specific tasks remains uncertain, but the seemingly prearranged meeting of Betty Andreasson and Bob Luca suggests that an invisible alien hand may direct events in the lives of witnesses long after an actual abduction. The beings seem satisfied in most cases simply to deliver a message that their motives are benign and their nature friendly. Slowly, gradually, almost by subliminal appeal, the beings seem determined to spread this benevolent image among all their human captives. If these aliens are bent on convincing society at large, they have a long way to go. If they are satisfied to win allies one by one as they go along, then perhaps the ranks of favorably disposed earthlings is growing, and perhaps more rapidly than we realize. The human helpers during examinations may represent an extreme example of collaboration, but thanks to the abductors' efforts an increasing cadre of people may regard alien visitors and even alien abductions with some measure of acceptance rather than fear and hostility--all this for no more investment than a tissue of lies.

Conventional wisdom compares abductions with our own ambitions to explore other worlds and concludes that scientific curiosity motivates

the beings. If abductions were few and far between this interpretation would bear up. The sheer volume of known and extrapolated abductions suggests a scale of operations far out of proportion for scientific study. Few researchers investigate abductions, few witnesses contact researchers, perhaps few abductees have an inkling of any experience at all. The odds against an experience ever coming to light are high, if not astronomical; yet hundreds of cases have reached print. Add to this the evidence for a truly massive program, like the sight of a line of neighbors waiting their turn to enter the ship, whole families of humans strolling about the otherworld, and humans seen first among the beings then later seen on earth. For a thought to stimulate cold chills, consider also that the cases where witnesses hold onto any conscious relics of the experience may represent only failures of the time lapse memory block, a fringe element of accidents in a largely successful program of concealment. If the beings experiment with us, they use us in the numbers we use fruit flies, not in the sparing way we handle large specimens. The abduction program has a magnitude more appropriate for industry than science.

Examinations are the heart of abductions, but here too something other than curiosity seems to be the motive. The procedures favor specific concerns rather than general understanding. Judging alien interests and abilities from appearances is risky, but little attention goes to the circulatory, alimentary, endocrine or many other bodily systems important for overall comprehension of the human organism. Instead the beings focus on the neurological and reproductive systems. If implants explain the neurological attention, that leaves reproduction as the main target. The beings take sperm samples from men and perhaps remove ova from women by the needle inserted into the abdomen. These procedures are fast and efficient, the work of experts who know what they are doing and what they want. They operate too confidently for explorers just beginning the process of discovery. The beings know human anatomy well enough to diagnose infertility, another detail betraying the depth of their expertise in this area. Now and then they even cure reproductive disorders. Their healing abilities are not restricted to reproduction, but any efforts to cure the witness seem incidental, a bonus the beings throw in as long as it does not upset their timetable. This peculiar slant to their efforts belies the altruistic image and suggests that the beings really serve their own interests.

Clues to what those interests are point straight back to reproduction. The beings may state outright that they want to build a better being through hybridization of their species with ours. Then again the beings complain of reproductive difficulties, a crisis in the fertility of their own species or the need to reinvigorate their stock. Cases of sexual relationships between humans and the beings could serve this purpose, while collection of eggs and sperm provides the raw materials for reproductive experiments--or mass production, as the case may be. Other tissue or body fluid samples removed could supply the genetic necessities for cloning operations. Travis Walton's description of several humans aboard ship includes the observation that they all seemed alike, perhaps an indication that cloning efforts have borne fruit. A marked preference for youthful witnesses and rejection of aged or otherwise infertile subjects affirms an ongoing and practical concern with reproduction, rather than involvement in theory for its own sake.

Then too the reports give ample reason why the beings are so keen on reproductive matters: Whenever a witness sees the otherworld, whether reality or image, the landscape is barren and desolate, the light dim or the sun weak, the vegetation spindly and unhealthy. If a lush, green otherworld appears the tunnels required to reach it, its sunless sky and indefinite horizon join to locate this paradise in subterranean and perhaps artificially maintained surroundings. The beings themselves have large eyes and ashen skin implying life in a dark environment. Avoiding sunlight is typical behavior for the beings. They admit to some witnesses that a disaster has befallen their planet or that it has lost its fertility. Instead of masters of their fate aloof from the struggle to survive, the beings are actually deep in trouble. Their planet is dying and they have come here to replenish their food stock, as they sometimes confess. Maybe they come here for more. The dying-planet routine may amount to just another pitch for sympathy, but the evidence accumulates that this time they expose the bare truth.

Our place in the scheme of abductions now becomes clear. The beings need us in bulk quantities as a source of genetic materials in a crash program to stave off extinction. These materials may infuse new vigor into a sterile line or give the beings the means to revamp their entire species, a resort made necessary by catastrophic change in their natural environment. Abductions are necessary for their survival and therefore a deadly serious business. As H. G. Wells described the martians in The War of the Worlds, "The immediate pressure of necessity has brightened their intellects, enlarged their powers, and hardened their hearts." So it may be with these visitors, wherever they come from. Not inherently cruel or hostile, they inflict no deliberate harm; but at the same time they cannot afford the luxury of patience or candor. Many witnesses see through the veneer of politeness to the coldblooded, indifferent reality underneath. They feel like guinea pigs and resent that ruthless pursuit of the examination whatever it costs the victim in pain and distress. Part of the fault may lie with incomprehension or misunderstanding of human emotions, but then that understanding seems to rate only a low priority. What matters is the examination and what it provides. The work comes first and must go on whether the witness likes it or not. Some effort may go into ameliorating witness suffering during the operation. Afterwards the beings may profess friendship, offer apologies and pose as saviors in an elaborate ruse designed to influence the witness and mislead him so that once used, he will be useful again. The fact that the beings' compassion is insincere and their humaneness a coverup for a hidden agenda casts them in a negative light. Understanding modifies its hue. If they are truly struggling to survive, the unethical nature of their deviousness and cunning looks less dark. They use us, but they need us with overriding urgency. As a final irony, the pathos of their plight secures for them the genuine sympathy their plots only imperfectly attain.

Is this what abductions really mean? This interpretation can claim the validity only of an act of literary criticism, proposing a speculative framework of meaning wherein fits the greatest amount of story content and most contradictions straighten out. By these standards the interpretation works pretty well. True, it wins no prizes for simplicity but rather heads the list of convoluted apologies for the abduction phenomenon. The result is an elaborate just-so story, teetering on unintel-

ligibility and ready to collapse in a shambles if a single question or doubt removes even a small part of the plot.

Other interpretations are possible, say perhaps the beings plant their deceptions systematically as part of a huge behavioral experiment. Give speculation a free hand and all things are possible with aliens, almost literally. For this very reason the objective position rates as the most perilous kind of explanation. No facts check our interpretations because we know nothing about the beings except through evidence itself heavy-laden with interpretation, so the supposed aliens become anything we want them to be. They wait in the wings until alternative explanations get into trouble, then emerge as spoilers to claim the evidence in dispute as a perfect fit to their infinitely flexible nature. Such versatile aliens always bend to the needs of theory, not the other way around. With such free rein, theorists who invoke aliens too lightly spend less time searching for truth than writing a script for some Hollywood space opera.

The danger of circularity is all too real, but the subject itself and the way it rations evidence sends us round and round in search of an answer in keeping with the reports themselves. One point in favor of the struggle-for-survival notion is the way those reports sustain it, time after time and in diverse, not obviously related ways. If not a unique possibility, neither does this interpretation stray far from the evidence or have a lot of inconvenient counterevidence to handle by the broom-and-carpet technique. Here is simply a plausible speculation able to bring together a great deal of data into one harmonious whole. However many readings accommodate the facts, the very existence of even a single successful version counts as significant for one purpose: That version means the reality of the story cannot be denied on the grounds of contradictions. The unified integrity we expect of real events lurks within the abduction story.

Abductions are subjective realities. Relocating abductions in the mind clears away many stumbling-blocks of the objective interpretation. No more excuses are required for the isolation of the abduction event or such violations of natural law as flotation. No need remains to credit the beings with such acute understanding of their captive that they can manipulate him with his innermost thoughts and desires, or to contrive mental controls available to the beings, if the experience is itself mental. No question is left about how folklore and mythology preceded abductions with similar descriptions. Age-old and universal properties innate in the human mind explain all. A subjective alternative simplifies the abduction mystery and comes as a relief after the baroque appeals to conspiracies and deceptions necessary to make the objective hypothesis work. What comes less easily is the identity of the psychological phenomenon involved. The possibilities are vast, but no familiar syndrome leaps to mind as the proper match. A willingness to settle for lazy thinking is a danger here. The temptation is strong to say, oh yes, abductions look like a mental phenomenon, therefore they must be a mental phenomenon; but that kind of gullibility is as helpful as arguing that honest people say they were abducted by aliens, therefore the beings must come from outer space. A successful subjective explanation has to address real issues in detail, not irrelevancies in general.

A thematic reading of the abduction story could interpret it as a psychodrama of initiation and transformation. In a time of personal crisis and inner turmoil, the witness is ripe for change. The tension of inner conflict eventually shifts the design of the psyche to resolve or accommodate the contradictions. Long before the witness even recognizes these tensions the unconscious mind has set the processes of change in motion. The unconscious lies at the root of consciousness and behavior, so changes that restructure the depths have consequences all the way to the surface as well. The terms of resolution are a mysterious language of the unconscious, perceived by the conscious mind as symbols and ritual acts of largely irrational character but great emotional potency. That is as it should be. The mind is adapting to stresses not amenable to rational solution, and must shake the foundations of personality with appeals to stir the gut, not the judgment.

Sleep, half-sleep, daydreaming states or altered states of consciousness brought on perhaps by highway hypnosis may trigger awareness of that ferment underway in the unconscious. These conditions weaken conscious self-control and preoccupation with external events so a witness takes notice of his inner self and the world of mysterious contents awaiting him there. The witness slips into this dream or fantasy state unawares, convinced no change in alertness has occurred and unprepared to believe that the pranks of dreams are responsible for the vivid, weird pseudo-reality of the experience.

As the witness sinks into this dreamlike state perceptions become progressively surreal. Depersonalization and disembodiment modify his sense of relationship with the physical world, his body and his conscious will. These changes correspond to the abductee's sense that the world is growing strange, his body becomes light enough to float, and some external power takes control of his thoughts and actions. Rounded forms and all-encompassing light often associate with dreamlike experiences and may account for the UFO and its light beam.

The witness has begun a journey into the underworld of his own unconscious, in quest of a new and reordered self. An ambivalence goes along with him, the desire for reconciliation mingled with the fear of unknown futures, of loss of the old self, so peace and anxiety vie within him throughout the quest. He encounters different aspects of his estranged self personified as beings, some friendly tutelary spirits who help him in this time of need, like the leader, others hostile and even destructive demons like the examiner who embody dark, violent urges of the unconscious.

These beings escort the witness through the steps of the initiation ritual. It climaxes with destruction of the self by torture and symbolic dismemberment, then reassembly into a new self with something extra added by the implant. The tutelary spirit then imparts fresh wisdom by teaching the witness secrets and showing him hidden wonders. In this context a visit to the otherworld is only the subterranean journey into the ship repeated on a grander scale with more majestic scenery, some of it ineffably beautiful and some of it desolate and fearful, since these contradictions coexist in the unconscious. The witness gains powers his old self never possessed and is charged with a mission of utmost significance as a savior of the world. His identity thus undergoes a trans-

formation to a higher level. The witness graduates to greater powers and purposes than before, a new self equipped for decisive living after leaving old confusions and uncertainties behind.

All these events occur at a symbolic center of the universe where the ship from the sky with its subterranean examination room receives the witness from earth in a rounded scene of cosmic unity. The witness dies there and is born anew, emerges from the womb of the ship and returns home with his quest over and his struggle won. He met the dangers of his unconscious conflicts, defeated them, and brought back the prize--his transformed self now at last harmonious, itself reunified in the image of cosmic wholeness. From the standpoint of the witness the experience was as good as real and perhaps enough of an emotional ordeal to leave him physically ill. Convinced as he is, the witness may continue to act out the experience and associate objective scars with this subjective experience and amplify everyday happenings into evidence for ongoing brushes with a supernormal realm he believes he has contacted. In this way the witness mythologizes the real and unreal into an ever more complex subjective truth more vivid than any physical experience.

Whether the drama of change actually takes hold on the witness when he returns to full consciousness and his normal life is another matter. The show is cracking good and stirring to the core, but still only an attempt and not guaranteed to succeed. The number of mentally unhealthy people in the world proves the point. If the symbolic transformation resolves his psychic conflicts and contradictions the witness may indeed undergo a remarkable change--religious converts or initiated shamans may become polar opposites of their former selves. Some abductees indeed turn over a new leaf, improving their relationships with other people, growing more curious, working harder, furthering their education, developing new interests, becoming better persons. The changes may extend to the onset or enhancement of alleged psychic abilities and paranormal experiences. Here are signs that the abduction bears some connection with the subsequent changes. In other cases the psychic shakeup rolls snake-eyes--the transformation fails and the chaos of contradictions threatening the psyche to begin with finally overwhelms it and leaves the witness worse off than before, perhaps even insane. For some witnesses the need for transforming experiences may become addictive, or at least periodic, leading to recurrent encounters with the unconscious. For many the experience may have little obvious impact. What good the abduction does, if any, then remains an in-house mediation of conflicts within the psyche and carries over in no visible way to external behavior.

The quantity of abductions may relate to an upheaval of the collective unconscious brought on by worldwide tensions, as Jung proposed, though the general form and content of the experience is age-old. In this drama of transformation the witness plays a role scripted for all humankind, written in the genetic makeup of the species and therefore universal, liable to performance wherever and whenever the conditions are right. The sets and props adapt to the times and rationalize the outer trappings of the drama to suit its culture, so now people see spacemen where in the past only gods or fairies would do, but the story remains the same whatever its external frills. Similarities between folklore and abduction reports trace directly to their common roots in the unconscious.

This idea of a journey into the unconscious actually redescribes the abduction experience rather than explains it. Psychologists such as Jung build up a vast structure of theory and evidence to establish a quasi-physical reality for concepts like archetypes, mandala symbols and reunification of the psyche, so an explanation in terms of these concepts seems grounded on concrete principles. Their validity bears up well enough within the charmed circle of the system itself, but that system exists in its own self-sustained world remote from both everyday experience and experimental verification. The notion of archetypes or innate forms of the mind has stolen into popular understanding and grown familiar enough to seem plausible, even to take for granted. A look at the clinical cases from which the depth psychologists draw their universals shows a more doubtful picture. To an outsider the stories and images collected from patients look like a jumble of unrelated material. Only psychologists of vast learning and insight discern the similarities and then only with their theories as a Rosetta Stone to translate the cryptic significances of their observations. The resulting consistencies apply only at a high level of abstraction where a language of symbols and themes prevails, and where the skeptic sees too much vagueness of form and elasticity of application to agree. Even though the comparisons work, they become too tenuous to convince. By contrast abduction reports strike the reader with their coherency not just in broad strokes but down to tiny details. No ornate contrivance of theory is necessary to locate the similarities, in fact they are almost obvious enough to be machine readable. Abduction stories compare a whole order of magnitude better than the dreams and fantasies of depth psychology.

As suggestive as abductions are of subjective experience, no made-to-order theory fulfills all the requirements for a successful explanation. Appeals to the unconscious need not be wrong as far as they go. These accounts simply prove inadequate to explain content similarities. They number so many, their sameness is so self-evident and deviations seem scarce enough that any curious person must wonder what new kind of mental phenomenon has sprung so suddenly onto the scene, since nothing in the previous annals of psychology rivals the abduction syndrome for regularity and imperviousness to individual differences of sufferers. An unfamiliar psychological phenomenon may underlie the experience, but perhaps a suitable explanation need not plumb exotic depths of the mind after all. A general process such as the one outlined above may adopt specific cultural contents to its own purposes. When a subject learns of the Hill case he may then incorporate its terms into a psychological operation entirely unrelated to aliens or spaceships. For him abduction content merely serves as convenient symbolism for personal fantasies. He uses the abduction story because it happens to come to his attention and has the right imagery to suit his needs--aliens with superscientific powers and spaceships from the sky border on gods and fairies closer than anything else in the modern cultural vocabulary, and if magic and the otherworld in turn lie close to things unconscious, abductions become prime candidates for substitution. Psyches in crisis seize on the Hill story because it is the right myth for the job, thanks perhaps to its origin in Betty Hill's unconscious. Her real contribution has been to psychic self-therapy. Any connections with extraterrestrial visitation is purely fortuitous.

Other hypotheses are so simple they dispense with the unconscious

altogether. A behavioral approach to abductions looks to hypnosis as the culprit. In this view hypnosis is not an altered state of consciousness but a way of responding to a situation and its cues, nothing more than a heightened willingness to participate in a game of role-playing. Susceptibility to hypnosis really means the ability to let go and play along with the hypnotist or your own imaginative inclinations [1]. If this interpretation is valid, abductions become elaborate daydreams founded on the Hill case and guided by an overzealous researcher or an individual eager to share the abduction experience. This answer could explain how non-abductees tell passable abduction stories under hypnosis, but again problems like the extent of similarities point up serious shortcomings in this notion as the cure-all for the mystery.

What any successful subjective explanation must have, and has a hard time getting, is a way for abduction reports to spread widely through the population and still be alike down to the minutiae. Jungian theory handles well the wide distribution of a general story but not the exacting similarities of description. Symbolic interpretations are notorious for making something out of everything, after the fact. Deep psychology probably could find a meaning for every detail of the story, but still not explain how different people originate similar descriptions in the first place. How abductions afflict young and old alike poses another problem for depth psychology by calling into question its activating mechanism. If a life crisis or collective distress is prerequisite for contact with the unconscious, these requirements must strike children and adults with similar force and with the same effect. So much psychological egalitarianism is hard to accept. The repetition of abductions through the lifetime of a single individual shifts suspicion back toward personal psychology, away from collective forces; but again the similarity of different reports mandates that the experience cannot be too personal. Some kind of transpersonal common denominator must underlie the experience.

A way out of this dilemma lies in the possibility of some well-defined, highly specific psychological mechanism. It must be transpersonal but specific, a compromise halfway between Jung's broad, diffuse system and the detailed but individualized images of personal fantasy. Near-death experiences represent such a mechanism. They occur only under certain conditions and have a distinctive sequence as well as a vivid but strictly limited content menu, so the experience remains alike from case to case. The "Old Hag" encounter delineated by David Hufford offers another example of an apparently mental phenomenon so realistic it seems physical, recurrent in identifiable form across cultural boundaries, and rare but tied to similar preconditions. A form of sleep paralysis may cause the experience, but a train of sensations accompanies the episode and lends it a circumstantial fullness.

These examples attest to the possibility of stable mental routines alike down to their details, self-contained like a loop of tape ready to play whenever the right circumstances push the button. Gone is the vagueness of symbolism or action on a collective front. The form and content are quite specific, the experience individual; but the potential is as much built-in as archetypes, part of the same hereditary baggage carried by all or at least a good many humans. Can abductions be of this nature? To answer yes means invoking an assumption to explain the

whole phenomenon, a technique usually synonymous with worthlessness. Still, the assumption that an "abduction experience" routine lies innate in our mental wiring would handily explain why the reports are widespread yet similar. The older testimony of religion and folklore would then trace to the same basic subjective experience, shaped by earlier cultural conventions just as extraterrestrial beliefs mold the particular profile and interpretive overlay of the experience today.

The birth trauma hypothesis almost fills the bill as a limited psychological phenomenon ideally suited to explain abductions. Everyone is born, so everyone possesses the same background of knowledge, at least theoretically, yet the experience is essentially alike for everyone. Result--everyone can tell a similar abduction-like story. On close inspection those similarities fail and pull down this hypothesis with them, so we lose the one account so far proposed that reduces abductions to another, more familiar phenomenon. What remains is an explanation as circular as its extraterrestrial rival--abductions come from a mental routine containing the form and content of abductions. This assumption has the potential to solve the mystery, and its earth-bound nature gives it a leg up over the objective hypothesis for simplicity's sake. Here lies the best hope for a successful subjective explanation.

One important confession finishes up this argument: The psychological suggestions expressed here reflect only my knowledge of the subject, and that knowledge cannot aspire to even amateur standing. Let the reader take warning that the blind pretends to lead the blind and sighted alike, probably into the same ditch for those incautious enough to follow. How plausible these suggestions are, how well the arguments hold up, and whether psychologists know of more appropriate answers are matters I must turn over to qualified authorities.

Abductions are traditional narratives. The simplicity advantage comes down hardest in favor of this option. If it can explain abductions it will do so with off-the-shelf ideas. It will not force an enlargement of our worldview to encompass aliens as reality or psychological quirks we never knew we had. This explanation simply acknowledges some familiar truths--that people like to repeat a good story and come to believe it because it is too good not to be true.

The cultural tradition explanation starts off handicapped because it cannot account for the initial abduction story. It originated in some way independently of tradition, perhaps in a real encounter or perhaps in a purely personal fantasy. We are talking about the Hill case, of course, since it introduces the abduction idea to public awareness. Quite possibly Betty Hill passed along her dream to Barney and their story spread throughout the culture to set the standard for all retellings to come. In any case no more assumptions are required to launch the abduction story into popular orbit. As the Hill story passed along the names changed, the settings localized and details came or went as faulty memory and creative innovation varied the initial facts, but the general story affixed itself in collective memory, shared by much of the population and thereby becoming something of a responsibility. You could get away with modifying the story just so far before people would doubt, question and correct you. In other words there is a right way

and a wrong way to tell the story, the right one being the way everyone "knows" it really happened, the wrong one including everything else. Tradition exerts a force of its own once established in this way, so conferences continue to follow examinations because this is the way the original story ordered the events. As it was in the beginning, is now and ever shall be, world without end.

Knowing the rules and how socially risky major changes can be make narrators toe the story line. So does a matrix of belief surrounding the story. An ideology of why the aliens come and what they are doing here fills in the meaning of events so that the narrative makes sense. All the parts stick together in the mental equivalent of concrete, where each element upholds the other and lends to the whole a unity resistant to test or disproof. The story in a very real sense takes on an independent existence. Neither evidence nor the original report matter any more, and yet the story rests not on belief alone, but on belief sustained by evidence. That evidence itself may exist only in belief or apply only when interpreted by belief, but the two lean on each other for mutual support and interlock in a formidable relationship for the endurance and wellbeing of the story. Narrators and audiences exercise a conservative stewardship over the story, so the teller relays it as others handed it down to him with only limited tampering, while belief and the "facts" of the tradition secure for it a verisimilitude as realistic as the evening news broadcast. At first glance the idea that a mere story can solidify into quasi-reality seems far-fetched. Yet folklorists know that people of perfect good faith may consider themselves all but eyewitnesses to an event they never saw and that never happened for anyone to see--such is the persuasive power of tradition.

If abduction stories are only stories and nothing more, the consistencies inhere in the tradition and not in any experience either objective or subjective. Each story simply retells the Hill case, plus or minus a few details. The similarities of earlier reports amount to chance alone, those of later reports to transmission of the original story largely intact. This hypothesis ties up the likenesses of form and content into a neat bundle, and if the abduction phenomenon really began and ended with dead texts, investigators could pack up and go home as well, satisfied that abductions join the Vanishing Hitchhiker and the Poodle in the Microwave as just another example of urban legends. Of course abductions are more than texts and this study now must violate one of its own groundrules to acknowledge a broader context. Flesh and blood abductees tell these stories, not as yarns to raise a few goose-bumps around the campfire, not as a safely distanced anecdote heard from a friend-of-a-friend, but as an altogether personal experience seen, felt and lived. Some narrators recast legends into alleged personal experiences and curry audience favor with the vividness of first-person testimony. The stakes are higher for abductees. They lay their integrity on the line, not their talents as storytellers. In place of polished narrative these witnesses convey anguish, uncertainty, fear and shock, a litany of genuine emotions based on some kind of experience and delivered with the authenticity of participation. The air of involvement, the confusion and uncertainty, seem too real for a deliberate, premeditated act. Text and context together burst the mold of the traditional transmission hypothesis.

A softer version of cultural tradition requires only that it influence the witness's report, not furnish the whole story. Loosening standards in this way gains the proposition a new lease on life. Now the hypothesis permits a real experience at the core of the report and demands only the reasonable concession that prior knowledge shapes subsequent perceptions, conceptions and expressions. The experience happens, but it is pliable like clay in the mind of the witness. Between observation and report a lot can happen, whatever the experience was like and whatever its ultimate nature. Acquired knowledge can go to work on observations and reshape them into the image of expectations, so the Hill case may yet stamp its character on a very different event.

Similarities among abduction reports are then false but honest, the consequence of efforts to understand an unknown occurrence by classifying it as one instance of a known type, even if case and category fit like square peg and round hole. The abduction report of the Hills may only distantly approximate the witness's experience, but a bad approximation is still better than nothing. As the witness reworks his memories in the image of this model, resemblances improve until the uniquenesses of the experience--and its true nature--vanish beyond all hope of recognition. Many people know the abduction story and others join the ranks as more cases make the news. Anyone who shares an acquaintance with the abduction idea can turn to it as a type model for his own odd experiences. Different people report comparable stories because, know it or not, these people all harken back to the same point of reference, where plot and contents are alike. That archetypal abduction is no longer the Hill case carbon-copied, but rather an extension and refinement of individual cases into a coherent tradition of beliefs. That tradition revives each time a witness conforms his report to those beliefs. Similarities belong only to the tradition and prove nothing about the reality of the story. They attest only to the pervasiveness of the idea of UFO abductions in the popular mind and the fascination the idea holds, its allegations so fraught with fear and perhaps desire that abductions become an emblem for a host of modern anxieties. People copy the image onto their own poor substitutes, eager to participate, drawn like moths to one of the few candles of supernatural communion still aflame in this age of technology and rationalism.

One other question, though largely rhetorical, touches on a possible aspect of cultural bias in abduction stories: If the abductors are aliens, why are they so primitive? All right, if beings who hop across interstellar space in the twinkling of an eye rate as primitive, our most advanced space ships look like holdovers from the Stone Age and fly about as well as the average rock. True, there is nothing backward about the transportation element in abduction stories, but here our expectations are the most sophisticated. We are primed for flying saucers. We have been raised on interplanetary vehicles from Buck Rogers to Captain Kirk and Star Wars. No matter how well we understand the speed of light as an absolute limit, few of us believe in such a limitation, and we banish it as irrelevant as soon as imagination takes off. Freedom for a kind of supernatural travel is something we regard as almost a right, or at least this notion has become a pillar in the structure of our beliefs about what our own future holds and what advanced aliens already have.

Aliens as we imagine them have an important trait in common: They

are always more advanced in technology, but only by a little. They have now what we will some day acquire. In retrospect these attributed advancements can become embarrassing, as in the case of Percival Lowell, who allowed his martians could build an enormous system of canals and no doubt had progressed so far that the latest inventions of turn-of-the-century earth were "preserved with veneration in museums as relics of...the simple childhood of the race" [2]. At the same time he foresaw these martians doomed to extinction, powerless to stem the natural forces bringing about the demise of all life on their planet or to guarantee their own survival, for all their technological prowess. H.G. Wells appreciated the potentials of technology enough to permit the martians an effort at migration to earth, but sent them in cylinders fired from a giant cannon. The phantom airships of 1897 were flying machines in the image of the time, or rather one step ahead, and represented the work of either some earthly genius or advanced martians. Our futures are cautious extrapolations at best, and we shackle our aliens with similar limitations.

This principle of conservatism in imagination is an important one for evaluating abduction reports. Arthur C. Clarke says that any technology sufficiently advanced would seem like magic. If we indulge in some mental time travel and situate ourselves in the world of 50, 100 and 150 years ago, the truth of this quote becomes apparent. Our world would be amazing but not entirely incomprehensible to people of the 1930s. People of the 1880s would have a much harder time grasping such devices as television and computers, while an age of steam engines would not equip its citizens to make heads or tails of anything electronic. Our most humdrum devices could only seem magical. Would we fare any better if transported 150 years hence? Now, in the history of worlds or even of civilizations, a century and a half is not much time--but time enough for technology to accelerate beyond comprehension and become magical. The chances that any two planets synchronize enough in their technologies that the less advanced could understand anything at all about the more advanced seem infinitesimally small. The "window" of history when two technological civilizations have anything in common narrows almost out of existence, measured on scales of cosmology, geology, biology or even history.

Abduction stories ask us to believe that the aliens coming here squeeze through that ever-so-narrow opening. They just happen to be a little advanced over us. Out of all possible worlds, they chanced upon earth or sought out a place a little backward of them. Like us they need physical transport, use instruments, wear clothes and take an interest in physical specimens. The beings have a high technology, sophisticated skills, a scientific culture, nifty ways to control witnesses, but precious little magic. Most of what they have lies already within sight of our own future. Of all the intellects that might inhabit the universe, it is our bad luck to draw an outfit barely past the knuckle-walker stage themselves.

The crucial paradox surfaces in the purpose of abductions. Assuming the argument about a need for genetic materials is correct, the question then becomes, why go to so much trouble? Our strides in understanding DNA and genetic engineering over the past three decades suggests a future in which all things are possible. More advanced aliens should be

able to whip up anything they need pretty much from scratch, or at least from their own spare tissues, without having to endure the inconvenience of expeditions to earth and struggles with humans who, even slowed down by the best in mind control techniques, cooperate as readily as a tomcat at bath time. If the emergency is as dire as it seems, the beings would invest their entire cultural capabilities into its relief. Those capabilities would necessarily be vast, so we should expect to see biological miracles wrought over the past twenty years, not the rather repetitive program we in fact see. To expect less of a technology in the fast lane only repeats Lowell's mistake.

Economy might add incentive to the use of humans--maybe it is cheaper to tailor an existing organism to specifications than to build from nothing. Still, the abductions program hardly looks economical. If anything, the beings seem to have chosen the most expensive, most arduous possible way to achieve their goals. Maybe the beings have advanced in physical technology but neglected biology. Then they might have good reason to follow a less sophisticated route. But how naive can they be in matters biological? They seem to breathe earthly air with impunity and have no dread of any microorganisms the witness may bring aboard. Remember the fate of H.G. Wells' invaders--in the movie version, martian meat spoiled after three days on earth; in the original version, the process took a little longer, as befits the greater length of a novel, but dead martians were the results in both cases. The same warning still applies--if you come here from afar, you had better immunize yourself against a vast array of microbes evolved over hundreds of millions of years to prey on anything organic. Aliens who can breathe our air either know enough to take all necessary precautions, or those visitors are not really alien at all. If they have taken precautions, the beings are clearly well advanced in biological knowledge and should come up with a better way to solve their present crisis than abducting earthlings.

The second possibility, that the visitors are not so alien as they appear, gains support from several directions. They can breathe our air with little or no difficulty, and they can tolerate earthly gravity even if they are somewhat clumsy. More importantly, their genetic makeup must be remarkably similar to our own or else experiments in mating and cross-fertilization would be pointless. The historical vicissitudes of the evolutionary process could hardly produce nearly identical species on two entirely different worlds, so the idea that they are a cousin species and live closer than we imagine gets a new boost. Of course all speculations about who the beings are and what they are doing here could be entirely off base. Perhaps their deceptions are clever enough to fool us entirely, and their real purposes belong to that "magical" realm beyond our understanding.

Then too maybe all the cleverness lies with the stories themselves. A good fiction about aliens could include magical means of travel, the dying planet theme, beings with otherworldly physiques and apparently scientific interests, but the technology would take its cue from earthly technology and extrapolate only a little beyond it. The model would include medical practices not too different from our own, devices like X-ray machines, and powers only a little beyond those of mortal men. Our abductors are not supermen, just standard issue a little accelerated.

These aliens simply fall short of being alien enough. They keep suspiciously close to what we expect aliens to be like, and while such aliens are possible, they seem highly improbable. We deserve more from our visitors, but can expect about what we get from our own creations.

When all is said and done, the traditional hypothesis even at best builds a pretty feeble case for itself. Little evidence lends support, pure transmission is clearly inadequate, and even influence simply fails to convince when it stands alone. The similarities are too elaborate, the witnesses too emotional, the nature of the underlying experience too uncertain for reasonable confidence in this explanation. Despite all its shortcomings in a leading role, the odds that tradition plays an important auxiliary part with objective or subjective experience seems far more certain. The fact remains that prior knowledge wields a powerful influence over experience, especially if it is out of the ordinary. Abductions are certainly that, so expectations seem destined to distort the abduction experience, whatever it is, and knot the enigma with extra turns of complexity in the process, more's the pity.

Objective or Subjective: The Arguments Pro and Con.

The section above outlines three explanatory hypotheses for abductions. How the facts of the story reflect on these explanations is the question that really matters, and the discussions already presented afford only a haphazard evaluation of the case for each position. Better to pit the arguments one against the other to see how well each one stands up, and where their strengths and weaknesses lie. The matter at issue is:--pro or con, are abduction reports what they claim to be, accurate accounts of objective experiences with aliens?

1) Pro: The abduction phenomenon is unique. A strong case for the reality of abductions comes from their apparently recent nativity, as if a newly initiated program. Three independent "first" cases show numerous similarities even though no possibility of borrowing exists. Since then abductions have maintained a generally steady pattern over the years without curving to the trajectory of a developing story or evolving mythology. This steadiness even seems immune to the influences of well-publicized cases. Abductions dance to an inner tune instead of any outside call, and no known mental or cultural phenomenon duplicates them. These are traits of a real phenomenon.

Con: The abduction phenomenon is only relatively unique. From an age-old tradition of supernatural kidnap to contactee stories of the 1950s, cultural beliefs perhaps backed by psychological constants have sustained stories with many features like those of contemporary abduction reports. The differences are of degree and not of kind. Those three "firsts" also differ in many ways, and just because reports show consistency over time does not preclude the reports having more in common with stories than reality. A newborn story quickly settled down into stability would show the same pattern. In this view the aliens are science fiction palatable for an age of science, a way to cast old themes and deep concerns in the idiom of the modern era. Human needs remain the same even after the rational mind has dismissed the supernatural, so the imagination simply invents an acceptable new image to convey the same old messages and thereby fulfill the same old functions.

Invaders from the depths of mind strain credulity less than invaders from the depths of space as well.

Evaluation. Point for point the arguments just about break even. The objective hypothesis looks most impressive in the findings of steadiness over time, but doubts about the meaning of these results render them inconclusive. An appeal to simplicity favors earthbound arguments, but accepting the simplicity principle on strictly formal grounds forecloses serious consideration of abductions too early in the game. Taking this easy way out excuses shutting our eyes to difficult, incomplete evidence when what it needs most is a hard and careful look. Let's call this confrontation a draw.

2) Pro: Abduction witnesses are credible people. Witnesses represent a broad cross-section of the population and reveal no pathological mental traits. Many of these individuals are of high reputation and fully reliable, while their sincerity and emotional involvement befits honest people describing an extraordinary experience. Multiple witnesses confirm some reports. A distinctive bias towards youth among abductees makes sense if purposes of reproduction and fertility underlie the examinations, and in any case no ready reason in psychology or culture comes to mind for why the age distribution should be skewed in this way. Again the demands of a real phenomenon seem to hold the answer.

Con: The witnesses are credible, but not the story. Just because the witnesses are honest does not mean their stories are true as told. A subjective experience can seem as real and evoke as strong an emotional response as an objective experience, and expectations can lead astray even the sincerest individual. Witness quality alone cannot stamp the report with a seal of approval. Although multiple witnesses who report the same thing usually define objectivity, the separate reports in multiple witness abduction cases often differ and may represent influence of one witness over another. The youthfulness of abductees is surprising, but we cannot rule out a mental condition of youth or such cultural influences as space movies as forces sorting the abductee population by age. Even more damaging is the paucity of witness data. What do we really know about witnesses? The answer is not much, whereas the general conditions, personal problems and temporary crises in the lives of these people could contribute to the experience or perhaps cause it. Still these factors go unrecorded and uncomparated, leaving researchers to rummage for answers before they even ask the right questions.

Evaluation. Multiple-witness evidence is hard to dismiss and the age distribution is a striking characteristic of the phenomenon even if uncertain in significance. Advantage goes to the objective hypothesis, though the crying need to know the witness better must dilute our confidence here.

3) Pro: Investigators and their techniques pass the story as neutral filters. All investigators find a great deal in common among abduction stories, and the differences between investigators are of no greater magnitude than the differences among various cases probed by the same investigator. In other words the investigation seems to contribute nothing to abduction reports. Cases explored by hypnosis so closely resemble cases recovered without this technique that it seems to have no

effect on the form and content of the story.

Con: Investigators and their techniques shape the story in significant ways. As long as differences exist, some suspicion must fall on both the investigator and hypnosis. The real damage may escape notice because most investigators work in similar ways and may seek as well as present their findings according to a tradition they have established, a tradition with leading questions made to order and expectations in place to rationalize the answers so they always match the prefigured story. Hypnosis is controversial in its own right, and its use runs the risk of confabulation. Alvin Lawson's false abductees were able to tell a convincing abduction story under hypnosis with help from the right questions.

Evaluation. Despite tests which fail to demonstrate extensive differences attributable to investigators or hypnosis, the criticisms are well taken and earn the nod for the non-objective position this time around.

4) Pro: Abduction stories follow a consistent pattern. A complex sequence of episodes orders the abduction story and a complex sequence of events orders several episodes. Reports stick to this order with remarkable fidelity. The events themselves are reasonable, but the most noteworthy thing about this persistent order is that the sequence is not inevitable. Interchanges of episodes and events could happen without disrupting the meaning of the story. No necessity of logic holds the parts in place, yet even little-publicized elements stay in the same location time after time. In stories from oral tradition the flexible parts flex and the result is swarms of variants all with twists of their own, alike in general themes but not fine details. Faithfulness to one pattern seems too much to expect of subjective experience spread among many independent people, but an assumption of real experience easily accounts for the consistent order.

Con: This order is overrated. Only some possible elements turn up in any particular case and deviant arrangements do occur. The reasonableness of the stories means nothing, because a good storyteller rationalizes his account and fantasies are not necessarily illogical. A specific "abduction" routine of psychological origin might unfold in the same sequence for every case. Consistent order may even be a post-facto imposition by the investigator.

Evaluation. The arguments against consistency are thin indeed, and one of the most impressive bits of evidence for an objective phenomenon remains the recurrent but arbitrary organization of a complex abduction story. Objectivity wins a big one here.

5) Pro: Abduction reports remain similar down to insignificant details. A corollary to the previous argument recognizes the persistence of many individual motifs even when they are insignificant or call no special attention to themselves. Doorway amnesia offers a case in point. No reason or function merits an encore for this event, no investigator leads the witness to report it because no one singles it out as a recognized element of abductions, yet many reports echo the symptoms all the same. Dehydration, a feeling of dirtiness, coldness inside the ship,

the vacuum effect, the beings' aversion to looks, the witness's alternations of anxiety and calm contribute to a list long with items unlikely to catch a narrator's attention and having no definitive parallels in psychological phenomena.

Con: These similarities are only relative. A given item recurs with spotty frequency, and underestimates of a narrator's potential retentiveness would be unwise. Many of the recurrent effects could have a basis in standard psychological phenomena, but appear in abduction reports so heavily encrusted with extraterrestrial imagery that the truth slips clean away.

Evaluation. Recurrent details still deal an ace into objectivity's hand.

6) Pro: Capture and return episodes follow a practical course for apprehending and releasing a witness. Given the various circumstances of witnesses, capture shows a flexibility of approaches combined with a general sameness of procedure consistent with real experience. Evidence for intelligent foresight comes from how the the beings stalk the witness, then gradually gain control over him starting with the physical environment and progressing to his mind and will. This pattern remains complex but effective, reasonable for a carefully directed operation but seemingly too logical or mechanistic for a fantasy. Return simply does what is necessary to get rid of the witness once his usefulness is over and merge him again with his pre-abduction activities. The description is utilitarian and fails to take advantage of the circumstances for imaginative embroidery.

Con: Capture and return involve many surreal qualities. The conversion of the witness from fully aware and alert to semi-vegetable and back again retraces the course of dreams or altered states of consciousness. Again subjective states are not necessarily illogical and the mind often rationalizes dreams, but impairment in consciousness, memory, movement and will are sensations right at home with a dreamlike state. Prior familiarity with abduction stories could furnish the articulated background or rationalizing investigators could be guilty. Nothing about the capture and return episodes compels an objective interpretation, whereas their texture truly recalls the stuff that dreams are made of.

Evaluation. The predominance of mental effects tilts this argument toward the subjective side.

7) Pro: Examinations are consistent and reasonable in form and content. Examinations very nearly define a true abduction. They may define its purpose as well. This episode contains remarkably strange and unpleasant incidents but repeats the same pattern from case to case, leaving little room for personal content to intrude. Yet here more than anywhere else, in the midst of this emotional and terrifying climax of the abduction, the individualized distresses sponsoring the whole fantasy should bare themselves most plainly and recast this episode as the most intimate in the story. Without the personal touch a subjective experience has little point. The examination follows an apparently purposeful course with emphasis on the reproductive and neurological

systems, to the exclusion of other systems a storyteller might naturally mention. Again the details are rich but not innovative, and again this laxity means our modern storytellers have flies on them.

Con: Rivals and precedents compromise the uniqueness of examinations. Anyone acquainted with abductions at all, especially the Hill and Pascagoula cases, knows about examinations in detail. Conscious and unconscious familiarity robs the episode of its evidential value. Even before abductions began something like the examination was old hat all over the world in accounts of the judgment of the dead and shamanic initiations. Since similar stories are age-old and only the outer trappings reflect cultural and historical differences, the most reasonable way to explain the similarities is a psychological common denominator underlying them all.

Evaluation. The vivid descriptions of this episode make it memorable, the parallels make its reality suspect. A continuity of pattern and purpose, a constancy of details and the impersonal nature of the content set this episode apart as a singular phenomenon too lifelike to dismiss. For these reasons objectivity edges out the opposition this time around.

8) Pro: Unexpected similarities characterize the conference and its messages. Communication normally takes place by telepathy. The beings seem to use it only with humans and not among themselves, while it has properties of directionality and range suggestive of a physical power exercised for reasons of practical convenience. Some message categories are natural enough, but warnings and prophecies recur with surprising frequency. The beings always give different explanations, but rather than discredit the cases, these dissimilarities actually fit in with the general evasiveness of the beings and make sense as disinformation planted to satisfy the witness while leading him astray. Conferences support objectivity because they demonstrate the beings acting true to form.

Con: Conferences show the abduction story at its most chaotic. Telepathy is an old standby in science fiction and contactee stories, a convenient shortcut from the difficulties of language to the soapbox where interplanetary preaching begins. Evidence for physical properties is limited to relatively few cases. Messages of doom and gloom have a tradition as old as the Bible, and contactees have gladly lifted up the burden of Jeremiah to pad their long-winded sermons. Perhaps abductees have become the heirs of these forerunners, new voices crying in the same old wilderness. Prophecies of a coming apocalypse run through near-death experiences and abductions alike, suggesting a shared psychological mechanism for both. The themes of danger and salvation pervade religious belief, and the promise of a significant role in saving the world sounds like a wish-fulfillment fantasy. Here, if not in the examination, does the content betray evidence for personal concerns. Rejecting the dissimilar messages as nothing more than random products of imagination simplifies the conspiracy theories of aliens plotting deceptions. By this easy expedient the trash can takes all--apologies, plots and aliens alike.

Evaluation. Reading evasion in the messages excuses their dis-

similarities, but at the price of speculations wilder than the law allows, however beguiling they sound. The counterarguments stand on solid ground and carry the day.

9) Pro: The otherworld presents a consistent picture. Barrenness, infertility, dim light or a subterranean location characterizes the otherworld, in contrast to suitable descriptions for another planet. The opportunities for improvisation abound here, but takers do not.

Con: The otherworld is too peculiar to accept at face value. The otherworld is strange, all right, so strange the title of other planet simply cannot apply. The underworld characteristics of the place tally with fairy lore and journeys of the soul, again to favor a common psychological origin. The dying planet theme has a distinguished history in both science and science fiction. Travel time to the otherworld is negligible, raising serious doubts that it could be a real place but posing no problems if it belongs to the geography of the mind.

Evaluation. No argument short of special pleading can defend so fantastic an otherworld. The subjective argument wins hands down.

10) Pro: Aftereffects confirm the reality of abductions with physical evidence. Eye irritation, skin burns, puncture wounds and incisions leave physical traces of an extraordinary experience. A multitude of injuries reduce to the effects of just four kinds of radiation, while events during the abduction relate to consequences afterward with a symmetry of cause and aftereffect beyond the foresight of most narrators to sustain.

Con: Aftereffects rest solely on witness testimony after all. No iron-solid case of independent confirmation for a physical aftereffect exists in the sample. At least no evidence proves beyond a shadow of a doubt, and few past its hulking body, that an extraordinary event was responsible for any alleged injury. Scars as evidence could originate in an ordinary way and later the witness might relate them to a supposed abduction by false association. Many aftereffects are mental. Such events as anxiety attacks and personality changes point to a problem inside the witness to begin with, not toward an external experience first hidden and later working its way back out. The natural aftershocks and repercussions of a major psychic shakeup would take these forms. Apparitions, Men in Black and psychic phenomena suggest a witness sliding off the deep end, not consequences of alien visitation.

Evaluation. Visible aftereffects have the potential to knock subjective explanations out of contention once and for all. The fact remains that the necessary proofs have not been forthcoming. Here is a vital area for research, and an accessible one. On the other hand proponents of the reality hypothesis must put up or shut up sooner or later, confirm the connection within some reasonable but finite period of time or admit that the aftermath is no more than an appendix to a thriller of a story. As things now stand, so must the criticisms.

11) Pro: Effects outfit a toolbox of control techniques for a successful abduction. Diverse as they are, effects all serve to handle the witness with a minimum of danger and inconvenience to captors and cap-

tives alike. If the beings come on a mission, they need ways to control uncooperative humans and expedite the job, ethical issues aside. Their physiques hardly equip them to manhandle a thrashing witness, but a mind control technology could save them the trouble of even having to try. Our own capabilities in these techniques lag only a little behind the effects seen in abductions. The physical effects may be out of reach at present, but some of them, like electromagnetic effects, have precedents in UFO encounters of a less personal kind. An occasional failure of the techniques, or their tendency to wear off and need renewal during the course of the abduction, adds a gritty, realistic dimension to these descriptions.

Con: Effects mainly affect the mind. Why not leave them there? Time lapse, somnambulism, lethargy, tingling feelings, floating sensations, and pains that suddenly come and go list some of the feelings or states common in dreams, out-of-body experiences, and altered states of consciousness. Abductions share a vocabulary of sensations with definite or probable mental states. Few effects require a physical explanation and they may be derivative, for example a car may stall if the driver dozes off or mental confusion may alienate and estrange ordinary processes going their innocent ways. The time lapse is so familiar that any narrator would add it to his story for the sake of an authentic touch. All in all not a single effect compels belief in alien intervention.

Evaluation. The mental quality of most effects delivers them in a tidy bundle to subjective interpretations.

12) Pro: Abduction craft are a picture of consistency. The craft are almost always disk-shaped. Diffuse lighting, cold temperature, heavy atmosphere, and a rounded, domed shape characterize the interior with striking regularity. This picture holds constant in defiance of the wedge-shaped rooms presented in the Hill case and the boundless opportunities for innovation a spaceship offers, two reasons to credit the descriptions to reality observed rather than tradition or imagination expressed.

Con: Inconsistencies mar the picture literally beyond belief. Everybody knows a UFO is supposed to have a saucer shape, so tradition best explains that consistency. More importantly, the disk designation covers a multitude of variations on the basic design, so that many of the subspecies differ enough in size and configuration to look like separate species. Within the confines of the "saucer" ideal, narrators may well have served up every possible variation in this case. The interior motifs appear often enough for an attentive narrator to pick them up, and various traditional narratives describe supernatural places in similar terms.

Evaluation. The disk stands out too prominently in UFO lore to count as evidence and the variety among disks amounts to more than differences among equals. The interior is harder to explain. It remains consistent, but the coldness and breathing difficulties recur even though they have enjoyed little publicity. Enough consistencies pile up to weigh slightly in favor of an objective description.

13) Pro: Descriptions of the appearance and behavior of the beings sum up to a consistent image. Most beings are humanoids, not the humans of contactees or the monsters of popular culture. Humanoids are usually short with large heads and eyes, small mouths and ears, vestigial noses and gray, hairless skin. This description recurs time and again despite its complexity. A capacity for surprise, superficial politeness and underlying coldbloodedness characterize the beings, while evasiveness manifests in a number of their behaviors. A great many obscure details like tight uniforms, a clumsy walk, sunless skin, a leader more friendly than the rest of the crew, and a misunderstanding of age or time repeat with considerable frequency. Here if anywhere differences should proliferate, but they seldom do in reliable reports. These trends fit only an objective interpretation. The beings' change of mood from business-like and impatient to friendly and considerate as the abduction progresses makes no literary sense, but suits real beings who can relax once their mission is complete or who wish to send off the witness with positive feelings.

Con: Beings are the most volatile aspect of the abduction story. Humanoids may be short to average in size or taller than average, with the tall humanoids differing substantially from their more diminutive namesakes. Humans make up a respectable minority, and the population includes a scattering of monsters, mummies and non-humanoid creatures as well. Enough humans concentrate in English and South American reports to qualify them as national versions. The eyes may be wraparound or protruding or wide and round, the hands may have three or four digits, sometimes more or less. Body build may be frail or robust, the mouth a hole or a slit, the chin pointed or absent. If this is consistency, who needs the idea of difference any more? Diminutive supernatural beings appear worldwide in folk belief, along with motifs of formal politeness and reproductive difficulties. The humanoid image is vivid in the Hill account and in more recent presentations from Hollywood. The same discoveries surprise or confuse the beings from one abduction to another, as if they never learn from experience. Storytellers would have motivation to keep their encounters fresh by introducing each event as unprecedented, but this static picture seems hard to explain by any objective interpretation.

Evaluation. Excessive variety offsets the similarities enough to cast doubt on the objective argument. No other aspect of abductions presents as murky a picture as the beings. Some differences can pass as the confusion of the moment, if such a moment actually arises, and witnesses might individualize these descriptions more than any others because the beings, as animate, intelligent agents of the strangest adventure of a lifetime, also rate as the emotional focus of the whole abduction. Fear, anger, blame, curiosity and wonder all concentrate on the beings. They are what the witness relates to or struggles against. If descriptions become distorted and eccentric, such an outcome is hardly surprising. Fairies and fairylike beings in folklore parallel humanoids only at considerable distance and pose a correspondingly remote problem. Standard humanoids dominate the best cases, but some first-class examples include rival forms. Numerically a minority and not readily excusable in terms of multiple races, the "different" beings vex every effort to reconcile them with an objective interpretation. With them all the beings must march over to the subjective side.

14) Pro: Abductions are not isolated but relate to other UFO events. Abduction craft look and perform like UFOs described all over the world for decades, most UFO occupants are short humanoids, many abduction effects and aftereffects have antecedents in close encounters not involving an abduction. Wherever abductions can share traits with non-abduction encounters, the similarities have gone on record. Again many of these parallels remain obscure, the sort of thing UFO experts might recognize but anyone with only a passing knowledge of the subject probably would not. Abductions therefore seem to belong to a "natural" continuum suggestive of reality. Witnesses who report the same sort of phenomena under different circumstances of observation refute the proposition that abductions result from a particular state of mind, such as highway hypnosis or sleep paralysis might cause.

Con: A convincing abduction story does not require a physical experience. Psychic abductions tell very nearly the same story as the rest, but in some cases the witness stays bodily in the presence of investigators even while mentally "away" for the abduction. Alvin Lawson and others carried out experiments hypnotizing non-abductees and collected stories very like the real thing. Even allowing for "leading" questions in the hypnotic tests and substantial differences in the psychic abductions, these examples reemphasize in spades the problem raised by folkloric parallels. Now the continuum stretches so far that it leaves the realm of objective experience altogether and lands abductions square in the middle of subjectivity.

Evaluation. No question about it--subjective abduction stories so nearly like allegedly real abduction stories throws a pall of doubt over the objective hypothesis. Subjectivity triumphs here.

15) Pro: Comparisons of the full reports show results more in keeping with truth than fiction. Among reports of comparable complexity, the most reliable cases tend to be the most consistent and less reliable cases more erratic. If reports were fictitious and not bound by real observation, imagination should improvise whether the sources are reliable or not. Fictitious stories should vary according to cultural differences and distinctive variant types should flock together in national versions. Instead comparison shows the abduction story is largely the same worldwide.

Con: Comparisons are not as unanimous as they ought to be. Even good cases vary--note how unlike the beings are in the Hill, Pascagoula and Higdon cases, for an example. The more details a case offers, the more different details we are likely to see. If national versions do not exist, some significant national differences do. The beings in South American and especially English cases are tall humanoids or humans far more often than in North America, even among reliable cases. Why should any feature of this importance differ on a geographic basis if abductions are real?

Evaluation. The problem here is what weight to assign the deviant elements. Similarities outnumber the differences, but those differences bulk large just by existing at all. Personal distortions of real events could be responsible, but for want of anything more definite

the decision goes to subjectivity.

16) Pro: Diverse elements of the abduction story interlock to form a coherent picture of motivation and purpose. An army of details makes up the abduction story, but that army marches in the same direction when viewed from a high enough perspective. The argument presented in the preceding section piles up conspiracy and dying planets as crucial props to achieve that perspective, and the result is an elaborate, rickety structure tied together by little more than shameless speculation. Yet the vantage gathers in most of the phenomena of the abduction story and shows everything working together as a plausible, coherent whole. Seemingly unrelated parts turn out to cooperate in a complex but comprehensible program of apparently intelligent design and intent. All this purpose begins to look a lot like reality. If nothing else, the simple fact that any point of view can unify so much diversity speaks in favor of real events.

Con: The coherence of this interpretation consists solely in the mind of the interpreter. A diligent interpreter can claw elaborate evidence for alien skulduggery out of abduction stories, if he looks far enough and selects details with an eye toward their convenience. The stories are rich enough to sustain good sense and nonsense alike, with equal charity for all. Evidence for the crafty aliens is purely circumstantial and the interpretation an achievement of literary criticism, a game of what-if exaggerated to the status of truth. Meaning found in this way scores for the game but not for the alleged aliens. Then too, a coherent subjective theory adequate to the situation also took shape above. If no more steady on its feet, the subjective theory denies the inevitability of the objective explanation simply by existing as a possibility.

Evaluation. The criticisms, though correct as far as they go, downplay just how perfectly the parts fit together in the objective interpretation. More things make sense than an "abduction program" built into human psychology would seem likely to manage. In a decision tempered with many doubts and uncertainties, then, objectivity squeaks by a winner in this final round.

Up for Another Count.

The final decision scores nine for subjectivity, six for objectivity, and one draw. A subjective explanation bests its adversary by a wide margin as far as the tally goes, but once again raw numbers cannot tell the whole story. Some wins are more persuasive than others and ultimate decisions still remain a personal choice.

One further way to rematch these arguments helps accentuate their relative worths. Throughout this study every argument has stood alone on the premise that a single cause explains each feature of the story. As useful as this approach is for simplicity and clarity, a moment's reflection condemns this assumption as too idealistic. It misrepresents the usual impurity of reality--dirty, confusing reality, where witnesses may just as well mingle real events, psychological experiences and learned expectations into some inseparable gray mixture. No law requires abductees to make things black and white for the sake of investigators.

When explanations pair together, they may combine enough clout to knock out the remaining rival entirely. The following table summarizes the main objective, psychological and traditional arguments, combining them whenever possible to illustrate how they might pair, or else how they are ambiguous enough to suit more than one explanation. The remainder, those unambiguous and unpaired arguments, stand firmest for one particular position. The rest must dwindle in significance as supports for any single argument.

<p>OBJECTIVE Multiple witnesses. Bias towards youth.</p> <p>Many insignificant details recur.</p> <p>Capture, exams follow purposeful course. Little improvisation or personal content in story. Complex integration characterizes story.</p>	<p>OBJECTIVE/PSYCHOLOGICAL 3 independent "firsts."</p> <p>Reports adhere to fixed order with little variation.</p> <p>Order persistent though not inevitable. Capture and effects are surreal, suggest mental impairment. Otherworld consistent but strange.</p>	<p>PSYCHOLOGICAL Parallels in religion, folklore, NDEs. Psychic abductions and hypnosis experiments resemble the real thing.</p>
<p>OBJECTIVE/TRADITIONAL Recent origin of abduction story. Traits steady through time. Aftereffects offer unconfirmed physical evidence. Craft usually a disk.</p>	<p>ALL THREE</p> <p>Witnesses are reliable.</p> <p>Investigative techniques have little effect. Abduction events occur in other types of UFO encounter.</p>	<p>PSYCHOLOGICAL/TRADITIONAL Abductions fulfill function of supernatural. Messages have antecedents and parallels. Inner episodes inconsistent, contain false information. Even good cases sometimes contain deviant elements. Descriptions of beings are volatile.</p>
<p>Abductions have contactees and literary precedents. Key elements like exams prominent in familiar cases. The beings seem static, never learning. Some evidence for national versions appears. The beings are too nearly like us in technology and motivation.</p> <p>TRADITIONAL</p>		

The most important pairings fit into the psychological/traditional column, where some deep and eternal impulse from the unconscious updated by current cultural ideas might account for such aspects as messages and the chaotic content of discussions with the beings. In this way the difficulty of accounting for a newborn psychological phenomenon shrinks to the minor problem of identifying old psychology revamped in recent cultural terms. With the imagination stretched a little further some

other arguments might fit here. The examination episode from the Hill case might provide a fortuitous link to connect a popular modern story with tortures from the age-old abduction pattern, so a combination of cultural influence and unconscious content could bag such key arguments as recentness and parallels in a single plausible explanation. A witness then might interpret sleep paralysis or highway hypnosis in terms of time lapse expectations learned from exposure to abduction reports and find a place for surrealist effects as well. Some of the arguments could gather together in this way, but not all of them. Others resist any takeover no matter how improbably elastic the imagination becomes. No matter how much else the case for subjectivity absorbs, the arguments for objectivity remind us that that all is not well. Every combination of conventional subjective explanations still falls short of success in covering all the arguments that need covering.

Ambiguities are almost second nature to the arguments. Sincerity of the witnesses favors each alternative equally well, disk shapes could belong to reality or tradition, and the mental impairment of capture could come from inner states or outside control. The most important ambiguity here is the fixed sequence of the story and the persistence of this order in spite of its arbitrariness. Tempting as it is to attribute such order to observation, the possibility remains that an innate "tape" replays the same story to independent witnesses. This possibility counts as nothing more than a suggestion in search of evidence, so anyone who fancies such an alternative has a devil of a job ahead in building up a case.

What remains in each corner are strong arguments for the "pure" positions: Objectivity has on its side the recurrence of insignificant details, lack of improvisation in accounts, and complex integration of stories; the strengths of the psychological position lie in cultural parallels and good abduction stories derived from witnesses who never had the benefit of real experience; while even tradition can count on the uncharacteristic beings in English and South American cases as well as the imponderable of aliens with disappointing technological credentials as evidence that culture also takes a hand in formulating the abduction story. Even these "pure" arguments are probably equivocal to a degree. They stand alone because alternatives seem unlikely, not because alternatives are impossible.

These arguments attached to a single explanation challenge everyone's pet notion most stringently, with special favor for none. They rate as the sticking points, the unavoidable hurdles any explanation must overleap before it qualifies as satisfactory. An objective hypothesis cannot win out unless it accounts for abduction stories from non-abductees and so many human aliens in English reports, but neither can a subjective hypothesis lay claim to these reports unless it explains their recurrent details and deep integration. Any explanation must also confront the consistent order of reports as one of their inescapable facts. If ever these irreconcilable arguments drop into place within the framework of some theory, then a solution to the abduction mystery will be at hand. None of the current options seems entirely adequate in isolation, though the chance remains that some well-shuffled but as yet unseen combination does the job. As things stand, the solutions solve nothing but impose a dilemma instead: With neither the subjective nor

the objective arguments convincing enough to nullify the other, but with the arguments for each position too compelling to dismiss, a tension stresses our understanding of abductions to the breaking point. Complacency with any favorite explanation under these conditions amounts to willful blindness.

An undertone of query inflects every conclusion about this phenomenon, so in the end as in the beginning, each answer remains a question and the mystery still mysterious. A comparison of texts can accomplish no more. At least now the arena is swept clean and set in order to await the conflicts to come. Let us hope they will come. If comparative study adds nothing more to understanding abductions, it bares their inherent difficulty as one achievement of lasting significance. Those arguments tabulated above prove that no one has cornered the market on truth, and show that no simplistic solutions exist. Any answer that respects the phenomenon must first appreciate its complexity.

Against hope for future progress stands a fault; it is shared alike by skeptics who care only to dismiss the phenomenon and true believers who close their minds to any idea without aliens: That fault is a lack of curiosity. For these individuals with their conclusions buried deep in hardened silos of prejudice, abductions become a cause instead of a puzzle and the actual phenomenon all but forgotten in a war of words where the goal is to shout the loudest, not to understand. We know so little that any such adamant opinions are baseless and deter only the spirit of free inquiry. Lost amid the turf battles and buck passing are the abductees, whose suffering seems genuine whatever its cause. Surely for their sake a truce is in order, or they may have cause to wonder if their own kind know anything more of compassion than the creatures who first did them wrong.

Meanwhile abductions go on unabated. At least something goes on, a marvelous phenomenon rich enough to interest a host of scholars, humanists, psychologists and sociologists alike as well as perhaps physical scientists, and to hold that interest irrespective of the actual nature of the phenomenon. If abductions are literally true, they are the greatest story of all time. If they are subjective, they offer a seldom-equalled opportunity to gain insight into human mental functions, the interaction of belief with experience, and the social transmission of ideas. With so much of interest wrapped up in this phenomenon, you cannot go wrong. It has something for everyone. A darker side of human suffering lends urgency to the abduction problem, so no further arguments are necessary to justify continued and serious research. Here is a mystery deep enough for everyone to love, but too unsettling for anyone to cherish, much less ignore.

1) "Are We Mesmerized by Hypnosis?" New Scientist 115 (1575), August 27, 1987, p. 23.

2) Lowell, Percival. Mars (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1895): 209.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Note: What follows is a bibliography in the narrow sense. The only items included relate to abductions directly and reflect on them in general terms or in an interpretive way. To minimize repetition, this list does not repeat case sources attached to the catalogue entries. Sources of comparative materials cited in chapter notes are also omitted, as are sources dealing with matters of peripheral interest. This bibliography covers only literature on hand and makes no pretense to completeness.

Since the comparative study depended on a fixed sample, I closed the catalogue in mid-1985 and added no further cases. Of course a lot has happened since, and major new reports have surfaced. To atone a bit for these omissions, references to more recent cases are included here. Cataloging stopped in 1985 but my thinking about abductions did not, so I also include theoretical publications which may have influenced my ideas about this phenomenon.

- "Abduction, Birth Trauma and Tunnel Vision," Fate 38/7 (July 1985): 81-86.
- Adams, J. G. "Projection of Humanoid Images, FSR 25/6 (Apr. 1980): 15-17.
- "The Air Force and Pascagoula: A Transcript of the Hickson-Parker Interrogation," MUFON UFO Journal 195 (May-June 1984): 5-10.
- Alcock, James E. "Psychology and Near-Death Experiences," in Kendrick Frazier, ed., Paranormal Borderlands of Science. Buffalo, N.Y.: Prometheus Books, 1981.
- "Are Abduction Cases Accurately Recalled Under Hypnosis?" International UFO Reporter 3/4 (Apr. 1978): 5.
- Baker, Hobart Gregory. "Use and Abuse of Hypnosis in UFO Investigation," International UFO Reporter 11/1 (Jan.-Feb. 1986): 13-17.
- Barrett, John. "My Money Is on Auntie--A Footnote to the Fontaine Case," BUFORA Bulletin 10 (Sept. 1983): 6-11.
- Barry, Bill. Ultimate Encounter. New York: Pocket Books, 1978.
- Basterfield, Keith. "Strange Awakenings," MUFOB n.s. 13 (Winter 1978-79): 3-7.
- . An Indepth Review of Australasian UFO Related Entity Reports. Gosford, N.S.W.: Australian Centre for UFO Studies, 1980.
- . UFOs: The Image Hypothesis: Close Encounters of an Australian Kind. Sydney: Reed, 1981.
- . "Hypnagogic and Hypnopompic Imagery Updated," UFO Research Australia Newsletter 5/5 (Sept.-Oct. 1984): 15-19.

- . "Notes on Hypnogogic Imagery," Magonia 22 (May 1986): 11-12.
- Bemelmans, Hans. "'Indirect Hypnosis'," FSR 32/2 (Feb. 1987): 21-22.
- Billig, Otto. Flying Saucers: Magic in the Skies. Cambridge, Mass.: Schenkman Pub. Co., 1982.
- Bloecher, Ted. Close Encounters of the Third Kind. BUFORA, 1977.
- . "Close Encounters of the Third Kind," Fate 31/1 (January 1978): 34-43.
- . "'The Andreasson Affair' (Book Review)," MUFON UFO Journal 135 (May 1979): 15-16.
- Blomqvist, Hakan. "Some Further Notes from the Helge File," AFU Newsletter 27 (1984): 9-10 (Archives for UFO Research, Norrkoping, Sweden).
- . "Abducted by UFO Entities?" AFU Newsletter 29 (1986): 1-3 (reprinted as "An Abduction in Sweden?" FSR 32/5 [Aug. 1987]: 14-16.
- Blum, Ralph, with Judy Blum. Beyond Earth: Man's Contact With UFOs. New York: Bantam Books, 1974.
- Bondarchuk, Yurko. UFO Sightings, Landings and Abductions: The Documented Evidence. Toronto: Methuen, 1979.
- Bord, Janet and Colin. "The Piezo-electric Birth-trauma Syndrome," Fortean Times 41 (Winter 1983): 31-33.
- Bowen, Charles (ed.). The Humanoids. Chicago: Henry Regnery Co., 1969.
- (ed.). Encounter Cases from Flying Saucer Review. New York: Signet, 1977.
- Budden, Albert. "Telepathy in UFO Related Events," BUFORA Bulletin 15-16 (Dec. 1984-Jan. 1985): 29-32.
- Buhler, Walter K., Guilherme Pereira, and Ney Matiel Pires. UFO Abduction at Mirassol. Tucson, Ariz.: UFO Photo Archives, 1985.
- Bullard, Thomas E. "Abductions in Life and Lore," International UFO Reporter 12/4 (July-Aug. 1987): 14-19.
- Cahn, Harold A. "Use of Hypnosis to Discriminate 'True' and 'False' UFO Experiences," APRO Bulletin 27/9 (Mar. 1979): 4-5.
- Campbell, Stuart. "Hypnotic Fantasies," Journal of Transient Aerial Phenomena 2/3 (July 1982): 52-55.
- . "The Todmorden UFO Explained," Journal of Transient Aerial Phenomena 5/1 (Sept. 1987): 10-14 (Alan Godfrey, case 102).

- Chalker, Bill. "Australian 'Interrupted Journeys'," UFO Research Australia Newsletter 5/2 (Mar.-Apr. 1984): 14-22.
- . "Vanished?--The Valentich Affair Re-Examined," FSR 30/2 (Dec. 1984): 6-12.
- Clamar, Aphrodite. "Missing Time: A Psychologist Examines the UFO Evidence," 1981 MUFON UFO Symposium Proceedings, 76-78.
- Clark, Jerome. "UFO Report Interviews Dr. James Harder," UFO Report 5/2 (December 1977): 36-39, 66-68.
- , and Loren Coleman. The Unidentified: Notes Toward Solving the UFO Mystery. New York: Warner Books, 1975.
- . "Psychologist-Researcher Dr. R. Leo Sprinkle: Exclusive UFO Report Interview," UFO Report 3/2 (June 1976): 30-32, 72-76, 78.
- . "UFO Report Interviews Dr. James Harder," UFO Report 5/2 (Dec. 1977): 36-39, 66-68.
- . "Startling New Evidence in the Pascagoula and Adamski Abductions," UFO Report 6/2 (Aug. 1978): 36-39, 70, 72, 74, 76-78.
- . "Abductions: The Case for a Rational Approach," International UFO Reporter 12/1 (Jan.-Feb. 1987): 3.
- "The Communion Factor," Northern UFO News 126 (Jul.-Aug. 1987): 8-9.
- Crain, T. Scott. "UFO Abduction Hoax," MUFON UFO Journal 134 (Mar.-Apr. 1979): 14 (Fred Reagan case).
- Creighton, Gordon. "The Case of Dionisio Llanca in Argentina," FSR 30/2 (Dec. 1984): 25-26.
- . "The 'Two Lost Hours' of Mademoiselle Helene," FSR 32/3 (Apr. 1987): 10-13.
- Cresswell, Ian, and Granville Oldroyd. "Close Encounters and Dream States," Magonia 9 (1982): 15-17.
- . "What Dreams Might Come," Magonia 16 (July 1984): 3-7.
- Decker, Rosemary M. "Long-Term Effects of Close Encounters," MUFON UFO Journal 229 (May 1987): 8-11.
- De Herrera, John. The Ethereal Invasion. Los Alamitos, Calif.: Hwong Pub. Co., 1978.
- . "California Report: Resolving the Issue of Hypnosis," MUFON UFO Journal 175 (Sept. 1982): 15-17.
- . "Response to Lawson and McCall," MUFON UFO Journal 185 (July 1983): 15-16.

- Denaerde, Stefan, and Wendelle Stevens. UFO...Contact from Planet Iarga. Tucson, Ariz.: UFO Photo Archives, 1982.
- Dickinson, Terence. The Zeta Reticuli Incident. Milwaukee: AstroMedia Corp., 1976.
- Downing, Barry H. "Holy Communion?" MUFON UFO Journal 228 (April 1987): 8-9, 16.
- Druffel, Ann. "California Report: 'Etherean Invasion' (A Key to the UFO Door?)," MUFON UFO Journal 132 (Nov.-Dec. 1978): 17-18.
- , "Hypnotic Regression of UFO Abductees," FSR 25/5 (Sept.-Oct. 1979): 28-31.
- , and D. Scott Rogo. The Tujunga Canyon Contacts. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall, 1980.
- , "California Report: Entity Photos I, II," MUFON UFO Journal 155,156 (Jan., Feb. 1981): 9-12; 11-14.
- , "California Report: Interpreting the Bailey Case," MUFON UFO Journal 165 (Nov. 1981): 14-15.
- , "California Report: The Bailey Case Controversy," MUFON UFO Journal 183 (May 1983): 14-16.
- , "Journal's Adieu to the Bailey Photos," MUFON UFO Journal 189 (Nov. 1987): 9-10.
- , "What If They Aren't Friendly?" MUFON UFO Journal 229 (May 1987) 11-13.
- Eden, Daniel. "UFOs and Teleportation," MUFON UFO Journal 218 (June 1986): 10-13.
- Evans, Hilary. "Abducted by an Archetype?" International UPIAR Colloquium on Human Sciences and UFO Phenomena (1982: Salzburg): 127-139 (Also Fortean Times 33 [Autumn 1980]: 6-10; MUFON UFO Journal 158 [Apr. 1981]: 7-10).
- , Visions, Apparitions, Alien Visitors. Wellingborough, Northamptonshire: Aquarian Press, 1984.
- , "Abductions in Perspective," Pursuit 20/1 (1987): 9-11.
- (ed.). UFOs 1947-1987. London: Fortean Times, 1987.
- , and John Spencer. "Contactees and Abductions," in UFOs 1947-1987, 132-144.
- Final Report on the Psychological Testing of UFO "Abductees". Mt. Rainier, Md.: Fund for UFO Research, 1985.

- "Follow-up at Telford: Report on an Alleged UFO Abduction," Northern UFO News 107 (May-June 1984): 10-11.
- Fontanet, Edgardo R. "Another 'A.V.B.' Case from Brazil," ESR 30/5 (June 1985): 26-27, 23.
- Fowler, Raymond E. The Andreasson Affair. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall, 1979.
- . Casebook of a UFO Investigator. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall, 1981.
- . The Andreasson Affair, Phase Two. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall, 1982.
- Fuller, Curtis G. (ed.). Proceedings of the First International UFO Congress. New York: Warner Books, 1980.
- Fuller, John G. The Interrupted Journey. New York: Dial Press, 1966.
- Gansberg, Judith M., and Alan L. Gansberg. Direct Encounters: Personal Histories of UFO Abductees. New York: Walker and Co., 1980.
- Gates, Thomas M. "The Zeta Reticuli Episode," Our Extraterrestrial Heritage. Los Angeles: American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics, 1978: 3-10.
- Granchi, Irene. "The Case of Antonio Alves Ferreira," ESR 31/2 (1986): 6-12.
- . "Some Further Notes on Antonio Alves Ferreira," ESR 31/4 (May 1986): 19-20.
- . "Cloning by Aliens: To What Purpose?" ESR 32/3 (Apr. 1987): 18-21.
- Greenfield, Allen H. "Pascagoula, Short and Sweet," Ufology Notebook 3/4 (1976): [3-4].
- Groote, Rudy de. "The Hill Abduction: Fact or Fantasy?" Journal of Transient Aerial Phenomena 2/1 (May 1981): 8-9, 12.
- Haines, Richard F. (ed.). UFO Phenomena and the Behavioral Scientist. Metuchen, N.J.: Scarecrow Press, 1979.
- . "A Review of Proposed Explanatory Hypotheses for Unidentified Aerial Phenomena," ESR 32/2 (Feb. 1987): 4-8.
- Haisell, David. The Missing Seven Hours. Markham, Ontario: PaperJacks, 1978.
- Hall, Richard. "Hypnotism and Abduction Cases," MUFON UFO Journal 123 (Feb. 1978): 8-9.

- , "UFO Abduction Cases: A Mini-Symposium," MUFON UFO Journal 150 (Aug. 1980): 9-12.
- , "Book Review (Communion)," MUFON UFO Journal 229 (May 1987): 18-19.
- , "Intruders: A Review," MUFON UFO Journal 230 (June 1987): 16-17.
- Harder, James A. "Hypnosis of 'Imaginary' Abductees," APRO Bulletin 26/3 (Sept. 1977): 5-6.
- , "Are There Patterns in UFO Abduction Cases?" Journal of UFO Studies 1 (1979): 93-97.
- Hendry, Allan. The UFO Handbook. Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday, 1979.
- , "Abducted!" Frontiers of Science 2/5 (Jul.-Aug. 1980): 25-31,36.
- Hickson, Charles, and William Mendez. UFO Contact at Pascagoula. Tucson, Ariz.: Wendelle C. Stevens, 1983.
- Hilgard, Ernest R. "Hypnosis Gives Rise to Fantasy and Is Not a Truth Serum," Skeptical Inquirer 5/3 (Spring 1981): 25.
- Hind, Cynthia. UFOs: African Encounters. Salisbury, Zimbabwe: Gemini, 1982.
- Holzer, Hans. The UFOonauts. New York: Fawcett Gold Medal Books, 1976.
- Hopkins, Budd. "The Extraterrestrial-Paraphysical Controversy," MUFON UFO Journal 153 (Nov. 1980): 3-4.
- , Missing Time. New York: Richard Marek Publishers, 1981.
- , "UFO Abductions: The Invisible Epidemic," 1981 MUFON UFO Symposium Proceedings, 44-58.
- , "Thinking Around the Problem of Evidence," MUFON UFO Journal 179 (Jan. 1983): 10-11.
- , "The Haunting of Kitley Woods--An Ongoing UFO Saga," MUFON 1984 UFO Symposium Proceedings, 167-183.
- , "A Statistical Report on UFO Abduction Investigations in the New York City Area," MUFON UFO Journal 200 (Dec. 1984): 7-8.
- , "The 'Piezo-Perinatal' Scene," FSR 30/5 (June 1985): 24-26.
- , "The Evidence Supporting UFO Abduction Reports," MUFON 1985 UFO Symposium Proceedings, 66-77.
- , "A Childhood Abduction?" MUFON UFO Journal 214 (Feb. 1986): 15-16; 215 (Mar. 1986): 12,15.
- , "Abduction Reflections," MUFON UFO Journal 216 (Apr. 1986): 3-4.

- . "Intruders: UFO Abductions," MUFON UFO Journal 227 (Mar. 1987): 3-4.
- . "Contact Fantasies and Abduction Realities," International UFO Reporter 12/1 (Jan.-Feb. 1987): 4-7.
- . Intruders: The Incredible Visitations at Conley Woods. New York: Random House, 1987.
- . "Adventures with the Thought Police," International UFO Reporter 12/3 (May-June 1987): 14-16, 23.
- Huntington, T. "Betty Hill and a Cornfield," BUFORA Journal 7/1 (May-June 1978): 27-28.
- Hynek, J. Allen, and Jacques Vallee. The Edge of Reality. Chicago: Henry Regnery, 1975.
- . "Abductees Are 'Normal' People: The Psychologist and the Abductee," FSR 30/3 (Feb. 1985): 12-15 (also IUR 9/4 [Jul.-Aug. 1984]: 10-12).
- "Is 'Hypnotherapy' the Key to Solving the Saucer Mystery?" Kor's Kosmos 3 (July 1979): 13-14.
- Jackson, Martin. "Missing Time: Key to the Abduction Mystery," UFO Report Annual 1983, 18-21.
- Jacobs, David M. "Abductions: The Consequence of Nonexistence," MUFON 1986 UFO Symposium Proceedings, 100-110.
- Jamaludin, Ahmed. "The Amnesia Factor in Hypnotic Recalled UFO Abduction," BUFORA Bulletin 14 (Aug. 1984): 11-15.
- Johnson, Frank. The Janos People. Suffolk: Neville Spearman, 1980.
- Keel, John. "UFOs and the Mysterious Wave of Worldwide Kidnappings," Saga's UFO Special no. 3 (1972): 12-15, 76, 78-79.
- Kimery, Tony L. "Carroll Wayne Watts--Contactee, Hoaxer or Innocent Bystander?" Official UFO 1/11 (Oct. 1976): 32-34, 36-37, 64-66.
- Klass, Philip J. UFOs Explained. New York: Random House, 1974.
- . "Hypnosis and UFO Abductions," Skeptical Inquirer 5/3 (Spring 1981): 16-24.
- . UFOs: The Public Deceived. Buffalo, N.Y.: Prometheus Books, 1983.
- . "Alien-Abduction Tales, Books Spark Author Rivalries," Skeptical Inquirer 12/1 (Fall 1987): 21-22.
- . "Intruders of the Mind" (book review), Skeptical Inquirer 12/1 (Fall 1987): 85-89.

- . UFO Abductions: A Dangerous Game Buffalo, N.Y.: Prometheus Books, 1988 (forthcoming).
- Kottmeyer, Martin. "Break a Leg!: The UFO Experience as Theatre," Magonia 27 (Sept. 1987): 3-6.
- Laporte, Wayne. "More on Betty Hill," MUFON UFO Journal 220 (Aug. 1986): 12.
- Lawson, Alvin H. "Hypnotic Regression of Alleged CE-III Encounters: Ambiguities on the Road to UFOs," Proceedings of the 1976 CUFOS Conference, 141-151 (also FSR 22/3 [Oct. 1976]: 18-25).
- . "What Can We Learn From Hypnosis of Imaginary Abductees?" MUFON UFO Symposium Proceedings (1977): 107-135. Continued in MUFON UFO Journal 120 (Nov. 1977): 7-9; 121 (Dec. 1977): 7-9; 123
- . "Hypnosis of Imaginary UFO 'Abductees'," UPIAR 3/1 (1978-79): 219-258 (also Journal of UFO Studies 1 [1979]: 8-26).
- . "'Alien' Roots: Six UFO Entity Types and Some Possible Earthly Ancestors," MUFON UFO Symposium (1979): 151-176.
- . "Hypnosis of Imaginary UFO 'Abductees'," Proceedings of the First International UFO Congress (1980): 195-238.
- . "Archetypes and Abductions," Frontiers of Science (Sept.-Oct. 1980): 32-36.
- . "The Abduction Experience: A Testable Hypothesis," Magonia 10 (1982): 3-18.
- . "Birth Trauma and the UFO Abduction," Frontiers of Science 4/2 (May-June 1982): 19-24, 39-40.
- . "Birth Trauma Imagery in CE-III Narratives," International UPIAR Colloquium on Human Sciences and UFO Phenomena (1982: Salzburg): 65-117.
- . "Abductions, 'E.T.s' and Birth Trauma," UFO Research Australia Newsletter 4/2 (Sept.-Oct. 1983): 23-25.
- . "UFO Abductions or Birth Memories?" Fate 38/3 (March 1985): 68-80.
- , and W. C. McCall. "Experimenters' Response: Imaginary Abductions," MUFON UFO Journal 181 (March 1983): 14-15.
- Leming, James R. "Contactee/Abductee Peculiarities," MUFON UFO Journal 184 (June 1983): 7.
- Lorenzen, Coral, and Jim Lorenzen. Flying Saucer Occupants. New York: Signet, 1967.

- , -----. Encounters with UFO Occupants. New York: Berkley Medallion Books, 1976.
- , -----. Abducted!: Confrontations with Beings from Outer Space. New York: Berkley Medallion Books, 1977.
- Luca, Betty (Andreasson). "Andreasson Case" (letter). MUFON UFO Journal 185 (July 1983): 17.
- McCall, William C. "What Can We Learn From the Emotional Reactions of UFO Abductees?" Journal of UFO Studies 1 (1979): 98-100.
- McGhee, Moira. "Amnesia in Close Encounter Witness," BUFORA Bulletin 2 (Nov. 1981): 6.
- Mathey, Barbara. "Book Review ('Tujunga Canyon Contacts')," MUFON UFO Journal 155 (Jan. 1981): 13, 15.
- Meheust, Bertrand. "UFO Abductions as Religious Folklore," in Hilary Evans, ed., UFOs 1947-1987. London: Fortean Tomes, 1987.
- Menzel, Donald H., and Ernest H. Taves. The UFO Enigma. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1977.
- Moravec, Mark. PSIUFO Phenomena: A Study of UFOs and the Paranormal. Gosford, N.S.W.: Australian Centre for UFO Studies, 1982 (reprint by Arcturus Book Service, Scotia, N.Y., 1982).
- Musgrave, John Brent. "A Few Remarks Concerning the UFO Investigator as Counselor and Healer," Proceedings of the 1976 CUFOS Conference, 198-200 (also FSR 22/5 [Feb. 1977]: 26-27).
- , -----. UFO Occupants and Critters. New York: Global Communications, 1979.
- Newman, H. Kent. "How Can Hypnosis Be Used in UFO Abduction Cases," International UFO Reporter 3/10-11 (Oct.-Nov. 1978): 19.
- Oberg, James E. UFOs and Outer Space Mysteries. Norfolk, Va.: Donning Co., 1982.
- Oswald, J. P. "Betty Hill's 'Landing Site'," MUFON UFO Journal 230 (June 1987): 17-18.
- Pace, Anthony (comp.). "The Zeta Reticulans," Journal of Transient Aerial Phenomena 1/3 (July-Aug. 1980): 61-66.
- Potter, Clive. "Joseph and His Amazing Multi-Faceted Dreamcoat," Northern UFO News 122 (Nov.-Dec. 1986): 5-6.
- Proceedings of the 1976 CUFOS Conference. Evanston, Ill.: Center for UFO Studies, 1976.
- Randles, Jenny. "More Strange Awakenings," MUFON n.s. 13 (Winter 1978-79): 8, 15.

- . The Pennine UFO Mystery. London: Granada, 1983.
- . UFO Reality. London: Robert Hale, 1983.
- . The UFO Conspiracy. Poole, Dorset: Blandford Press, 1987.
- , and Peter Warrington. UFOs: A British Viewpoint. London: Robert Hale, 1979.
- Real, Luiz do Rosario. "The New 'A.V.B.' Case From Brazil: Full Account," ESR 31/3 (Mar. 1986): 16-24.
- Ribera, Antonio. "Do Abductees Fit Into a Certain Pattern?" ESR 29/6 (Aug. 1984): 20-22.
- . "The Jinn and the Dolmen: The Most Amazing Case of Abduction Yet," ESR 31/4 (May 1986): 2-12.
- . "The Jinn and the Dolmen (Postscript)," ESR 32/2 (Feb. 1987): 20-21.
- Ridge, Francis L. The Savah Case. Mt. Vernon: MUFON Indiana, 1987.
- Rimmer, John. The Evidence for UFO Abductions. Wellingborough, Northamptonshire: Aquarian Press, 1984.
- Rogerson, Peter. "An Abduction Syndrome in Haitian Folklore," MUFON 15 (Summer 1979): 18.
- . "It's All in the Mind," Maqonia 15 (April 1984): 10-13.
- Rogo, D. Scott (ed.). UFO Abductions: True Cases of Alien Kidnappings. New York: Signet, 1980.
- . "Imaginary Facts: The Case of the Imaginary Abductions," International UFO Reporter 10/2 (Mar.-Apr. 1985): 3-5.
- . "Birth Traumas from Outer Space," International UFO Reporter 10/3 (May-June 1985): 4-5, 16 (also letters, IUR 10/5 [Sep.-Oct. 1985]: 20).
- . "Secret Language of UFO Abductions--A Speculation," International UFO Reporter 10/4 (Jul.-Aug. 1985): 8-11.
- . "The Abduction of Sammy Desmond," International UFO Reporter 12/4 (July-Aug. 1987): 4-13.
- Sanchez-Ocejo, Virgilio, and Wendelle C. Stevens. UFO Contact from Undersea. Tucson, Ariz.: Wendelle C. Stevens, 1982.
- Schoenherr, Luis. "Perceptant-Dependent Components," MUFON UFO Journal 162 (Aug. 1981): 10-11.
- . "UFOs and the Fourth Dimension: A Reexamination," ESR 31/1 (Oct. 1985): 4-7.

- Schuessler, John F. "The Medical Evidence in UFO Cases," MUFON 1985 UFO Symposium Proceedings, 78-86.
- Schwarz, Berthold E. UFO Dynamics, v.1,2. Moore Haven, Fla.: Rainbow Books, 1983.
- Scorneaux, Jacques. "The Rising and Limits of a Doubt," Maqonia 15 (April 1984): 3-6.
- Sheaffer, Robert. The UFO Verdict: Examining the Evidence. Buffalo, N.Y.: Prometheus Books, 1980.
- Simon, Armando. "Psychology and UFOs," Skeptical Inquirer 8/4 (Summer 1984): 355-367.
- Smith, Willy. "A Second Look," Maqonia 6 (1981): 3-5.
- Spaulding, William H. "Abductions/Contact! Who's Kidding You?" UFO Research Australia Newsletter 4/1 (July-Aug. 1983): 24-30.
- Spencer, John. "Regressive Hypnosis--A Word of Warning," BUFORA Bulletin 15-16 (Dec. 1984-Jan. 1985): 9-16.
- Sprinkle, R. Leo. "Some Uses of Hypnosis in UFO Research," FSR Special Issue no. 3: UFO Percipients (Sept. 1969): 17-19.
- "What Are the Implications of UFO Experiences?" APRO Bulletin 27/11 (May 1979): 4-8.
- "What Are the Implications of UFO Experiences?" Journal of UFO Studies 1 (1979): 101-109.
- "UFO Prophecies: Mirage or Mirror?" APRO Bulletin 29/1-3 (July-Aug. 1980, Mar. 1981): 7-8, 6-8, 4-5.
- "UFO Contactees: Captive Collaborators or Cosmic Citizens," 1980 MUFON UFO Symposium Proceedings, 54-70 (also APRO Bulletin 29/4-7 [Apr.-Aug. 1981]: 7-8, 7-8, 6-8, 6-7.
- (ed.). Proceedings of the Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation (Contactee Conference). Laramie: University of Wyoming, 1980.
- (ed.). Proceedings Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation (Second UFO Contactee Conference). Laramie: University of Wyoming, 1982.
- Stacy, Dennis. "Book Review ("UFO Abductions")," MUFON UFO Journal 156 (Feb. 1981): 17-18.
- Stamey, Dennis. "Contacts: A Historical Perspective," Ohio Sky Watcher (June-Aug. 1975): 5-7.
- Steckling, Fred. "UFO Abductions and Their Validity," UFO Update 11 (Summer 1981): 36-39.

- Staiger, Brad. "Space Intelligences and Earth's New Species of Super-Kids," UFO Report 3/5 (Dec. 1976): 26-29, 56-58, 60-68.
- . "UFOs and Astral Travel," UFO Report Annual (1978): 41-43, 70.
- . Alien Meetings. New York: Ace Books, 1978.
- Stevens, Wendelle C., and William J. Herrmann. UFO...Contact from Reticulum. Tucson, Ariz.: Wendelle C. Stevens, 1981.
- Story, Ronald D. (ed.). The Encyclopedia of UFOs. New York: Doubleday and Co., 1980.
- Strieber, Whitley. Communion. New York: William Morrow, 1987.
- . "Background and Experiences with Visitors," MUFON UFO Journal 224 (Dec. 1986): 3-5.
- . "On the Road (with Visitors)," International UFO Reporter 12/1 (Jan.-Feb. 1987): 8-11, 26.
- . "An Open Letter to Dr. Michael Swords," MUFON UFO Journal 229 (May 1987): 7-8.
- Swords, Michael D. "Could Lookalike UFO-nauts Be Clones?" MUFON UFO Journal 189 (Nov. 1983): 5-7.
- . "UFO Reports and Dissociative Hysteria," MUFON UFO Journal 198 (Oct. 1984): 10-12.
- . "Identical Genes in Cattle and Humans, Do They Help Solve the Cattle Mutilations Enigma?" APRO Bulletin 32/9 (Dec. 1984): 4-5.
- . "Close Encounters: Mind or Matter?" International UFO Reporter 10/5 (Sept.-Oct. 1985): 13-14.
- . "Communion: A Reader's Guide," MUFON UFO Journal 229 (May 1987): 3-6.
- Taves, Ernest H. "Communion with the Imagination," Skeptical Inquirer 12/1 (Fall 1987): 90-96.
- Tessman, Diane. "Are Abductions Prearranged?" MUFON UFO Journal 170 (April 1982): 5-6.
- Thomas, Joe Kirk. "A Critique of the Bailey Case," MUFON UFO Journal 187 (Sept. 1983): 11-13.
- Vlierden, Carl van. UFO Contact from Planet Koldas. Tucson, Ariz.: UFO Photo Archives, 1986.
- Walton, Travis. The Walton Experience. New York: Berkley Medallion Books, 1978.

- Wanderer, Robert. "Birth Trauma and 'Abductions'," MUFON UFO Journal 170 (April 1982): 3-4.
- . "Birth Trauma and 'Abductions'," MUFON UFO Journal 172 (June 1982): 7-9.
- . "Critic's Corner: Abductions Abound" (with reply by Ann Druffel), MUFON UFO Journal 177 (Nov. 1982): 16-17.
- . "Critic's Corner: The Andreasson Adventures," MUFON UFO Journal 181 (March 1983): 16-17.
- . "'Abductions' and Credibility," MUFON UFO Journal 231 (July 1987): 18-19, 15.
- Webb, David. "Analysis of Humanoid/Abduction Reports," Proceedings of the 1976 CUFOS Conference, 266-276.
- . "Humanoid Study Group Report: Abduction Cases," MUFON UFO Journal 123 (Feb. 1978): 18.
- . "The Influence of Hypnosis in the Investigation of Abduction Cases," MUFON 1985 UFO Symposium Proceedings, 87-95.
- Webb, Walter N. "An Analysis of the Fish Model," APRO Bulletin 23/2,3 (Sept.-Oct., Nov.-Dec. 1974): 8-9, 3-7.
- . "Betty Hill," MUFON UFO Journal 215 (Mar. 1986): 16.
- Wells, Jeff. "Profitable Nightmares of a Very Real Kind," Skeptical Inquirer 5/4 (Summer 1981): 47-52.
- Westrum, Ron. "Post Abduction Syndrome," MUFON UFO Journal 224 (Dec. 1986): 5-6.
- White, James D. "Book Review: The Walton Experience," APRO Bulletin 26/9 (Mar. 1978): 3-5.
- "Why These Abductions?" MUFON UFO Journal 114 (May 1977): 6, 9.
- Winkler, Louis. "Star Map Hypothesis Still Viable," MUFON UFO Journal 169 (March 1982): 10-11.

TABLE OF CASES

(Types of Abd.: A = Highway hijack; B = Bedroom intrusion; C = Open country appropriation or other means of capture.)

Name	Date	TL	Ab	Ex	Cn	Tr	Jny	Th	R
1. Time Lapse Cases.									
001. Dr. Geis	1950, 1959	X							X
002. Anon. man	1951-1952	X							
003. Four men	Nov. 1961	X							
004. Jim and Alice A. Bob and Sally B., Sarah C.	Spring 1967	X							
005. Diane Swanson, Ray Riley	Oct. 1967	X							
006. Two young men	Dec. 1967	X							
007. Joyce Lechman Updike	Aug. 1968	X							
008. George O'Barski	Jan. 1975	X							
009. Mr. Walker	Winter 1972	X							
010. Mr. P.	Sep. 1973	X							
011. Arthur Foster	Aug. 1975	X							
012. Miguel Fernandez Carrasco	Jan. 1976	X							
013. Woody Polston	Oct. 1976	X							
014. Kirk Alore, anon. motorist	Jan. 1977	X							
015. A. W.	June 1977	X							
016. Jennifer Hands, Michael Noonan	Mar. 1977	X							
017. Monica, Janine	July 1977	X							
018. Dave Harmon Tony D'Ambrosio	Nov. 1978	X							
019. Anon. young man	Feb. 1979	X							
020. Shari N.	July 1979	X							
021. Anon. woman	Jan. 1980	X							
022. Mrs. Elizabeth R., 3 girls	May 1980	X							
023. Anon. male student	Aug. 1980	X							
024. Anon.	Apr. 1981	X							
025. Alan Cave	Nov. 1981	X							
026. Maggie Yeend, Frances Collins	1982	X							
027. Mrs. W.R., 2 children	Mar. 1982	X							
028. Pauline Draugelis, daughter Cindy	Aug. 1983	X							
029. Anon. woman	Oct. 1983	X							
030. Carolyn Greene, son Timothy	Jan. 1984	X							
031. John B.	?	X							
2. Time Lapse / Abduction Cases.									
032. Ellen Sutter	Summer 1929	X	C						
033. Mary	Summer 1950	X	C						
034. Carvalho Mendes	Nov. 1961	X	C						
035. Judy Livingston	c1965	X	A						
036. Manuel Munoz Carvajal	June 1967	X	A						
037. Two nurses	Nov. 1967	X	A						
038. B. T.	1967, 1972	X	A						X
039. Egidio Silva	Jan. 1971	X	C						
040. Enrique Moreno	Sep. 1972	X	C						
041. 2 grps of young people	Sep. 1973	X	A						
042. Lyndia Morel	Nov. 1973	X	A						
043. Two young women	1974								
044. Vincent L., John D.	Nov. 1975	X	C						

Name	Date	TL	Ab	Ex	Cn	Tr	Jny	Th	R
045. Cpl. Armando Valdes	Apr. 1977	X	C						
046. Jose Denis	June 1977	X							
047. Denise	Autumn 1977	X	C						
048. Mr. & Mrs. U.W., 3 others	Jan. 1978	X	A						
049. Anon. male truckdriver	Feb. 1978	X	A						
050. Three young women	Mar. 1978	X	C						
051. Carlos Acevedo	Aug. 1978	X	A						
Miguel Angel Moya									
052. Fortunato Zanfretta	Dec. 1978	X	C						X
053. Marcos Rafael Suarez	Jan. 1979	X	B						
054. Melvin, Naomi	Dec. 1979	X	B	X					
055. Two men	July 1981	X	C						
056. Anon. computer engineer	Aug. 1981	X	A						
057. Messrs. J and P	Oct. 1981	X	A						
058. Juan Fatorell	Feb. 1982	X	A						
058. Stephane Gasparovic	July 1983	X	C						
3. Simple Abduction Cases.									
059. Hans Klotzbach	May 1948	X	C						
060. P. H.	Aug. 1963	X	A						X
061. Alejandra M. de Pasucci	July 1968		C						
062. Jim and Sue	Summer 1973	X	B						
063. Anon. boy	Jan. 1976	X	C						
064. Barbara J. Freund	July 1977	X	B						
065. Marina Torpey, husband John	1978	X	B						
066. Alejandro Hernandez Perez, son	Sep. 1978		A						
067. John	Dec. 1978		A						
068. Meagan Quezet, son Andre	Jan. 1979	X	C						
069. Howard Rich	Oct. 1979	X	C						
070. Pat Richardson	May 1980	X	A						
071. Dr. V.G. Paltsev	June 1980	X	C						
072. Elias Seixas de Matos	Sep. 1980	X	A						
Guaraci Fernandes de Sousa									
Alberto Seixas Vierra									
073. Ruben Meneses	1982	X	A						
074. Six Soviet sailors	Feb. 1982		C						
075. Karen Jensen Fulton	?		C						X
076. M K	?	X	A						
4. Abduction and Examination--Highway Hijack.									
077. David Oldham, 2 others	Sep. 1966	X	A	X					
078. Juan Carlos Peccinetti	Sep. 1968	X	A	X					
Fernando Jose Villegas									
079. Denis McMahon	Apr. 1969	X	A	X					
Paul Federico									
Douglas Sharkey									
080. Bill McGuire, Nora Johnson	June 1969	X	A	X					
081. Judy Kendall, 2 sisters	Nov. 1972	X	A	X					
082. Clarence Ray Patterson	Oct. 1973	X	A	X					
083. Dionisio Llanca	Oct. 1973	X	C	X					
084. Steven Kilburn	1973	X	A	X					
085. P C	1973	X	A	X					
086. Kimberle J. Lenz,	Summer 1974	X	A	X					
brother Rick									
087. Kay	Jan. 1975	X	A	X					
088. Toni M., husband Darryl	Summer 1975	X	A	X					

Name	Date	TL	Ab	Ex	Cn	Tr	Jny	Th	R
089. Mr. Graham	late 1975	X	A	X					
090. Sharon Keefe	1975 or 1976	X	A	X					
091. Louise Smith	Jan. 1976	X	A	X		X			X
Mona Stafford									
Elaine Thomas									
092. Nestor Urruti	May 1976	X	A	X					
093. Christina Bryant	May 1976	X	A	X					
094. Helene Giulana	June 1976	X	A	X					
095. Lee Parrish	Jan. 1977	X	A	X					
096. Martha Throne	Oct. 1977		A	X					
097. Joe Smith	Nov. 1978	X	A	X					
098. Pam Owens	Nov. 1978		A	X					
099. Pat Eudy	Mar. 1979	X	A	X					
100. Aino Ivanoff	Apr. 1980		A	X					
101. Michael, Mary	Nov. 1980.	X	A	X					
102. Alan Godfrey	Nov. 1980	X	A	X					
103. Pat Norris	Feb. 1983		A	X					
104. Julio Platner	Aug. 1983		A	X					
105. Rosemary Hawkins	1983	X	A	X					
Valerie Walters									
Vivian Hayward									

5. Abduction and Examination--Household Intrusion.

106. Prospera Munoz	1946 or 1947	X	A	X					
107. M L S	Autumn 1955	X	B	X					
108. Gilberto G. Ciccioli	Oct. 1972		B	X					
109. Frank and Alice Johnson	Apr. 1975		B	X					
110. J.E. and wife	Aug. 1976	X	B	X					
111. R R	July 1977		B	X					
112. Elaine Kaiser	Dec. 1979	X	B	X					
113. Gene and May Gautreau	Sep. 1980	X	B	X					
114. Ellectia Gruen	?		B	X					X

6. Abduction and Examination--Other Means of Capture.

115. Albert Lancashire	Summer 1942	X	C	X					
116. Fred Reagan	July 1951		C	X					
117. Carroll Wayne Watts	Mar. 1967		C	X					X
118. David Seewaldt	Nov. 1967	X	C	X					
119. Nancy Isacco	c1971		C	X					
120. Tom Dawson	Aug. 1977		C	X					
121. Antonio La Rubia	Sep. 1977		C	X			OW		
122. Miguel Freitas	Aug. 1978		C	X					
123. Alfred Burtoo	Aug. 1983		C	X					

7. Abduction and Examination--Sexual Encounter.

124. Antonio Villas Boas	Oct. 1957		C	X		X			X
125. Marlene Travers	Aug. 1966		C	X					
126. Shane Kurz	May 1968	X	B	X					
127. Mrs. V.	Oct. 1973		A	X					
128. Liberato Anibal Quintero	1976		B	X					
129. Jose Ignacio Alvaro	Mar. 1978	X	C	X					
130. Jocelino de Mattos	Apr. 1979	X	C	X					
Roberto Carlos de Mattos									
131. Antonio Carlos Ferreira	June 1979	X	B	X	X		OW		
132. Joao Valeria da Silva	Nov. 1982	X	C	X					

8. Abduction and Conference.

133. C. A. V.	Feb. 1949		A		X		J		
---------------	-----------	--	---	--	---	--	---	--	--

	Name	Date	TL	Ab	Ex	Cn	Tr	Jny	Th	R
134.	Harrison E. Bailey	Sep. 1951	X	C	X	X				
135.	Horatio R. Penrose	May 1954	X	A	X	X				
136.	Barney and Betty Hill	Sep. 1961	X	A	X	X				
137.	Pedro Dema, Filho	July 1968	X	A	X	X				
138.	John Hodges Pete Rodriguez	Aug. 1971		A		X				
139.	Mr. Anon, wife, son	Feb. 1974		B		X				
140.	David Stephens, Glen	Oct. 1975	X	A	X	X				
141.	K. O. C.	Apr. 1977		C		X				
142.	Rachel Jones	June 1977	X	B	X	X				
143.	Julio F--	Feb. 1978	X	A	X	X				
144.	Raymond Shearer	Apr. 1978	X	A	X	X				
145.	Luli Oswald, F. G.	Oct. 1979	X	A	X	X				
146.	Meagan Elliott, daughter Renee	Aug. 1980	X	A	X	X				
147.	Anon. woman	Feb. 1981	X	A	X	X				
148.	Antonio Nelso Tosca	Dec. 1983	X	A	X	X				
9. Abduction and Tour.										
149.	Sgt. Herbert Schirmer	Dec. 1967	X	A		X	X			
150.	Sgt. Charles L. Moody	Aug. 1975	X	A	X	X	X			
10. Abduction and Journey.										
151.	Sgt. Briggs	mid-1950s		C					J	
152.	Dr. Joao de Freitas Guimaraes	July 1957		C		X			J	
153.	Anon. man	Feb. 1968		C					J	
154.	Benjamin Solari Parravicini	June 1968	X	C					J	
155.	Miroslaw Goralski Krzystof Kobus	Sep. 1979		C	X				J	
156.	Henry G.	Dec. 1980							J	
11. Abduction and Otherworldly Journey.										
157.	Mario Restier	Dec. 1949		A					OW	
158.	Anon. man	1951-1952		C					OW	
159.	R. B. Hooper	Aug. 1959	X	A		X	X		OW	
160.	Anon. female artist	1963		B	X		X		OW	
161.	Norman Chastain	Jan. 1972		C					OW	
162.	Airman P. L. W.	Mar. 1973	X	A					OW	
163.	Patty Roach, 4 children	Oct. 1973	X	B	X				OW	
164.	Mr. and Mrs. X	Summer 1974	X	A					OW	
165.	Carl Higdon	Oct. 1974	X	C	X				OW	
166.	Travis Walton	Nov. 1975	X	C	X		X		OW	
167.	Anatoly Malishev	May-June 1978		C		X			OW	
168.	John Mann, wife Gloria, his mother Frances, Natasha, Tanya	June 1978	X	A	X	X	X		OW	
169.	Francisco Nunez, son Francisco	July 1978		A					OW	
170.	Filiberto Cardenas	Jan. 1979	X	A					OW	
171.	Sarah Hines	Aug. 1979	X	C	X				OW	
172.	Harry Joe Turner	Aug. 1979	X	A	X				OW	
173.	Orlando Calizaya	Aug. 1980							OW	
174.	Arturo Berlet	?							OW	
175.	Chris Frantz	?							OW	
12. Abduction and Theophany.										
176.	Jose Antonio da Silva	May 1969		C		X		OW	X	
177.	B S W	1971	X	A				OW	X	

Name	Date	TL	Ab	Ex	Cn	Tr	Jny	Th	R
178. Anon. boy, male friend	Sep. 1974	X	C	X			J	X	
179. John Day, wife Sue, Kevin, Karen, Stuart	Oct. 1974	X	A	X		X	OW	X	

13. Repeated Abductions.

180a. Philip Osborne	Sum. 1949-50	X	A						X
b. ----	1964	X	B						
181a. Virginia Horton	Summer 1950	X	C		X				X
b. ----	June 1960	X	C				J		
182a. Lydia Stalnaker	c1955	X	B						X
b. ----	Aug. 1974	X	A						
183. Barbara Schutte	'60, '73, '81-2			X					X
184a. Brian Scott, Eric Wilson	Mar. 1971	X	C		X		OW		X
b. Brian Scott	Mar. 1971		C						
185a. Paulo Caetano Silveira	Sep. 1971		A	X					X
b. ----, and Elvio B.	Nov. 1971		A	X					
c. ----	Dec. 1971		A						
186a. Onilson Patero	May 1973		A						X
b. ----	Apr. 1974	X	A	X			J		
187a. Charles Hickson Calvin Parker	Oct. 1973		C	X					X
b. Charles Hickson	Jan. 1974		C						
c. ----	Feb. 1974								
d. ----, wife, etc.	May 1974								
188a. Sandra Larson daughter Jackie Larry Mahoney	Aug. 1975	X	A	X					X
b. Sandra Larson	Dec. 1975	X	B		X		OW		
189a. John Williams	Dec. 1975		B	X					X
b. ----	June 1976	X	B	X					
190a. Joyce Bowles Edwin Pratt	Nov. 1976	X	A						X
b. ----, ----	Dec. 1976		A		X				
191a. William J. Herrmann	Mar. 1978	X	C	X	X	X			X
b. ----	May 1979		A	X	X	X	OW		

14. Abduction Complex.

192a. Betty Aho	Aug. 1944	X	C						X
b. Bob Luca	Summer 1944	X	C						X
c. Betty Aho	Summer 1949	X	C						
d. ----	Fall 1950	X	C	X			OW	X	
e. Betty Andreasson	Fall 1955		B						
f. ----	Sep. 1961	X	C						
g. ----, father, daughter Becky	Jan. 1967	X	B	X	X	X	OW	X	
h. Bob Luca	June 1967	X	A	X					
i. Betty Andreasson	Summer 1975		B						
193a. Sara Shaw	Mar. 1953	X	B	X	X	X			X
Jan Whitley									
b. Emily Cronin Jan Whitley	June 1956		A						
c. Emily Cronin	May 1957	X	A						
d. Jan Whitley Emily Cronin	1955-56+		B						
e. Lori Briggs	1970	X	B						
f. Lori Briggs Jo Maine	Summer 1975	X	B	X					

	Name	Date	TL	Ab	Ex	Cn	Tr	Jny	Th	R
194a.	Gerry Armstrong	July 1953	X	C	X			OW		X
	b. ----	1967	X	A						
	c. Pamela Armstrong	1973		B						
	d. Gerry Armstrong	Nov. 1973	X	A						
195.	Mary Davis, daughters Kathy, Debbie, Sherry, etc.	1950s-80s	X	A	X					X
196a.	Jack T.	Summer 1957	X	C	X					X
	b. ----, and father	1961	X	A						
	c. ----, and Jim Voss	Sum. 1964-65	X	C	X					
	d. ----, and Ken Johnson	1969			X					
	e. ----, 5-6 others	Oct. 1971	X	A	X	X				
197.	Aarno Heinonen	Apr. 1973		C		X				
198a.	Pat L. McGuire	Oct. 1973	X	C						X
	b. Wanda McGuire	July 1980	X	B	X					
	c. Mike Lewis	?			X			J		
199a.	Gaynor Sunderland	June 1979		B				OW		X
	b. ----	Sep. 1979		B				OW		
	c. Darren Sunderland	Nov. 1979								
	d. ----	Jan. 1980	X	B				OW		
200.	Jim	Jan. 1977		C		X				X
201a.	Ronnie Patrick	Jan. 1979	X	B						X
	b. Scott	Jan. 1979	X	A						
	c. Ronnie Patrick	Jan. 1979		A						
	d. ----	Jan. 1979	X	A	X					
202.	Grant Breiland	Oct. 1981		C	X					X
15. Psychic Abductions.										
203.	Mrs. X	Nov. 1947			X			OW		X
204.	Janet	Feb. 1955						OW		
205.	Mary C. Sewall	Summer 1956						J		
206.	Raymond Fox-Strangeways	Summer 1967			X					X
207.	Mrs. Hamilton	1969				X	X			
208.	R. O.	Summer 1972						J		
209.	Maureen Puddy	1972		A						X
210.	Mrs. L.	1974,'76		B	X					
211.	John G. Williams	June 1979		C	X	X				
212.	Christi Dennis	?			X	X		OW		
213.	Sue Wallace	?								
16. Voluntary Entry.										
214.	Fred W. Birmingham	July 1868								
215.	Mr. H. M.	Spring 1951								
216.	Mrs. R, eight others	July 1953								
217.	Anon. motorcyclist	April 1957								
218.	Dr. Donald R. Austin	1963		C						
219.	Machpud	June 1969								
220.	Anon. man	Mar. 1978								
221.	Jan Wolski	May 1978								
222.	Donald Shallcross	Mar. 1982					X	OW		
17. Contactees.										
223.	Jessica Rolfe	c1948		B		X				
224.	Orfeo Angelucci	1952-1953				X		OW		X
225.	Josef Wanderka	Aug. 1955				X				
226.	Reinhold Schmidt	Nov. 1957						J		
227.	Walter Rizzi	July 1968					X			

